



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Br 3901.1

Harvard College Library

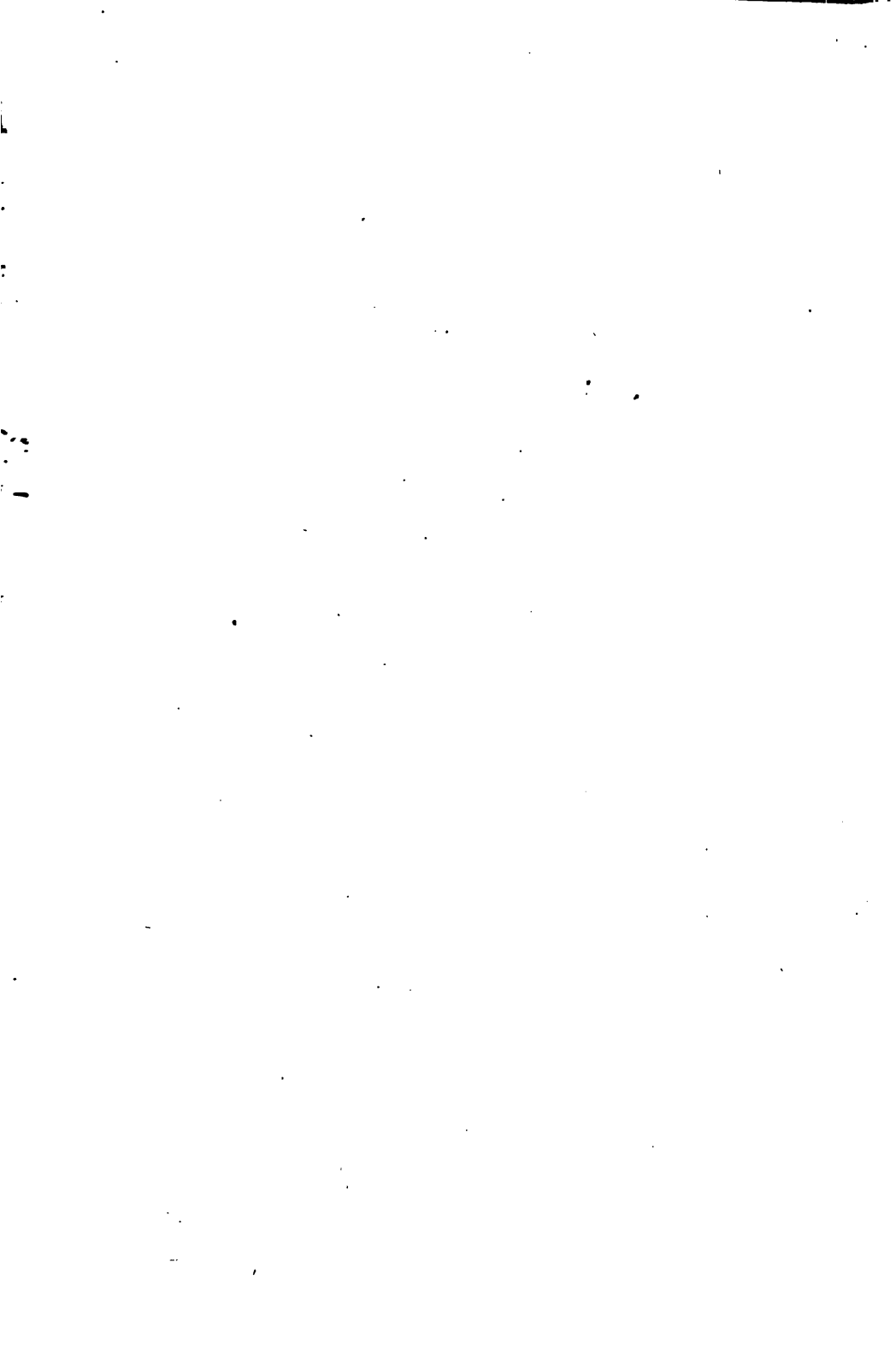


FROM THE BEQUEST OF

JOHN AMORY LOWELL

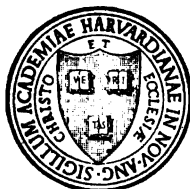
(Class of 1815)

OF BOSTON



Br 3901.1

Harvard College Library



FROM THE BEQUEST OF

JOHN AMORY LOWELL

(Class of 1815)

OF BOSTON





127

# East Herts Archæological Society.

---

TRANSACTIONS.

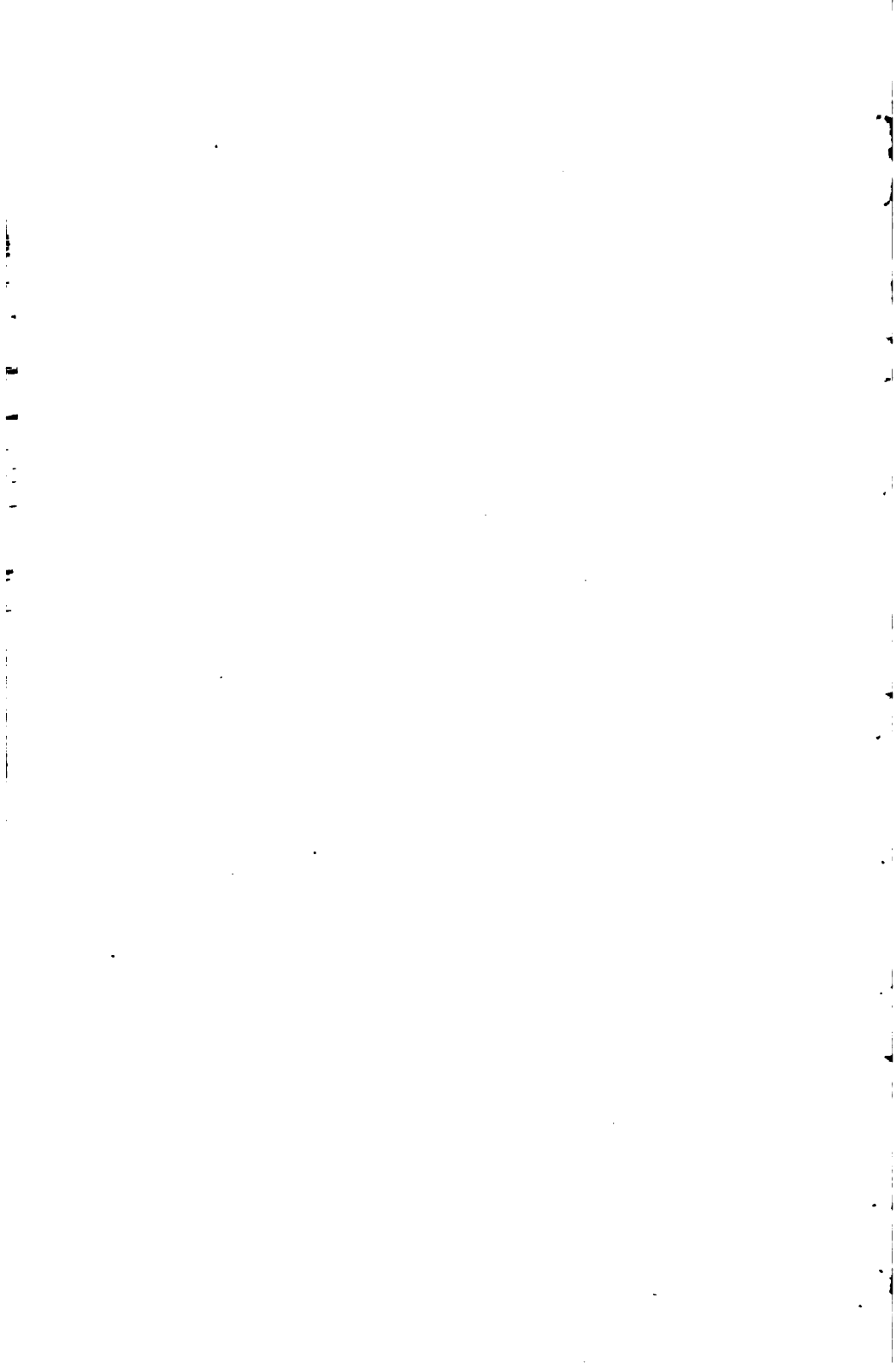
- VOL. III, PART I.

1905.



HERTFORD :  
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN & SONS, LIMITED.

1906.





# East Herts Archæological Society.

---

---

TRANSACTIONS.

VOL. III, PART I.

1905.



ST  
HERTFORD :

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN & SONS, LIMITED.

---

1906.

2427-15  
5



*J. A. Lowell fund* :

FEB 19 1917

# East Herts Archæological Society.

---

## OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1908.

---

### President :

ABEL H. SMITH, Esq., J.P., M.P.

### Vice-Presidents :

W. FRAMPTON ANDREWS, Esq.	Sir WALTER GILBEY, Bart.
ED. EYTON BARCLAY, Esq., M.A., J.P.	R. P. GREG, Esq., F.R.A.S., F.G.S., J.P.
JULIUS BRETHERTON, Esq., M.P.	G. B. HUDSON, Esq., M.A., J.P.
Sir THOMAS FOWELL BUXTON, Bart.	G. J. LONGMAN, Esq., J.P.
T. FOWELL BUXTON, Esq., J.P.	F. H. NORMAN, Esq., J.P.
FELIX CALVERT, Esq., J.P.	MARLBOROUGH R. PRYOR, Esq., J.P.
EARL OF CLARENDON, M.A., J.P.	The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF ST. ALBANS, D.D.
R. B. CROFT, Esq., R.N., J.P.	ARTHUR L. STRIDE, Esq., J.P.
SEPTIMUS CROFT, Esq.	ROBERT WALTERS, Esq., J.P.
Sir JOHN EVANS, K.C.B., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., F.S.A.	

### Council :

Rev. J. J. BAKER, M.A.	*JOHN A. HUNT, Esq.
*Rev. W. D. FENNING, M.A.	*J. WEBSTER KIRKHAM, Esq.
HERBERT G. FORDHAM, Esq., J.P.	Rev. H. A. LIPSCOMB, M.A.
W. H. FOX, Esq., F.S.A.	*A. W. NASH, Esq., M.A.
*J. L. GLASSCOCK, Esq.	*GEORGE PRICE, Esq.
H. B. H. GOSSELIN - GRIMSHAW, Esq., J.P.	*J. R. PULHAM, Esq.
T. T. GREG, M.A., F.S.A.	J. ALLEN TREGELLES, Esq.
	*HOWARD L. WARNER, Esq.

\* Members of Executive Committee.

### Hon. Editors :

W. B. GERRISH. H. P. POLLARD. R. T. ANDREWS.

### Hon. Treasurer :

ROBERT T. ANDREWS, Esq., 25, Castle Street, Hertford.

### Hon. Secretary :

W. B. GERRISH, Esq., Ivy Lodge, Bishop's Stortford.

### Assistant Hon. Secretary :

H. P. POLLARD, Esq., Belle Vue, Bengoe, Hertford.

# East Herts Archæological Society.

---

## REVISED RULES, JANUARY, 1905.

---

- 1.—This Society shall be called the “**EAST HERTS ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.**”
- 2.—The term “**East Herts**” shall include the Hundreds of Braughing, Edwinstree, Hertford, Hitchin, and Odsey, parts of the Hundred of Cashio lying within the before-named Hundreds, and the north portion of the Hundred of Broadwater north of a line between the west point of Tewin and the east point of Ayot St. Peter.
- 3.—The objects of the Society shall be—
  - (a) To collect and publish information on the History and Antiquities of the District.
  - (b) To oppose and prevent, as far as may be practicable, the execution of any injuries with which ancient buildings and monuments of every description, within the District, may be from time to time threatened, and to collect accurate drawings, plans, and descriptions thereof.
- 4.—The Society shall consist of Ordinary and Honorary Members of both sexes. Candidates for admission must be proposed and seconded by Members, and may be elected at any General or Council Meeting.
- 5.—An Ordinary Member shall pay an Annual Subscription of 10s. 6d., to be due in advance on the 1st of January, and remain a Member of the Society until he withdraws from it by a notice in writing to the Secretary, or fails, after due notice, to pay his Subscription within twelve months of its becoming due.
- 6.—The Officers of the Society shall be a President, Vice-Presidents, Treasurer, Editor, Honorary Secretary, Assistant Honorary Secretary, and District Correspondents, all of whom shall be elected for the year at the Annual Meeting.
- 7.—The General Management of the Affairs of the Society shall be vested in the Council, consisting of the Officers and of twenty Members elected from the general body of the Members, five of whom shall retire annually but shall be eligible for re-election. Ten of these shall form an Executive Committee, and be indicated by an asterisk (\*).
- 8.—The Council shall meet to transact the ordinary business of the Society not less than twice a year. They shall have the power to make Bye-laws, appoint Committees, frame Reports, and prepare Accounts, duly audited, for submission to the Annual Meeting, etc. At the Meetings of the Council, four to be a quorum, and the Chairman to have a casting vote.
- 9.—The ordinary General Meetings of the Society shall be held at such times and places, being within the boundaries of East Herts, as the Council shall determine.
- 10.—Every Member whose Subscription is not in arrear shall be entitled to one copy of such parts of the Transactions as may be issued during the current year of his Membership.
- 11.—The Annual Meeting shall be held in the month of February, or at such other time as shall be fixed upon by the Council.
- 12.—The Council shall (with permission of the Authors) select such of the papers read at the Meetings of the Society, and of the communications received, as it thinks proper for publication in the Transactions of the Society or otherwise.
- 13.—No alteration or addition to these Rules shall be made except at a General Meeting, fourteen days' notice of any proposed alteration or addition having been previously given to the Council.

# CONTENTS.

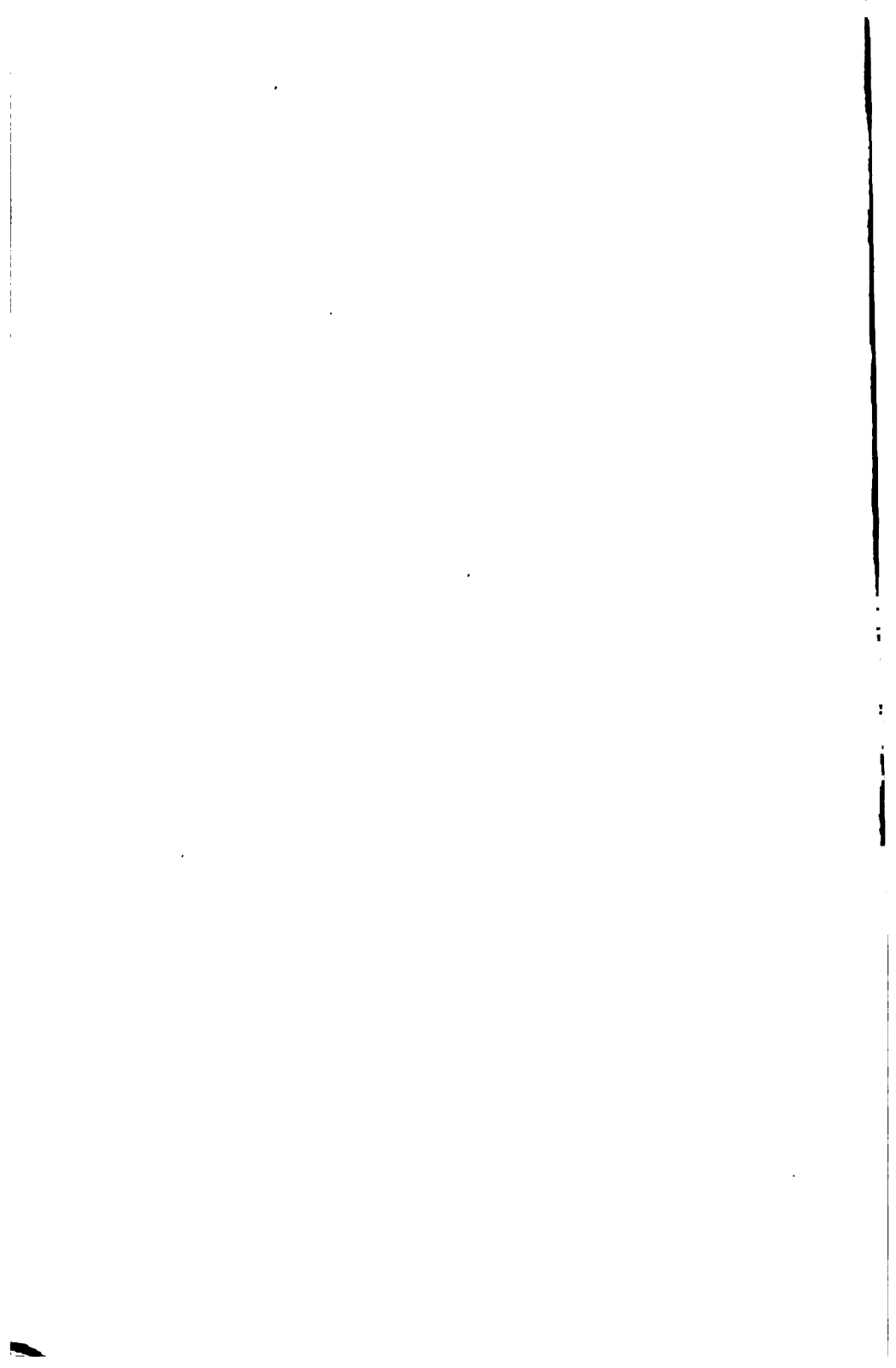
	PAGE
THE RELIGIOUS ORDERS IN HITCHIN ... <i>H. P. Pollard and W. B. Gorish</i>	1
WYMONDLEY CASTLE ..... <i>I. Chalkley Gould, F.S.A.</i>	10
GREAT WYMONDLEY CHURCH ..... <i>F. Johnstone Page</i>	14
DELAMERE HOUSE, GREAT WYMONDLEY ..... <i>H. P. Pollard</i>	19
THOMAS POUNDE, S.J. .... <i>Francis J. A. Skeet</i>	21
ROMAN REMAINS IN THE WELWYN DISTRICT ..... <i>R. T. Andrews</i>	28
HYDE HALL, SANDON ..... <i>E. E. Squires</i>	36
SANDON CHURCH ..... <i>Rev. P. W. Low, F.S.A.</i>	43
THE SANDON HERO AND THE SANDON TRAGEDY ..... <i>W. B. Gorish</i>	47
BRENT PELHAM HALL ..... <i>W. B. Gorish</i>	51
THE MOUND, BRENT PELHAM ..... <i>R. T. Andrews</i>	58
O PIERS SEOKES AND THE PELHAM DRAGON ..... <i>W. B. Gorish</i>	61
CHAMBERLAIN'S, BRENT PELHAM ..... <i>R. T. Andrews</i>	71
STOCKING PELHAM CHURCH ..... <i>H. T. Pollard</i>	75
SIR RALPH SADLEIR ..... <i>T. U. Sadleir</i>	79
STOCKS AND WHIPPING-POST AT THORLEY ..... <i>W. B. Gorish</i>	100
AN EARLY TERRIER OF ASPENDEN ..... <i>T. T. Greg, F.S.A.</i>	102
PLACE-NAMES OF HERTFORDSHIRE ( <i>additions to the</i> <i>Prof. W. W. Skeet, M.A.</i> )	107
NOTES ON PLANS OF THE TOWNSHEND ESTATE, HERTFORD <i>R. T. Andrews</i>	110
KELSHALL CHURCH ..... <i>H. T. Pollard</i>	114
REPORT AND BALANCE SHEET.	

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

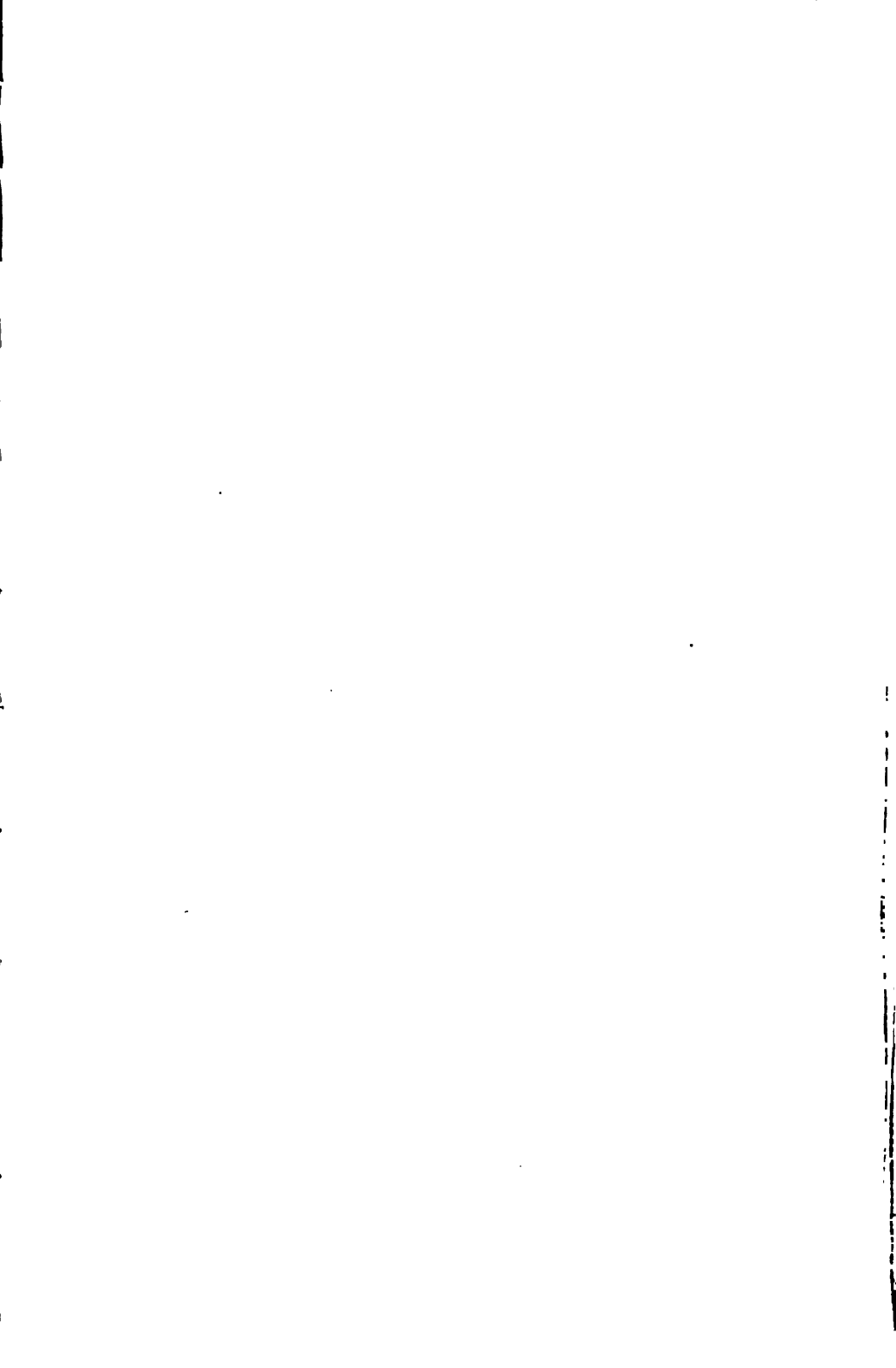
	PAGE
✓ THE RELIGIOUS ORDERS IN HITCHIN, PLAN OF SITES .....	<i>facing</i> 1
✓ WYMONDLEY CASTLE EARTHWORKS.....	" 10
✓ " " ENLARGED .....	" 10
✓ NORMAN DOORWAY, WYMONDLEY CHURCH .....	" 14
✓ DELAMERE HOUSE, GREAT WYMONDLEY .....	" 19
✓ THOMAS POUNDE IN PRISON .....	" 21
✓ ROMAN AMPHORA FOUND AT WELWYN .....	" 28
✓ HYDE HALL, SANDON.....	" 36
✓ JACOBAN PULPIT, SANDON CHURCH .....	" 43
✓ BRENT PELHAM HALL .....	" 51
✓ TOMB OF O PIERS SHONKS .....	" 61
COFFIN LID, O PIERS SHONKS.....	62
✓ CHAMBERLAIN'S, BRENT PELHAM ..	" 71
✓ SIR RALPH SADLER .....	" 79
✓ ASPENDEN TERRIER .....	" 102

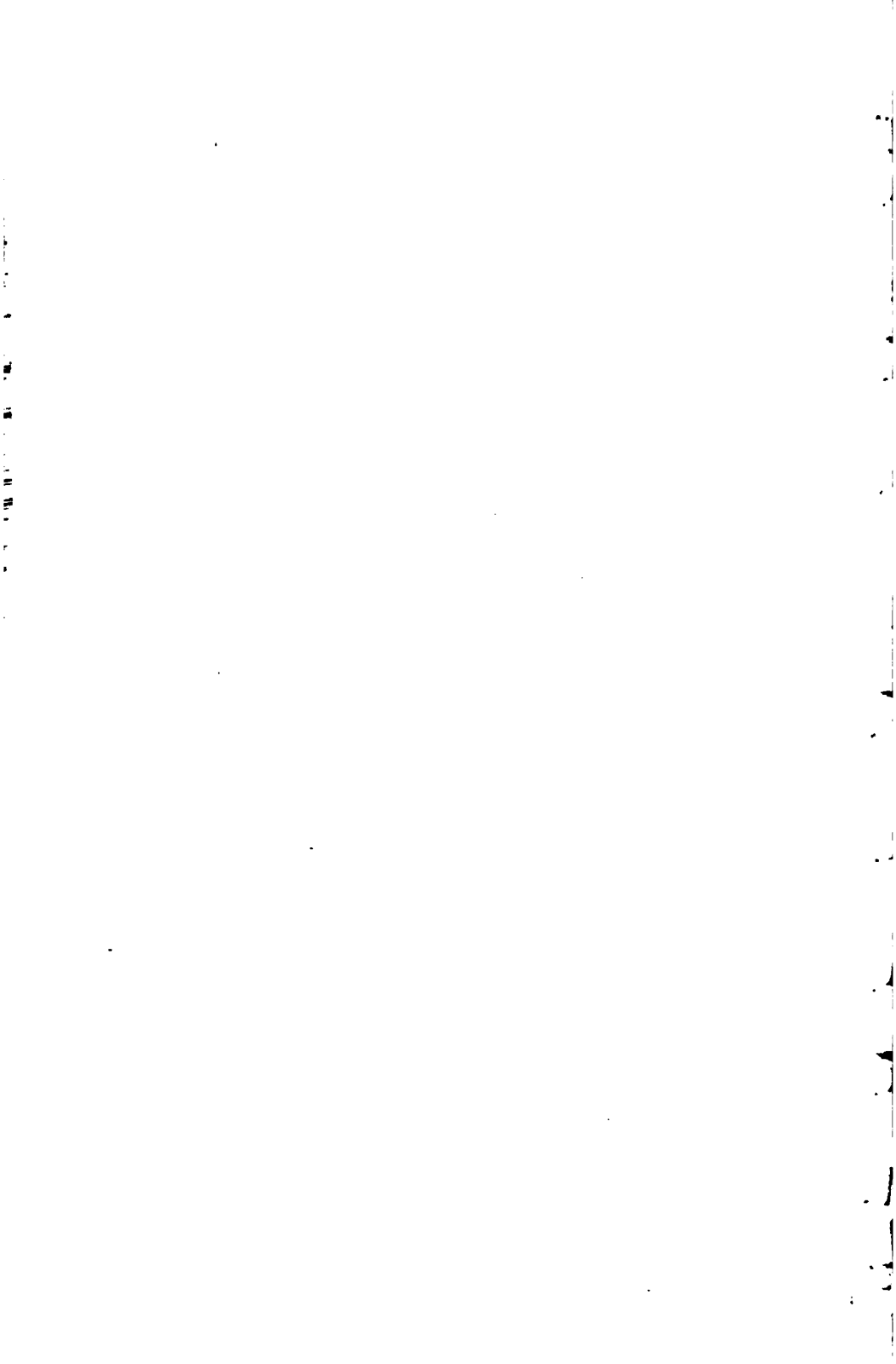
### *N O T E.*

*As the matter contained in the papers contributed may sometimes be of a more or less controversial character, the Council wish it to be understood that they do not necessarily endorse all the statements made by the writers.*









# East Herts Archæological Society.

---

---

TRANSACTIONS.

VOL. III, PART I.

1905.



52  
HERTFORD :

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN & SONS, LIMITED.

---

1906.

the church of Hitchin and land were given to that religious house. Mr. Wigram, in his "Chronicles of the Abbey of Elstow," suggests that this property was probably undergoing the process of conveyance at the time of the Domesday Survey. In a lawsuit in 1198, the Abbess claimed the property as having been given by the Countess Judith. It was pleaded that the Countess Judith, niece of King William the Conqueror, who founded the Abbey of Alnestowe, "gave the church of Alnestowe the vill of Hiche, with the church of the same vill, and the chapel of Wimundeale, which belongs to the church of Hiche by Charter. . . . In that charter also is contained the grant and subsequent confirmation of King William the Conqueror, and the assent of William, son of the aforesaid King." The Abbess won this lawsuit.

In the following extract from a charter of Henry II (1160), King William—which, first or second, is not stated—is credited with having given the church and land:—

"Of the gift of King William the church of Hiccha and the whole land of the Priest, namely, two hides of land and one virgate, with all tithes and customs to the same church appertaining; and expressly its church of Weston."

In a charter of Henry I, *circa* 1130, is a clause that "once a year the Archdeacon, with seven horses, shall be entertained."

In 1218, an agreement was made between the Knights Templars at Dinsley and the Elstow nuns,

"that the latter should provide a chaplain, resident at Dinsley, to celebrate mass on Sundays, Wednesdays, and Fridays in the morning, and vespere in the afternoon, unless a festival happened in the week, then that was to be reckoned one of the three days' service; and the minister of Hitchin was to swear that this duty should be performed. The Templars, on the other hand, were to pay to the nuns tythes of all the lands, *bona fide*, that they ploughed in Hitchin, and which the church of Hitchin usually received tythe of, and also of all ground newly broken up and sowed."

In November, 1278, the Hitchin property was again in dispute, and the Abbess again won her case; part of the property belonging to the Elstow nuns lies between West Lane, Old Park and Bedford Road, and is still called Nun's Close. At the Dissolution, August 26th, 1539, all the property of the abbey was given into the hands of the King, who used the Hertfordshire portion in the foundation of Trinity College, Cambridge.

#### THE BIGGIN OR NEW BIGGING.

St. Gilbert was a parish priest at Sempringham, in Lincolnshire, and there, about 1131, the Gilbertine Order had its humble beginning. St. Gilbert built a house for seven village maidens,

who wished to live the life of the cloister, and gradually added for their service lay sisters, lay brothers, and learned canons. The men and women dwelt in separate houses, but worshipped in the same church, the canons serving the nuns as priests. The Rule owes much to the Cistercians, having, indeed, been drawn up under St. Bernard's guidance by St. Gilbert, whilst sojourning at Clairvaux. It contains most interesting and detailed regulations for the life of the complex religious community.

The new Order was very popular; kings, bishops, and many of the great barons were among the founders. Thirteen houses were built before St. Gilbert's death in 1189, nine of them in the troubled reign of Stephen. Of the twenty-six Gilbertine houses, Lincolnshire had eleven, Yorkshire five, Cambridgeshire three, Wiltshire two, Nottinghamshire, Norfolk, Bedfordshire, Hertfordshire, and Oxfordshire one each.

Being a purely English Order, the Gilbertines received many privileges from the Crown. They were agriculturists and great wool-growers. Throughout the thirteenth century they were very prosperous, but a series of misfortunes, culminating in the Black Death, afterwards diminished their numbers, and reduced them to comparative penury. At the time of the Dissolution they were in great poverty; but, nevertheless, they were exempted from the Act for the suppression of the smaller Monasteries, and continued until 1538, when the nuns and canons received small pensions.

There are at least four suggested derivations of the name Biggin:—(1) That the word Biggin applied to religious communities of both sexes takes its name from Lambert Begg, or le Begue, a priest of Liège, who lived about 1170; (2) that the title is derived from St. Begue, sister of St. Gertrude. There is a French word *béguinage* meaning convent of *béguines*; (3) that the word is derived from the German *beggen*, to ask; and (4) that it is a Norse word, meaning a building or a house. It is most probable that the last has nothing to do with the title as applied to the three Gilbertine establishments of Hitchin, Fordham, and Anstey.

With regard to the Biggin, at Hitchin, it is not known at present whether it was a double establishment, or for canons alone, or for nuns alone. Dugdale's "Monasticon," vi, 2, p. 982, calls it the Priory of New Bigging. The present house is singularly ill-adapted to the use of a nunnery. A short time before the Dissolution, the Biggin at Fordham contained "the Prier and his moncke," which points to the fact that Fordham was an establishment for canons.

At Anstey is the manor of Biggin which was connected with the Hitchin house, and called the Little Hospital of St. Mary de la Bigginge. It was founded for a master and chaplains, besides poor people.

In a Patent Roll entry of December 25th, 1343, is a licence, at the request of John Darcy 'le fite,' for the chaplain of the lazar hospital of St. Mary of la Bigging, within the parish of Anstey, to acquire in mortmain, land and rent now held in chief, to the value of £10 yearly.

In 1368, Richard Occass was Prior of Bigging-juxta-Anstey. In 1350, Roger Gerard had licence from the King to give to the community at Anstey 100 shillings, annual rent arising from property in the parishes of Great and Little Chishall, in Essex. The manor seems to have belonged to Sir John de la Lee, of Albury, who, towards the end of the reign of Edward III, conveyed it to William Baud; if this is correct, it may indicate that the Black Death had exterminated the inhabitants of this establishment.

In the time of Henry VIII. the property came into the possession of King's College, Cambridge. The manor has for some years ceased to exist, and its rights are merged in the manor of Anstey. The estate extends beyond the parish and includes an area of about 400 acres. As far as the writers are aware there is no trace of this establishment to be seen; a search at the Record Office would, however, probably throw more light on its history. At the Public Record Office are Court Rolls of Anstey, from 33 Edward III. to 6 Edward IV, which may contain reference to this house.

The founders, and date of the foundation, of the Gilbertine establishment at Hitchin are unknown. The plan of the house is a rectangle standing almost square to the cardinal points of the compass, with a central courtyard. On the west side is a covered way with low pillar supports, formerly leading from the entrance to the garden. The room at the south-west angle of the building (at one time detached) may have been the chapel; it is a debatable point how much of the original building remains. The present house appears to be not earlier than 1600. with, however, some of the old materials re-used. At an Inquisition held in Buntingford in the year 1400. it was found that Sir R. Turk held the Free Chapel in Hitchin, called le Bygyng. (This probably means that Sir R. Turk held part of the lands, perhaps owing to the effects of the Black Death.)

In 1636. Rauf Norice wrote to Cromwell :

" I continue to crave furtherance of my suit for the farm of the call in Hitchen called Byggings. I trust your lordship will consider my necessity, having wife

and children yearly growing unto a more number, and no certainty of living. Besides the example of your goodness to divers travailing with their pen in this happy world of godly reformation I am encouraged by the King's liberality. The thing which I sue is £14 a year in the king's books, and the most part in ruinous tenements so that few make suit for it. My petition is . . . that the king grant me a lease of the said cell 20 nobles under the rent valued."

The surrender of the house at Hitchin is not extant; but it was probably delivered up to the king by the inmates "of their own free will" in 1538. The prior, John Mounton, was pensioned.

Even if Rauf Norice obtained the thing for which he sued, it does not appear that he was long in sole possession, for in August 1st, 1545, John Cocks made application "for certain tenements, cottages, and houses in Itchyn, parcell of the lands belonging to the late Priory of Bygyng, of the yearly value of £10. 11s. 8d." This application was granted in August 18th, 1545. Miss Graham ("St. Gilbert, of Sempringham"), quoting Dugdale, says "that John Cocks obtained the manor," but this does not seem to be quite correct; for the yearly value of the whole property at the suppression was £15. 1s. 11d., while Cocks only applied for property to the value of £10. 11s. 8d., leaving £4. 10s. 3d. unaccounted for. The values at the present time would probably be: value of Priory at suppression, £301. 18s. 4d.; property applied for by Cocks, £211. 13s. 4d.; leaving a difference in value of £90. 5s.

The house and land were purchased by Joseph Kemp, who, about 1655, gave the house to be held in trust for the purpose of an almshouse, eighteen poor widows of the town to reside here, and about twenty others to receive a money allowance from the endowments.

Ralph Radcliffe subsequently became owner of a part of this property, exclusive of the Manor House.

Most unfortunately—from an archæological point of view—the lands held by Kemp have been frequently exchanged and otherwise disposed of, thus rendering the question of the extent of the ground held by this benefactor to the town, a very difficult one to ascertain.

### THE CARMELITE PRIORY.

The Carmelites, or White Friars, were one of the four Orders of Mendicant Friars founded in the twelfth century by Berthold, a crusader, who had vowed to embrace the monastic life if he should be victorious in battle. He settled as a monk in Calabria, removing thence to Mount Carmel in 1156, where he founded the

Order. Albert, Patriarch of Jerusalem, a relation of Peter the Hermit, gave them sixteen rules of severe discipline in 1205, which Pope Honorius III. confirmed. The severity of these rules was relaxed by Pope Innocent IV. in 1245. The habit was, at first, striped, but afterwards changed to brown with a white cloak and scapulary. This latter was a specially sanctified article of attire—a legend states that the Virgin promised to visit purgatory at times for the relief of those who wore it.

The Order had only one house in Herts. In Spain it is still numerous, and Ireland possesses several houses.

At the same period in which the manor was granted to Robert de Kendal, a small portion of the land was conferred by Edward II. on three Carmelite friars, men of good families, John Blomvil, Adam Rouse, and John Cobham, who, about 1316, built a Priory and Conventual church, dedicated to the Holy Saviour and the Blessed Virgin Mary. Although the main buildings of the Priory were taken down when the present house was erected about 1777, there are, we understand, considerable remains incorporated therein; and portions of walls, etc., are in evidence. From an engraving published about 1770, the plan of the original building seems to have been that of a capital letter T, the stem of the letter consisting of two stories with attic. The roof of the long cross-piece of the letter only reached to the eaves of the roof of the other portion of the building.

In Chauncy's "History of Hertfordshire" there is a view of Hitchin which represents the Priory buildings existing about 1700. On the north side of the quadrangle part of the cloisters are shown. There is a small building on the east side, but nothing, apparently, on the south. At the south-west angle is a long narrow building, east and west, having a similar, but not so tall an erection, on its north side; from the latter, at the west, is the west front of the church, consisting of a nave and north and south aisles. It would be interesting to ascertain if the church stood in the position shown in this view, as the usual position for a conventual church was on the north side of the quadrangle.

It is very difficult to make the details of the 1700. and 1770. views agree.

On the 15th October, 1539, Henry VIII. appointed William Coffyn, Knight, and H. Crouche, Esq., to accept the surrender of this house, which they did on 17th October. The deed is signed by the Prior John Butler, with the "unanimous consent and assent" of the brethren; other signatories are John Lamkyn, Robert Colynwood, John Coke, Thomas Prat, and another, one



Alexander —, who had commenced to sign his name, when he repented and struck it through with his pen; thus losing all hope of pension, and probably suffering imprisonment. On the 28th July, 1546, the "late Priory with all its adjacent buildings" was granted to Edmund Watson and Henry Herdson; and after a long, but exceedingly interesting, list of the buildings, etc., granted, the document (Patent 38 H. VIII, p. 4) concluded:

"We also give and for the aforesaid consideration by these presents we grant to the aforesaid Edward Watson and Henry Hudson all the church of the late Priory or house of the late Carmelite Friars of Hitchin, and all the *maorium tegulas*, lime and stone, vulgarly called gravestones, existing in that church, and seven other stones called gravestones in the cloister of the late Carmelite Friars, and all the stones, vulgarly called the paving tiles, and all the old seats of waynescott in the aforesaid church. Moreover, all the *maorium* (possibly limestone or clunch), tiles and stones of the houses and buildings called the Olde Hall and the Friars lodgings, and of the houses and buildings called Friar Butler's Colehouse, and the Heyehouse, and of two small chambers in the same place formerly reserved to two brothers of the said late Priory or house of the aforesaid late Carmelite Friars."

Dugdale specifies the value at suppression at £13. 16s., while Speed gives it as £15. 1s. 11d.

Shortly after the grant to Watson and Herdson, the property came into the possession of the family of the present owner.

The Priory seal is circular, and is inscribed:—S' CŌITA TIS FRA CARMELICAR' DE HYCHE. The centre of the seal is occupied by the Virgin and Child with two small figures on her right and left; on the dexter side of the centre group is a shield bearing the arms of England quartered with France ancient, on the sinister is another shield, with the arms of England alone.

The Priory buildings probably shared the fate of other monastic establishments, and became a quarry for the town. When the old house, No. 29, Market Place, was destroyed in 1899, it was found that this building, which was probably erected about the close of the seventeenth century, was composed of re-used material: one massive chimney was constructed entirely of moulded clunch blocks, among which were identified some arch mouldings, portions of window mullions of the roll and ogee patterns, and part of a chimneypiece, the whole forming a collection of several tons of worked clunch, ranging apparently from the thirteenth to the sixteenth centuries. A chimney of similar construction was discovered a few years ago at the Cook Hotel.

## THE BROTHERHOOD.

This was a cell of Benedictine monks who it is suggested acted as confessors to the Gilbertine nuns. Their dress consisted of woollen stockings and boots, a white linsey-woolsey skirt and breeches, a black tunic or cassock, and a black cowl to put over the head. When at work they wore a scapular, which consisted of a sleeveless garment made of two strips of cloth, hanging down before and behind. Tanner specifies 113 houses of this Order in England.

The information regarding this foundation is even more fragmentary than that relating to the Gilbertine establishment. The house, for some time in the occupation of Mr. Charles Nichols, an attorney, was held of the Beguin manor, under a reserved rent of 4*s.* 4*d.* granted by King Henry to the Docwras, and from them it came to the Papworths, who sold it.

There was a chantry attached to this guild, which, in the reign of Edward VI, was reported to be of the clear annual value of £7. 6*s.* 3½*d.*, and John Butler, a man of sixty years, was incumbent or brotherhood priest, who had no other living but the service of the said fraternity, valued at £6. 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum. A list of the possessions of the brotherhood is given by Cussans. There were no jewels or ornaments; but the lands, etc., were granted to Ralph Burgh and R. Beverley for £1,036. 14*s.* 4*d.*

This guild does not appear to have been suppressed with the cloistered orders. Edward Docwra, who died in 1610, is recorded on his tombstone to have lived "in domo dicta Fraternitas." The existing house is of the Tudor style; there was a spacious hall with a porch, which extended over the present footpath, there were steps ascending both from the lower side and the road; the hall, entry, and great parlour, were wainscotted with good oak. The premises extended as far as where the Workman's Hall now stands, and to these formerly held by the late Mr. Tuke. There was at one time much painted glass, which was destroyed.

In 1899, during the demolition of a house at the corner of Golden Square and High Street, a well, lined from the base to the water-line with clunch, and above with flint rubble bonded at regular intervals with tiles, was discovered. Its diameter was 24 inches; the date of its construction appeared to be that of the fourteenth century, and as the brotherhood house was so close to this well it probably supplied the water for the inmates. During a late alteration, some portions of rubble foundations were discovered, which probably belonged to an earlier house.

As previously mentioned, the house stands upon an ancient burial-ground; but the interments seem to have been unknown even at the time of the building of the earlier house. Human remains are scattered among the foundations, and have been found also in the ground on the west.

Fuller's "Worthies," p. 180, states:—

"At the top end of the town, was a house of Carmelite Friars, dedicate to the Blessed Virgin, founded by Edward II. about 1316. It was valued at £4. 9s. 4d. per annum, and granted to Edward Watson and H. Hudson by Henry VIII. This was turned into a Grammar School by Ralph Radcliffe in the reign of Edward VI."

We have been unable to ascertain anything definite concerning this building, which would appear to have been an appurtenance of the Priory.

The writers feel that this paper upon the Religious Houses of Hitchin has only touched the fringe of a very interesting subject, which is well worth further research by some local antiquary. Since the time of Dugdale very little has been attempted to elucidate the history of the Monastic Orders in England, and the Hertfordshire historians have, apart from St. Albans Abbey, contributed practically nothing to our knowledge of the Houses which once existed in the county.

The writers are indebted to Mr. G. Aylott for much valuable assistance in compiling this paper, especially for a plan showing conjecturally the possessions of the orders referred to. They also acknowledge the utility of Mr. Flint Clarkson's notes on the connection between Hitchin and Elstow.

H. P. POLLARD.

W. B. GERRISH.

---

## WYMONDLEY CASTLE.

Beyond doubt this site would afford archæologists a field of study of vast interest had the Roman defences of the station survived to our time, but unfortunately the traces of the imperial castrametation are but faint. The course of the fosse may be followed in part, shallow now, and never of much importance, for the rules which guided the military engineers led them to depend more on the wall than on the fosse.

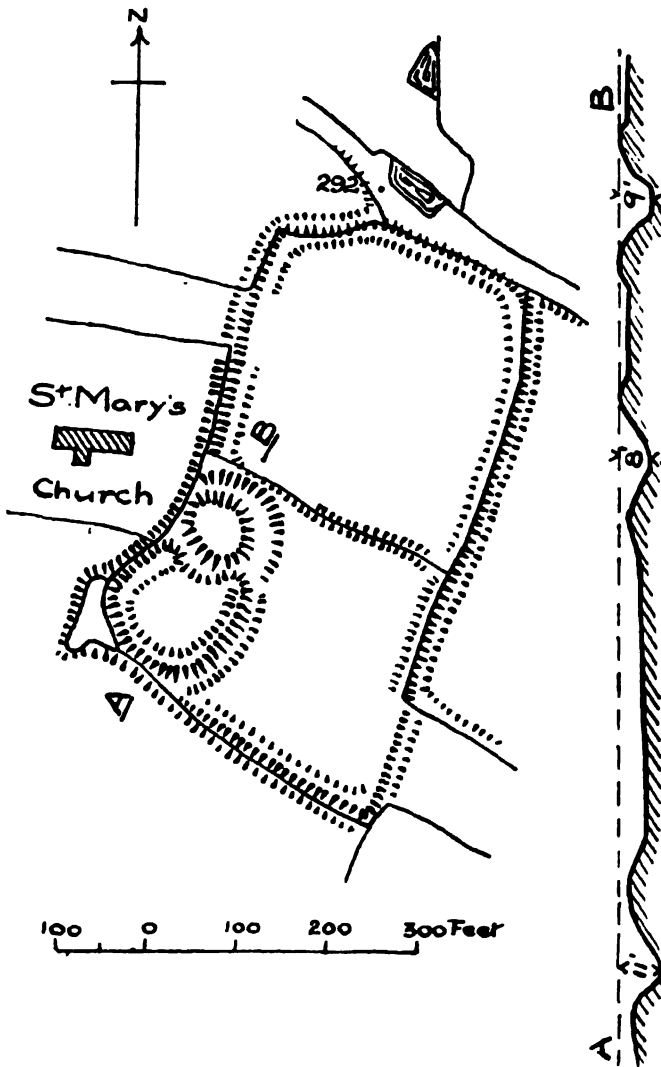
Walls of fortresses and camps of the Roman period varied much in the material of construction; when stone could be readily obtained it was used, sometimes making a wall faced on both sides, as at Richborough, Burgh, Chester, Cardiff, and other places, sometimes a high wall outside, with a rampart of earth against the inner side, as at Caistor by Norwich, etc., but often, when stone was not to hand, a wall or rampart of earth surmounted with a strong timber stockade was adopted, and such may have been the case at Wymondley. No wall is left to show the Roman occupation, but the numerous 'finds' indicate that here was a station or settlement of no mean importance some sixteen or seventeen hundred years ago.

After the removal of the Roman power from Britain in the fifth century, we have few historical data by which to judge local conditions. We may speculate, perhaps correctly, that a few of the Britons continued to occupy this place, but that their Saxon conquerors preferred to establish themselves near by, the plan they followed in other instances, as for example, at Shrewsbury, near the ruined Uriconium.

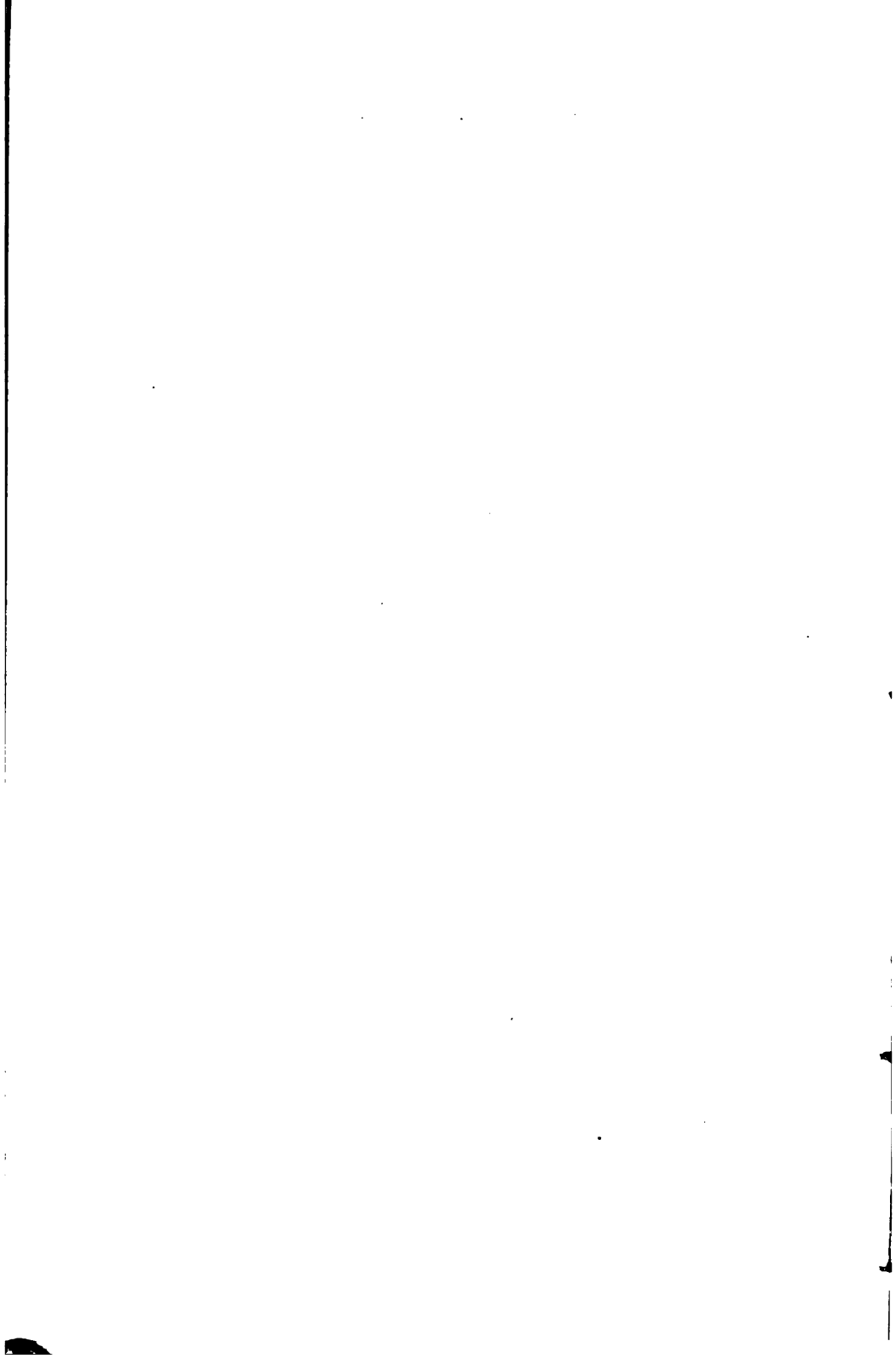
Mr. William Ransom tells me that he has found no Saxon relics here, an evidence that our forefathers did not inhabit this ancient settlement.

Domesday Book affords a gleam of light on the local conditions, showing that the Saxons settled close by, for we learn how large a proportion the cultivated land here bore to woodland (24 ploughlands to wood for 10 swine).

Though we have little to tell of the long lapse of time which followed the departure of the imperial rulers, and the Saxons have left no traces, we find evidence of the Norman conquerors here, for in the corner of the Roman station are the remains of a little 'mount and court' stronghold, consisting now but of a mound of earth fossed around, and a bailey or court adjoining thereto, ramparted and fossed.



WYMONDLEY CASTLE  
EARTHWORKS.









Slight though the defensive character now appears, we may picture the summit of the mount surrounded by a strong stockade of timber, with a bank or platform behind it on which the soldiers could stand to defend the keep, a like massive wall of timber running on the top of the bailey rampart, and similar timber construction on the counter-scarp of the fosse.

Necessarily, stone could not be used on newly thrown up earthen mounts or banks, and though in many cases stone followed timber in after years when the earth had settled down sufficiently, I see no evidence of the use of stone walls here. We may expect the defences to have been of palisade work, such as the Bayeux tapestry shows to have been common in Normandy at the period of the Norman conquest of England. Such structures being easily and quickly raised, it is not surprising that many arose in the time of the Anarchy, when the partisans of Stephen were engaged in conflict against those of Maud; indeed, we have evidence of this in the drastic measures which Henry II. took in ordering the destruction of a great number of private castles, recently reared by feudal lords for their own advantage.

It is impossible to say whether we owe these remains to a follower of William, or to the lord who held the manor in Stephen's days.

We must not, however, forget that many antiquaries have regarded these 'mount and court' strongholds as relics of Saxon days, while some would put them back to far earlier periods, but opinion in the archæological world is settling down to the theory of Conquest, or post-Conquest, origin, for the vast majority of the examples in Great Britain. Whatever the date of its construction may be, we, as archæologists, plead for the preservation of the remains of this interesting little stronghold.

---

[We are indebted to Mr. Duncan Montgomerie for the accompanying plan and section.]

I. CHALKLEY GOULD, F.S.A.

---

## SOME NOTES ON WYMONDLEY IN DOMESDAY.

THE Victoria County History of Hertfordshire (vol. i) contains the Rev. F. W. Ragg's translation of Domesday Book, prefaced by an introduction by Dr. J. H. Round, which must be studied by those desirous of obtaining some glimpse of the local conditions from 1066. to 1086. Domesday affords information not only as to the state of holdings in 1086. (the accepted date of the survey), but incidentally as to previous conditions, and opens a field for speculation respecting the causes of the altered values in various periods.

For some reason Hertfordshire manors seem to have dropped in their taxable value, more than those of most counties. Wymondley affords a striking example of this depreciation. Four holders of lands are recorded, the King, the Bishop of Bayeux, Robert Gernon, and Goisbert de Belvaco. The King's land is not assessed, the others stand thus:—

LANDS OF	T.R.E.	SINCE.	1086.
The Bishop of Bayeux ...	20s.	10s.	10s.
Robert Gernon ...	15s.	10s.	6s.
Goisbert de Belvaco ...	60s.	20s.	60s.
	95s.	40s.	76s.

Thus we see a drop of about twenty per cent. in the assessment from T.R.E. (the time of Edward the Confessor) to that of the compilation of Domesday.

Probably the acreage of Goisbert's land was larger than that of the two others whose assessments we know, and in his alone do we find woodland maintained for the swine, then, as now, so valued an item in the food of man. The woods being mainly of beech and oak, vast quantities of mast and acorns would fall each year, and on this the swine were fed in early days. The ploughland was of more importance than the woodland, and its proportion to the latter is some indication of the extent to which districts were occupied and settled upon. In this connection it is interesting to note that the King had land for 18 ploughs, the Bishop enough for 1, Gernon for 1, and Goisbert for 4.

Bearing in mind the high assessment of Goisbert's land (60s.), it is difficult to understand how, with only ploughland for 4 teams

(each team represented 8 oxen), the total could be reached, unless indeed the scribe has missed 'a nought,' and woodland sufficed for 100 swine instead of 10. There does not appear to have been any special cause for the high valuation, such, for example, as the existence of a mill, always a valuable asset, for the only mill recorded in Wymondley was on the King's land (valued at 20s.).

Dr. Round points out that the 'hide' was the unit of assessment on which the Danegeld was paid, but unfortunately the 'hide' does not represent a fixed area. Though this is so, it is well to record the hidage mentioned in Domesday for the four Wymondley holdings:—

The King had	...	...	8 hides.
The Bishop of Bayeux	...	...	1 hide and 1 virgate.
Robert Gernon	...	...	$\frac{1}{2}$ hide and $\frac{1}{2}$ virgate.
Goisbert de Belvaco	...	...	3 hides and 1 virgate.

The 'virgate' = a quarter of a hide and contains 30 'acres,' but the 'acre' does not necessarily denote the area now so known.

Comparing this hidage of Goisbert's lands with those of the Bishop and of Gernon, we are still far from understanding the (apparent) discrepancy in the assessment, and fear it must be left one of many puzzles in the great survey.

We note that Domesday renders the place-name as *Wimundolai* in the case of the lands of the King, the Bishop, and Goisbert de Belvaco, but as *Wimundolai* in relation to the land of Robert Gernon. The latter form may be but a scribe's error (such mistakes are common), but curiously enough, as Dr. Round states, Gernon's manor has been proved to be what is now denominated *Little Wymondley*.

These notes on Domesday are, I fear, too slight to be of value, but may induce some antiquary to study and amplify the subject, and they at least tend to show that the district was well settled in the later Saxon period.

I. CHALKLEY GOULD, F.S.A.

---

## GREAT WYMONDLEY CHURCH.

THIS church, dedicated to St. Mary, is of great antiquity, dating back to the early part of the twelfth century, but the earliest recorded fact in its history appears to be the action brought by Reginald D'Argentine in 1208. against the Abbess of Elstow, to recover the right of presentation, in which he was successful. The plea of the Abbess was, that it was her right, by gift of Judith, niece of the Conqueror, and that it was confirmed by William I, the Pope, and two Henries. Reginald contended that it was an appurtenance of the Manor of Hytche, and that he held it by Grand Sergeantry of the King, and that his predecessors had presented twice. He was successful, but we cannot find that he exercised the right of presentation. Unfortunately we cannot trace the Vicars further back than 1361.

We find among the records of the Diocese of Lincoln that the church was ordained a vicarage between the years 1209-1235, during the episcopate of Hugh Wells, and from 1361 to the present day there is a complete chronological list of Vicars, which hangs in the vestry.

The only name of note in the religious world which appears in the list is that of the late Canon Hensley, Vicar of Hitchin, who was incumbent for a short time. The notable recorded facts in the history of the church are its complete and careful restoration in 1882, and of its peal of six bells in 1903. The church at the visitation of Edward VI. had only three bells. Up to 1903. there were four, of which one was unserviceable, as it was badly cracked. We recast this bell and added two, making the complete peal of six. This was done by public subscription, largely helped by the generosity of Mr. William Ransom.

The inscriptions on the four older bells are:—

“ Praise the Lord, 1628.”

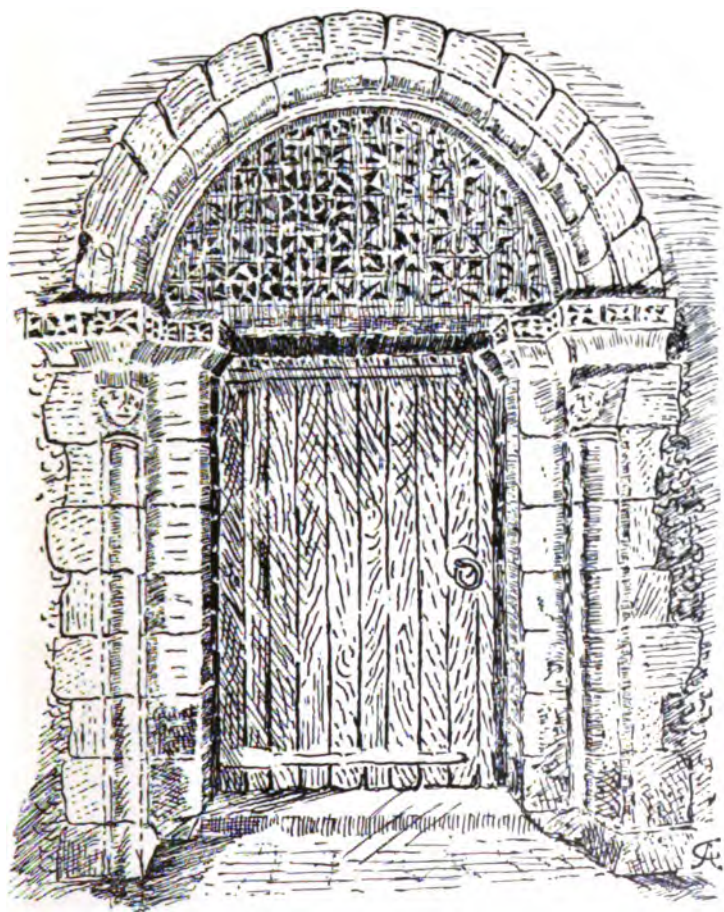
“ John Dyer made me, 1595.”

“ Jos. Ayres, St. Neots, fecit. Jos. Lyles  
and Thos. Chambers, C.W., 1760.”

“ John Waylett made me, 1766.”

Evidently the “three bells in ye steeple” as returned in 1549. shared the fate of a good deal of church property at that time, and were broken up.

Architecturally the church may be described as principally Norman, with Perpendicular tower of about the fifteenth century,



**NORMAN DOORWAY, GREAT WYMONDLEY CHURCH.**

*(Drawn by G. Aylott.)*

4  
3  
2  
1  
:  
6  
5  
4  
3  
2  
1  
1  
1

probably erected at the same time at which the roof was raised some 6 or 7 feet, when also the two large windows on the south side were inserted.

The Norman south doorway is worthy of note, the diaper-work in the tympanum having been carefully restored and recut at the restoration, the broken and decayed parts being replaced. The grotesque faces on the caps are very curious. The porch is a restoration and improvement on an ancient open porch which occupied the same position; some of the ancient oak remains, and in its general lines it closely follows its predecessor. There was originally a small north door, which now leads into the vestry, which was built in 1882. The font is Norman, and has not in any way been interfered with. Some of the peculiarly uncomfortable ancient seats remain at the west end of the nave.

The nave corbels are very curious: one, representing the head of a nun, is believed to portray the Abbess of Elstow, the early patroness of the church; the heads of a king and queen appear on each side of the chancel arch. Some of the faces are singularly hideous. The stairs leading to the rood-loft and one of the brackets supporting the beam are of much interest. During the fifteenth century the rood-loft and screen became, if we may so say, fashionable, and the circular Norman arches of many churches were cut away to allow of the addition of the loft and screen within the arch; fortunately in our case this was not done, the rood-beam being carried across the face of the arch. The thickness of the dividing wall should be observed.

The niche on the north side of the arch probably marks the site of a side altar. The hagioscope also on that side does not appear to serve any useful purpose, and would almost suggest that at one time a side chapel was in existence there.

The chancel end is apsidal; the windows, with the exception of the east window, are Norman. The east window is architecturally a monstrosity, and is out of keeping with all its surroundings; it is comparatively modern, and at the restoration our Vicar endeavoured to replace it with a window more in keeping with the architecture of the church, but was overruled. I may here read a few extracts from a paper by Mr. Walter Millard in 1899. on "Some Old Churches":—

"Thus we come to Great Wymondley, whose plan presents the unique feature in this district, and for many miles round, of an apse or semicircular east end. The solemn effect internally that this must have had originally is considerably marred by the large three light central window, that some man, not of the nineteenth but of the fifteenth or late fourteenth century, inserted,

doubtless for the purpose of displaying stained glass. It is an illustration of the utter disregard so commonly shown by builders in the Middle Ages, and in other ages too, for the work of a predecessor, if it does not happen any longer to suit. But for one thing they did *not* do I feel inclined to thank those fifteenth century men; they did not destroy the original chancel arch of early twelfth century date; and it would have been no wonder if they had done so; as we may see now, for this is the only original chancel arch remaining in any of these six churches.<sup>1</sup> All the others were widened as time went on, showing that narrow chancel arches, as early ones usually were, were rather a nuisance in some ways. In fact, we notice that they could not do with that one at Wymondley just as it was built, since in the fifteenth century they cut themselves a squint right through the wall by the side of the arch commanding a view of the high altar from the foot-pace of the small side altar that stood in the north-east corner of the nave under the rood gallery. I consider that this squint, together perhaps with the unusual thickness of the wall to be dealt with, has been the very saving of the fine chancel arch for us to see what the others may have been like in their day. This church never having been enlarged in its main body, since its existing walls as high as the window-heads were first built, may be supposed to have sufficed for the needs of the village population; but in the fifteenth century they indulged in what was for their church a big western tower to hang their bells in."

The credence is ancient, but was recut at the restoration. The hagioscope, rood stairs, niche, and credence were uncovered when the interior of the church was stripped of the plaster which, previous to the restoration, had covered the walls; there is what was evidently an aumbry on the south side of the chancel, as it was originally fitted with a door.

There is only one memorial of an early date in the church—*to Henry Barnewell, 1638, a record of whose burial does not appear in the register.*

The orientation of the church is 20° N. of W. to 20° S. of E. There are two explanations of the deviation: either that that was the position of the sun on the festival of the Saint to whom the church is dedicated, or on the day on which the foundations of the church were originally set out.

The church plate is modern, having been presented to the church at its restoration, but I believe there is still in existence an ancient pewter chalice. In the return of the Commissioners at the visitation of Edward VI. the church property was returned as—

- 1 chalice of silver, 13 oz. in weight, with lead and all.
- 1 holy water stoke of Latyn.
- 1 laver of Latyn.
- 1 old cope of white silke.

<sup>1</sup> Great Wymondley, Ickleford, Willian, Little Wymondley, Ippollitte, Letohworth.



2 old vestments of a tawny [or brown] colour;  
thother of crane [or yellow] colour.

1 cross of Latyn.

1 hand [or sanctus] bell.

3 bells in the steeple.

The registers date from May 13th, 1564: the first volume (1564-1689) is formed of loose sheets of parchment measuring 13 × 6 ins., roughly stitched together in pamphlet form, fresh sheets having been added at the commencement of the book, and the whole bound in a sheet of parchment. Several of the sheets have evidently formed portions of an older work, the writing having been washed off and some of the pages cut out of larger sheets. A large number of the entries are engrossed with great neatness in Latin, some few during the incumbency of Thomas Forde being in Greek. It is noticeable that there is no record of the death of any Vicar of the church appearing in the register.

There are several entries in 1689. of interments in woollen garments, in two cases affidavits being mentioned. This relates to the short-lived Act of Parliament in which for the encouragement of the woollen industry it was decreed that all interments should be made in woollen graveclothes.

There is a rough but rather elaborate illuminated entry by the Rev. Thomas Forde giving particulars of Welch's Charity. There is also an instruction by him to his successors as to the recovery of certain money due to the vicarage, which as nearly as I can decipher it, runs as follows:—"Unto this vicarage belongs a stipend of four pounds per annum of lawful English money issuing out of the monastery rents of Elstow in Bedfordshire, of which said rents Mr. Richard Lightfoot is his Majesty's Auditor, who keeps his office in King's House, also in a ground chamber within the Inner Temple, before whom you, the said vicar, must show your institution, induction, and your own order issuant from Henry VIII, and he will send you a debenter to receive your money, more or less, of Mr. Joanes of ye Stables (Inn), junior. It's payable at ye feast of St. Michael the Archangel one half, and at the Annunciation of our Blessed Virgin Mary the other half, as appears by the hand of your successor.—THOMAS FORDE, Vicar."

"1686. Capt. Spales now keeps his debenter office for the money aforesaid in Jerrard-street."

On a fly-leaf at the commencement of the book appears, under date 1608:—

"A note of goods belonging to the parish of Wimondley in the county of Hertford—

The Bible of the large volume.  
 The Book of Common Prayer.  
*Jewell's Apology.*  
 The Ecclesiastical Constitutions.  
 Book of Articles.  
 2 Bells in the Rood.  
 1 Cross with a cross cloth.  
 1 Homily.  
 1 Communion Table.  
 2 Table Cloathes.  
 1 Silver Chalice.  
 1 Stoop of brass.  
 1 large book for the town's accounts.  
 The Parish Registry."

There is also an entry extracted from the town's book, dated May 2nd, 1688, evidently placing on record a financial difficulty during the time of the Commonwealth some thirty-seven years before:—

"Ye day of Easter, 51; the account of Ed. Burr and Jno Lawrence, overseers of ye poor of Wymley, from Apl. 24, '50, to Apl. 1, '51. Paid to John Dearmer weekly for 48 weeks 1s. by consent of the parish, which money being one pound 2s. more in the rate, made and paid out of a 2s. rate made Dec. 5, '50, for his relief and attending to the same allowance for him to provide for the relief of the poor. Laid out in cloath to make John Dickins a doublet and smock, 6s. and 3d. Laid out for the repair of the Lord's House, £1. 13s. 6d., which money is not yet gathered up of the rate aforesaid. Ye rate brings £2. whereof John Dearmer hath retained £1. 2s. and the overseers hath laid out £2. STOP THIEF.—ED. BURR, JNO. LAWRENCE, Overseers."

"This is a true copy taken out of the town's accounts May 2, '88, at a meeting of the neighbours, as appeareth by your hands.—THOM. FORDE, Vicar; Ro Webb, John Welch (his X mark). THOM. LEARD (his X mark)."

The words "Stop thief" are printed in Roman capitals. Evidently a portion of his weekly allowance had to be refunded by John Dearmer, which he had failed to do, and as the result of an indignation meeting of his neighbours a minute was entered by the Vicar in the register to place on record the dishonesty of one of his parishioners.

The parish is now connected with St. Ippolyts, about a mile and a half distant, at which place the vicarage is situated. The vicarage of the parish occupied the site of the schools; it was demolished during the incumbency of the Rev. Mr. Steel. The church has in connection with it very efficient day and Sunday schools, and several parochial charities and organisations.

F. JOHNSTONE PAGE.





**DELAMERE HOUSE.**

From "Highways and Byways in Hertfordshire."

*(By permission of Messrs. Macmillan & Co.)*

## DELAMERE HOUSE, GREAT WYMONDLEY.

DELAMERE HOUSE is a building of two storeys and attic, built of red brick with stone dressings for the windows; it dates probably from the early part of the reign of Henry VIII.

The plan of the house is an oblong lying east and west, with a modern extension at the east end. The east gable and chimney-stack of the old portion have been modernised; but these alterations are of earlier date than the extension. There are ten windows and two gables on the south-front; but the north-front is much more picturesque.

The plan of the interior consists of a hall running north and south, with a long passage at right angles; two rooms opening from the hall contain good panelling, that on the west being perfect. In the north part of the hall is a very fine staircase possessing two unusual features; the balusters appear to have been cut vertically for their present position, and the angle between the newel post and the string is filled with a piece of excellent open-work carving. On the first floor there is a similar east and west passage with which the various rooms communicate. On the attic floor the staircase ends abruptly; it possibly led to other rooms now removed. In the passage on the ground floor just west of the staircase is the entrance to the cellar. In the west wall of this cellar is a blocked-up doorway. The very depressed arch which forms the head of this doorway is similar to that of Wolsey's Gateway, Ipswich.

With regard to the history of the building, I have up to the present been unable to ascertain anything definite. According to a recent issue of "Kelly's Directory" the house formerly belonged to Cardinal Wolsey.

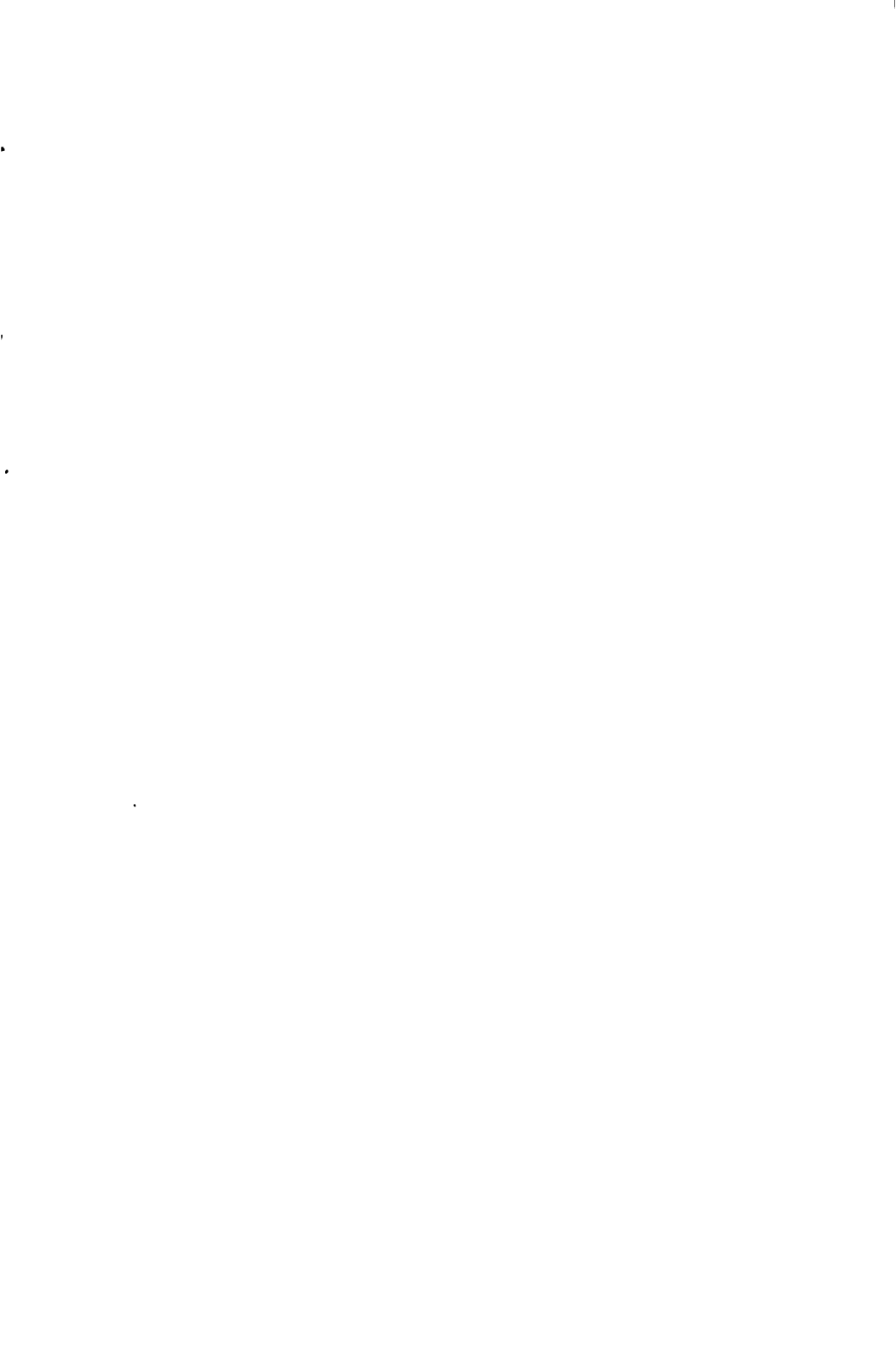
Mr. Cusans states that the Wilshere family have a large collection of documents relating to the Wymondleys; but I have been unable to ascertain whether any of these relate to Delamere House. There is a local tradition that Abbot De La Mare owned this property and that Cardinal Wolsey entertained Henry VIII. here; the only connection, however, that I have discovered between St. Albans and Great Wymondley is in the Record Office, where there is a copy of a lease dated November 16th, 1528, whereby "Dame Anne Wakefeld, Prioress of Sopwell, leases to Agnes Gascoign, of Graveley, widow, for a term of

twenty-one years, all the Nunnery lands in Wymondle the Lesse, and More, and Graveley, for the yearly rent of forty shillings, and four bushels of the best oatmeal." As the situation of the Sopwell lands in Great Wymondley appears to have been lost, it is impossible at present to state whether Delamere House formed part of that property.

Henry VIII. certainly was in the neighbourhood, as we learn from "Grafton's Chronicle" that in the year 1525. "The Kyng folowyng of his Hauke lept over a dicke beside Hychyn with a polle, and the polle brake; so that if one, Edmond Moody, a footeman, had not lept into the water and lift up his head, which was fast in the clay, he had been drowned. But God of His goodnesse preserved him." With regard to the tradition of Wolsey's ownership, I have only been able to trace it back to "an old History of Hertfordshire." The work referred to is neither one of the four standard histories, nor is the statement in Cox's "Hertfordshire." I do not cast any doubt on the statement that Wolsey once lived here; but it is one of the objects of an Archæological Society to ascertain the truth of these local traditions. Mr. Page has discovered nothing with regard to the history of the house, and the only county work which refers to it, so far as I am aware, is "Highways and Byways in Hertfordshire," by H. W. Tompkins, 1902.

H. P. POLLARD.

---





THOMAS POUNDE, IN PRISON.



## THOMAS POUNDE, S.J.

THIS short biography is taken, principally, from a voluminous and rare book, "Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, by Henry Foley, S.J., 1878," the author of which had recourse to Father Bartoli's "Istoria S.J. d'Inghilterra," Father Tanner's "Apostolorum Imitatrix," and Father Henry More's "Historia Provinciæ Anglicana, S.J.," etc.

Thomas Pounce was born at Belmont, in the parish of Farlington, six miles north-east of Portsmouth, where he was baptized 24th May, 1539; he was the son of William Pounce, Esq., a wealthy country gentleman, by Ellen Wriotesley, sister of Thomas, Earl of Southampton. There is a pedigree of the family in Berry's Hampshire Genealogies. He studied humanities at the College of Our Lady of Winchester (where as a boy he made an oration to Queen Elizabeth), until his twenty-third year, when he proceeded to London to study for the law. On the death of his father shortly afterwards, he was left a fortune which enabled him to indulge in the pleasures of Elizabeth's Court, where he fell into excesses, and wasted a great part of his patrimony, and outwardly professed protestantism (though a catholic at heart) to gain a better position. In 1569. he fell during a dance, which was the cause of his disgrace, for marring the Christmas festivities of which he was the director. He retired to his paternal mansion, which he soon after exchanged for the house of a catholic citizen, where, after much prayer and mortification, he bound himself by vow to practise chastity, and after seven years probation in the exercise of pious works, to offer himself for the priesthood. The fame of the new Institution of the Jesuits had reached his ears; and he would have joined them at once, but for his aged mother, for they generally require fourteen years preparation in study and teaching before the ordination which attracted him. He then made the acquaintance of Thomas Stephens, with whom he lived two years, until Stephens proceeded to Rome to enter the Novitiate of the Society of Jesus. Pounce would have accompanied him, but had rendered himself open to suspicion. He was summoned before Sandys, Bishop of London, who offered to release him, if for the satisfaction of the public he would once hear a Protestant sermon, to which he answered: "If I cannot recover my liberty otherwise than by offending God, I am

firmly resolved that my heart shall be torn from my body, than that my body shall go forth from prison on those terms." After being detained six months, he was released on bail, through the intervention of the Earl of Southampton, and remained free for eighteen months, during which time he was active in the catholic cause; he was then arrested with some companions, and taken before Horne, Bishop of Winchester, who had an argument with him, at the end of which he handed him over to the secular power, who remanded him to prison.

State Papers Dom. Eliz., vol. cxl, No. 40: "Prisoners in the Marshalsea; Thomas Pounce, Gent., sent in by a warrant from the Bishop of Winchester for papistry, the 11<sup>th</sup> day of Marche, ano 1576," where he remained until 17. September, 1580. During this period he was received into the Society of Jesus. The letter of reception is dated from Rome, December 1, 1578. He wiled away the hours of imprisonment by writing "Four proofs of the necessity for penance," "Ten comforts for Death," and his celebrated "Six Reasons."

The first Jesuit priests to arrive in England were Fathers Parsons and Campion; they managed when they got to London in 1580. to visit Pounce in disguise, who was then at the Marshalsea. He introduced them to the Catholic Association, a society of Catholic laymen, who bound themselves to prepare the conversions of Protestants, and secure the safe-conduct of Priests, as well as procuring alms for their support; they were known as "Sub-seminaries" and "Comforters." George Gilbert, the Founder, had conducted the two missionaries as far as Hogsdon, in Hertfordshire, where they were overtaken by Pounce, who had found means to blind his keeper to his temporary absence. He begged them to issue a declaration stating that they had not come to England for political reasons, but for the conversion of their countrymen. Campion agreed, and wrote his celebrated challenge, now in the Public Record Office (Dom. Eliz., vol. cxlii, No. 20, 1580), and which Pounce soon found opportunities of distributing. Shortly after this he was engaged in a controversy with two Protestant Doctors of Divinity, Tripp and Crowley, in which they fared badly, so John Aylmer, Bishop of London, thought it better to send him, for his greater quiet and security, to his lonely Castle at Bishop's Stortford, where he was thrust into a cell, a few feet underground, where no ray of light could reach him. The bare and dirty ground was his bed, his hands and legs being bound to chains. Before his confinement he managed to write the following letter:—

"To the Righte Hon. Sir Chrstr. Hatton, Kt., Vice Chamberlaine to Her M<sup>tie</sup>, and one of Her P. Councell.

"Your noble courtesie towards me, already shewed in writing so exceeding friendlie to my L, as you did of late, for some favor at least towards me for your sake, altho' it were but a few days respite, to have some of my debts cleared before my removing, which yet wolde not be granted, terminge me, as you vouchsafed, an old acquaintance and companion both in Courte, and before in Inna of Courte, dothe embolden me oft times to beseech your honour, that you will not be denied the obtaininge of so much favor towards me, as that my man, or boy may be admitted to me in this miserable and desolate place, to bringe my diet, or for any other servile service for necessitie of nature, although he sholde be searched, if any suche jelousie were of me, at all tymes of his repair. O, God! Sir Christopher, I wolde you saw the spectacle of it, what a place I am brought into here! It is nothing but a large vast room, cold water, bare walls, noe windows, but lounholes too high to looke out at, nor bed, nor bedsteade, nor place very fit for any, but the homliest thinge in the midst of the house, a highe pair of stockes, such a pair of virginalls,<sup>1</sup> as made my poor boy to see, although far too bigg either for his fingering, or footinge, all athwart my cold harbor,<sup>2</sup> and nothing else but chains enough, which yet I am not worthie of. And if there were neither meat, nor drink, neither for love nor money, then the end wolde be but short. And yet what is all this, or ten times more for Heaven, which upon this cause dependeth. Shall hunger or cold, or stenchinge, or taintinge, or any kind of persecution, separate us from the holie unities of Christ's Church, for which He hath shedd His pretious Bloode? No. God defend, at youre mercie, and Her Majestie's, I am, while our pining time continueth, whether this much respite, as I humbly sue for on my knees, shall be had or no, well hopinge if your honour will vouchsafe to present my petition, that Her Highness will not be soe vanquished by her vassals, but that even for her poetical present's sake, which Her Majesty disdayned not to take at poore Mercuries' hands, if you remember it, at Killiegeworth Castle,<sup>3</sup> she will now vouchsafe, of her princely good nature to give me as good a gifts again for double requittall thereof, as this suit comes to, especialye knowinge as Her Highness well doth, what is written—'That it is a blesseder thing to give than to take,' wherein I humbly beseech your honor at your wisdom and discretion, to trie once more what stead you can stande me in, according to youre goodwill whereby forever you shall bind me more and more unto. At Stortford before my entering, ye 18th of September, 1580.

"Your servant to God in dayly prayer,

THOMAS POUNDE."

During his incarceration at Bishop's Stortford he converted the blacksmith who was employed to rivet the shackles on his legs. Thomas endeavoured to kiss them, whereupon the smith inhumanly struck him with them on the head, and drew blood, but he with a calm countenance said: "Would that blood might here flow from the inmost veins of my heart for the cause for which

<sup>1</sup> Handcuffs.

<sup>2</sup> The proper name of one of the dungeons of the Tower of London.

<sup>3</sup> An allusion to Kenilworth Castle.

I suffer!" The blacksmith was astonished at his words and patience under so great and so unprovoked an injury, listened to his exhortations, and became a catholic, in punishment for which he was himself put in prison, where he died in chains.

Strype, in his *Annals*, says, Pounce was removed to the remote Castle of Bishop's Stortford, to prevent his infecting others with his talk.

In 1581. Pounce was removed to Wisbeach Castle, whence he was soon remanded to the Tower of London that he might be examined with Father Campion, who had been taken prisoner and was awaiting trial. Father Campion was executed with great cruelty the 1st of December, 1581, upon which occasion Pounce wrote the following lines:—

" The scowling skies did storm and puff apace,  
They could not bear the wrongs that malice wrought ;  
The sun drew in his shining purple face ;  
The moistened clouds shed brinish tears for thought ;  
The River Thames awhile astonished stood,  
To count the drops of Campion's sacred blood.  
Nature with tears bewailed her heavy loss ;  
Honesty feared herself sould shortly die ;  
Religion saw her champion on the cross ;  
Angels and saints desired leave to cry ;  
E'n heresy, the eldest child of Hell,  
Began to blush, and thought she did not well."

Father Parsons, writing in 1582, says: "The wonderful stay and standing of the Thames the same day that Campion and his company were martyred, to the great marvel of the citizens and mariners . . . cannot but be interpreted as tokens of God's indignation."

There are two references in the P.R.O. to Pounce's imprisonment in the Tower. Dom. Eliz., vol. clix, N. 36, March, 1583: "Tower prisoners, etc., w<sup>ch</sup> are to pay their own dyet: Thomas Pounce." Dom. Eliz., vol. clxxviii, N. 74: "What course is meet to be heald in the causes of certain prisoners remayning in the Tower. Thomas Pound; Nicholas Roscarock; for religion only committed, and for intelligence w<sup>th</sup> Jesuites and priests—two dangerous men and apt for anie practise; fitt they should bee banished."

The following further extract shows Pounce was liberated for a short time on bail:—Dom. Eliz., vol. cc, N. 59, December 7, 1585: "Thomas Pounce and Ellen his mother bounde in a 100 markes, that the said Thomas Pounce shall remain at his mother's house in Kenyton, in the countie of Surry."

After six months' freedom he was committed to the White Lion Prison, Southwark, on the occasion of the execution of Mary of Scotland. The following extract refers to his sojourn in this place:—

Dom. Eliz., vol. cciii, N. 20, 1587: Letter from Mr. Younge to Walsingham. He says (*inter alia*):

“Whereas your honour thinketh it convenient that some should be sent to Wisbeach, it is most assured that lying in London at libertie in the prisons, they doe much harm to such as resorte unto them amongst others . . . Thomas Pounce, prisoner in the White Lion, taken as a layman, but (as Tirrell assureth me) he is a professed Jesuite, and was admitted by one substituted by Parsons, while the said Pounce was prisoner in the Tower . . . These are most busy, and dangerous persons, and such as in no wise are worthe of libertie, neither are they within the compass of the last statute; so that if your honor thinke so good, Wisbeach were a convenient place for them.”

In all, Pounce spent thirty years in different prisons. Father Thomas Stephens, who had it from the prisoner's own lips, says: “He was seven years in the Tower of London, four in the Marshalsea, half a year in Stortford Castle, ten years in Wisbeach Castle, three years in Framlingham Castle, and the rest in the Compter, White Lion; Gatehouse, Westminster, and the Fleet.”

Father Bartoli describes Wisbeach Castle as follows (it was not the worst place that the recusants were confined in): “The ground there lies so low that it cannot completely let off the many streams running into it, and so, having no outlet, a large extent of water becomes stagnant and brackish. The sea also, which forms a little bay there, frequently oozes through and increases the soil. The prisons are rather ruinous heaps of stones than buildings; it was prepared as a fitting place to cause by its pestilential air the deaths of the more saintly catholics, to stay whom by the rope and sword would be too manifest an exposure of their infamous justice.”

The year that James succeeded to the throne it was hoped by the catholics that a more tolerant time had come for them. Pounce drew up on his own authority, for presentation to the King, a solemn charge against an iniquitous judgment that had been passed upon two catholics in the county of Lancaster; one of them had been cut down before he was half dead, and quartered alive, the other hung on the gallows. For this he was brought to trial before the Star Chamber, as a calumniator, and sentenced to perpetual imprisonment, a fine of £5,000, and to be exposed in three different places to public view and scorn in the market-place, with his head in the pillory. Through the exertions

of the ambassadors of the King of France and the Doge of Venice part at least of this sentence was respited, but some portions were carried out in Yorkshire and Lancashire. At the end of Pounce's thirtieth year of imprisonment the King formed the idea of liberating the catholic laymen and banishing the priests. Pounce was remanded to Belmont, where he continued leading a life of great austerity until his death, which, according to Foley, took place March 5, 1615. The registers of Farlington state: "1613, Thomas Pound, Esq., was buried by night the 1st of March."<sup>1</sup>



#### APPREHENSION OF A JESUIT AT BISHOP'S STORTFORD, 1599.

The Wiseman family of Braddox, or Broadoaks, near Thaxted and Wimbish, were great harbourers of priests and suffered much for the same. Amongst those who visited this place were Father Henry Garnett and Brother Nicholas Owen, both of whom suffered cruel deaths; Father John Gerrard, and Brother Richard Fulwood, all Jesuits. One of the messengers to this place is mentioned in the State Papers as being captured at Bishop's Stortford.

Dom. Eliz., 1599, August 12, vol. cclxxii, N. 36: "Sir A. Capel to Secretary Cecil. The townsmen of Starford have brought me John Gurgeene, whom they stayed on suspicion of being a Jesuit priest, with certain superstitious wafers, which I send, together with his examination, and a book written by him containing some Popish prayers, and the form of Mass. He only confesses that he is a messenger to carry wafers, etc., to Mr. Wiseman's house at Broadoaks, Essex. I send him to you not knowing whether there may be any further matter to be got from him."

#### JESUITS IN HERTFORDSHIRE, ETC.

The English mission of the Society was divided November, 1662, by Father Richard Blount, the first Vice-Provincial, into districts. The London District was called the College of St. Ignatius;

<sup>1</sup> Since the above paper was written, an interesting correspondence on the subject has appeared in 'Notes and Queries,' 10th series.

it embraced the counties of Middlesex, Surrey, Kent, Berks, and Herts. The average number of Fathers between 1635 and 1677 was about twenty-six.

Places visited or served in Hertfordshire :—

Bushey Hall and Pelham Furneux.

Great Waltham, Northend.

Mrs. Wiseman's, and Enfield in the bordering counties.

I have not been able to trace any particulars of the Pelham station, or the residence there of any Catholic family.

FRANCIS J. A. SEER.

---

## ROMAN REMAINS IN WELWYN AND NEIGHBOURHOOD.

It has been known for a long time that Welwyn and its neighbourhood was undoubtedly a part of the County of Hertford which the Romans occupied for a longer or shorter period. In support of this statement much evidence may be adduced; viz., the continual finding of Roman coins; the discovery of crematoria, or urns used for the deposition of the burnt remains of human beings; the unearthing of thick masses of so-called concrete and other remains of buildings; and lastly, a fine Roman amphora being brought to light in a gravel-pit north of Welwyn Station. A correspondent writing in the Notes and Queries column of the *Hertfordshire Mercury* in March, 1904, said:

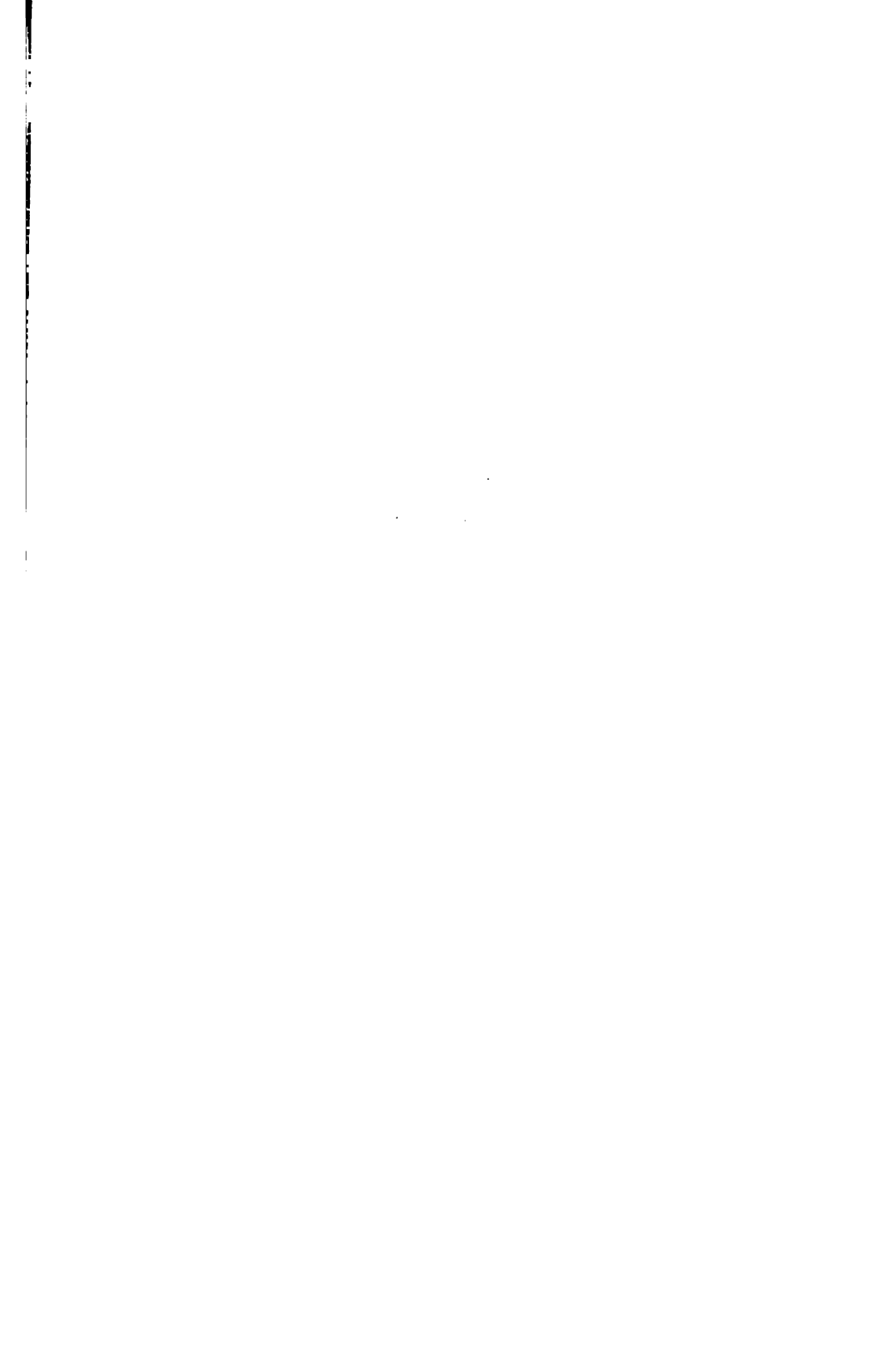
“That every such find (i.e. of coins, pottery, etc.) is confirmatory, and indicates that a Roman road of (probably) the second kind, not like the great roads, the Ermine Street, Watling Street, etc., but a Roman byeway, from Verulam, through Sandridge, Ayot St. Peter, Codicote, Shephall, Stevenage, and Baldock, existed; which might have been an old British trackway pressed into the service of the Roman people.”

It is believed that another of these Romanised British ways commenced on the line of the Ermine Street, not far from the New River Head, near Ware; and ran by the old highway leading to Hertford through Mead Lane (this is shown upon many of the older maps of that part), and so on through the town, taking either the Mill Bridge, or another ford eastward of that point, as its passage. Then it went along the North Road to just beyond the Hertford General Infirmary, to the pathway to Camps Hill field, and by Sandy Lane (also called the Welwyn road) as far as the Holly Bushes. From this spot such a way as this can be traced almost continuously by roads and footpaths (for many of the footpaths are often much older than the contiguous roads), onward for several miles; following the road by Hooks Bushes Wood and Red Wood, the church path across the fields on to Tewin Lower Green, the Upper Green, and Margery Green; here it very likely left the road where it turns at an angle, and took the footpath to the north-west, across and through Dawley's Wood, and over the rifle range to Harmer Green. From Harmer Green the way probably went to Potters Heath and by the north-east of Nup End; then along by the south side of Knebworth Park, and by Graffridge Wood; then on to St. Paul's Walden





**ROMAN AMPHORA, USED FOR INTERMENT.**



Church, Hitch Wood, and the south-west side of Temple Dinaley, and so by Hunsden House and Offley Holes to a point two miles west of Hitchin; here it crossed the Icknield Way half a mile to the east of Highdown, and so on by the west of Pirton Church to Apsley End and the boundary of the County. It also sent an arm from Harmer Green by the footpath through Lockleys Warren, and leaving Welwyn to the south it reached the road from thence to Hitchin, and went on towards Luton and Dunstable (Maiden Bower). Information is also forthcoming that from Potters Heath there runs a direct pathway to Codicote Heath, which is said to have been a Roman camp, but upon what authority is not known. From the Heath there is an old lane running westward to Kimpton Mill, and onward by the main road through the village, and so by an easy journey to Luton, by Peters Green and Someries Castle, partly by road and partly by footpath.

Thus it will be perceived that although the Romans had no way in this district of their own providing, yet there was an open British track of sufficient dimensions to suit their purposes; it also ran upon fairly high and dry ground, and not too far off from the water, which was a matter they were always careful to secure, first of all, to warrant them in making at least a partial settlement in any district. Even so lately as December, 1904, in building a house at Harmer Green, there was a mass of concrete met with, and extensive brick foundations (although it was not stated what the bricks were like, whether Roman or more recent), and a quantity of decayed ironwork of various shapes, all of which, in the opinion of the correspondent, pointed to the existence of an important settlement there at an early date. Cussans, vol. ii, p. 205, says:

“It is probable that there was a settlement here at a very early period. Many Roman coins have been found in the neighbourhood; and in 1853, while some labourers were engaged in ‘stocking up’ the roots of a large tree in the grounds of Danesbury, six bronze celts and several lumps of remarkably pure copper were brought to light. Two of the celts are now in the British Museum.”

It may also be mentioned in connection with such a settlement that there are several evidences of small tumuli not far off; as in a little enclosure in a field almost due south from Woolmer Green, not more than 300 yards north of the road leading from Datchworth Green towards Welwyn; also in the wood just west of what is known as Taylor's Heath; upon the site of the G.N.R. tunnel at Whores Wood; and at Harmer Green Wood. There has also been a tumulus found at Codicote Heath, and a correspondent, in response to a suggestion, paid a visit to it, and

the following is his report upon it (this tumulus does not appear to have been noted by any of the County Historians, the only allusion to it we can trace being in "A Guide to Hertfordshire," 1880, which states, "On the Heath near the village are some remains of a Roman fort"):—

"I have examined the mound in Codicote Heath, and am convinced that it is an ancient burial-place. The Heath has been ploughed up since 1900, probably for the first time; the base of the mound is already suffering in consequence, and it seems probable that in a few years it will entirely disappear. It is situated on the S.W. side of the heath, about 20 yards N.E. of a footpath, from which there is a deep descent of 70 feet to the River Mimram. A fir plantation has been laid out on the hillside, to a great extent resembling Bengoe Warren, Hertford. The latter cuts off the view very considerably, but before this was made the mound was conspicuous for a long distance. It was approximately 45 yards in circumference, and about 15 yards by 14 yards across, and about 5 ft. high. It has apparently been opened at some period by a trench being made not quite in the middle, the earth excavated being thrown out at each end. There is a depression in the centre, with a small hillock at each end, but these are covered with turf like the rest of the mound; this seems to indicate that the excavations took place a long while ago. It does not appear that the mound was ever opened at the heath level, unless the earth was afterwards put back. There are no signs of any ditch or any place from which the earth forming the mound was obtained; the soil of it is entirely distinct from that of the rest of the heath, and this would tend to prove its artificial origin."

Up to about fifty years ago excavations were conducted in most cases in a very haphazard manner, and tumuli were opened by a pit dug in the centre of the crown. As burials usually took place below the level of the original soil, 'finds' consequently were few and far between.

At Danesfield, on Broom Hall Farm, near Frogmore Lodge gate on the Stevenage road, is a mound believed to be a chieftain's burial-place, and this might have been in connection with the traditional battle of Watton. On the other hand, four miles only to the north, occur the Six Hills near the entrance to the town of Stevenage; which, although little evidence has ever been adduced to connect them with the Danes or the Romans, may have formed burial-places, such as are found to occur frequently elsewhere, both in this and other counties.

A spear-head is preserved in Watton village, with other indications. So also in 1900, at a meeting of the East Herts Archæological Society at Welwyn, the Rev. A. C. Headlam stated in his paper that "he thought that Welwyn was on the site of a Romano-British village, as on the rising ground to the north-west of the church a good deal of Roman pottery had been discovered, and also a Roman coin in his own garden."

Again, although the name of Danesbury is modern, yet it is

believed that a Roman mound or tumulus exists there, and that the legend given by Chauncy was correct, that the massacre of the Danes in 1012. began there, as at vol. ii, p. 27, of his work he says :

“ In Danesbury Park a large number of human remains had been discovered thrown together into heaps,” from which legend no doubt the name of Danesbury arose. “ King Ethelred . . . willing to relieve his people . . . from the inhuman actions of the insulting Danes . . . sent strict commissions . . . that at a certain hour upon the Feast of St. Brice all the Danes should be massacred ; and common fame tells us that this massacre began at a little town called Welwine in Hertfordshire, within 24 miles of London, in the year 1012 . . . several bodies have been found buried together within a foot or two of the surface of the ground in the north end of this town, where one of the bodies was lately (1826) digged up, and ’twas discovered that many others lay buried there, and an entire and firm piece of shoe leather which belonged to one of them.”

In Turner’s “ History of the Anglo-Saxons,” 5th ed. (1828), vol. ii, p. 315, we read :—

“ The year 1012 has become memorable in the annals of crime by an action as useless as imbecility could devise, and as sanguinary as cowardice could perpetrate. On the day before St. Brice’s festival every city received secret letters from the King (Ethelred the Unready) commanding the people, at an appointed hour, to destroy the Danes there suddenly by the sword, or to surround and consume them with fire. . . . Because (says the Saxon Chronicle) it had been reported to him that they (the Danes) had a design to murder him first, and then all his Witan, and thereupon to possess his kingdom without opposition. . . . The tyrannical command was obeyed. All the Danes dispersed throughout England, with their wives, families, and even youngest babies, were mercilessly butchered.”

Of any stone implements found in Welwyn and the neighbourhood but little need be written, as these indicate an occupation of this part during an era long anterior to the times we have hitherto spoken of in this paper ; suffice it to say, that in the valley of the Beane generally, and at Stevenage, on the Great Northern Railway near Knebworth, in the Welwyn tunnels, and at Hitchin, several palæoliths have been found ; of which more may be learnt by consulting Sir John Evans’s work on the “ Ancient Stone Implements of Great Britain.”

The town and neighbourhood of Hitchin has always been found most prolific in Roman remains, as well as of those of the times before their advent. This part is wide of the district under consideration, and therefore need not be further alluded to. At The Frythe, Welwyn, C. W. W. wrote in the *Herts Mercury* some years since, on the broken remains of three Romano-British cinerary urns found during the trenching of a meadow at the back of the house,

as follows:—“They had been very imperfectly baked, and the moving of the soil caused them to fall to pieces before they were observed. Their casts were, however, perfectly distinct, showing the usual shape, and a diameter of about eight inches. Their gathered remains formed together a mixture of pottery, human ashes, with some fragments of bones not quite calcined, and earth; a small bent plate of the orthodox green hue was turned up with them.” This discovery shows that The Frythe is at least contemporary with their (the Roman) occupation, and the Hall was doubtless the Vill of the Dominus, or Lord of the Manor in those times. Two other such urns were also found subsequently.” This is most certainly indicative of the presence of the Romans, though perhaps of the earliest period of their occupation; but cremation and urn burial originated long before the Roman era; the ancient Briton, Roman, and Dane all adopted the custom.

In October, 1904, a perfect Roman amphora was found in a gravel-pit about midway between Welwyn and Knebworth in an arable field on the Mardleybury ground, high up on the hill, only a few yards north of the north tunnel on the Great Northern Railway line, and about fifty yards from the old trackway before mentioned. It was about eight feet deep in the ground, and in falling the vessel was broken into several pieces, but they were all recovered and put together, and it is now stored in the Museum at Hertford, where all who are interested in such relics may see it. According to the description given by the finder, the soil in which it laid on its side with its tapered end to the north was, as it were, stratified for a space of six to seven feet wide and eight to nine feet long. This was probably originally a pit dug for the purposes of cremation, and the soil being brown and black in colour and somewhat stratified, was caused by the ashes being spread over the surface at the bottom. This amphora was three parts full of dry brown dust, which was unfortunately dispersed when the vessel was broken. It is made of soft clay, burnt to a dull red colour, and is similar to the old-fashioned wine-bottles which gradually tapered upwards, and had no shoulder; its whole height is 2 ft. 4 in., and the diameter at the bottom (which was the top)  $11\frac{1}{2}$  inches. It is  $11\frac{1}{2}$  inches diameter at 9 inches higher up the side, which again decreases to  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches at 1 ft. 6 in. high, with a finish of 3 inches diameter at the top of the neck. This neck has no orifice, showing that it was made to stand upright in the ground without any other artificial support, the hole being in the base. This hole is circular and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches across, enlarging

to 5½ inches, and at each side of it there is a sort of small foot 4 inches long, 2 inches wide, and 1½ inches high, each having some rough thumb-marking upon them; otherwise there are no marks or letters anywhere about it, nor any evidence that it ever had any handles. The width inside at the widest part is 9½ inches, and the whole height 2 ft. 0½ in. It is difficult to understand how any liquid could be removed from it when once it was filled, the orifice being so small, but it is certain if the vessel was buried in the ground the contents might be kept quite cool. Its workmanship appears to be very rude, and hardly gives one the idea of the vessel having been formed on a wheel, although the outside is perfectly smooth; it is possible that it was so turned, and not worked wholly by hand. Information has since been received that a second vessel, or at least the remains of one similar to this, was also found, but only the conical part of the neck was saved from the wreck of the remainder, and even this has been pounded up to repair the floor of a pigsty. In the Guildhall Museum, London, are the remains of a piece of pottery like this, but in a defective state, not being complete at the broadest end, and is there labelled, "An Amphora of the Roman period, used for Interment"; this is most probably correct. It has not been possible to obtain any of the so-called dusty earth in which the vessel was found; or it could have been critically examined as to its constituent parts, whether bone or wood, ash, sand, or fine gravel, or a mixture of all these. There is no black portion in the middle of the clay of this urn, but it is red throughout; the black portion is said to be the almost invariable rule in Celtic urns. This urn was surrounded by a quantity of black earth and sand, which had evidently undergone the action of fire.

In 1832-3, a Roman amphora was found in the park at Woburn Abbey, and a similar one from about the same spot some thirty years before that date, as also another found about 1730, and figured by Lysons in his first volume of "Magna Britannia," p. 24; these were all of yellow pottery, of the form, as to its narrow end, as before described of the Welwyn one; but the outlet was evidently the whole width of the internal diameter, narrowed up quickly with a hollow and shoulder, and an upright piece of six inches high, furnished with a rim, with a pair of parallel handles on either side. This was not intended to dip from, but to pour out of, or why the handles? These are all called Roman; two of them are more perfect than those in the British Museum.

By Roman coins of Antoninus Pius (A.D. 138-161) being found in May, 1903, and of Decentius (A.D. 351-353) in May, 1901, which

were described in the columns of the *Hertfordshire Mercury* by Mr. J. B. Caldecott; with one of Gratianus (A.D. 359-383) found in May, 1904, and described by the writer, we may gather somewhat of the time in which the Romans occupied this part of the country; for here we have a range close upon 250 years; nevertheless, until a large hoard or burial of coins is unearthed, we cannot by any means speak decisively; inasmuch as single coins are misleading, for they can be easily transported from place to place; whereas a quantity of such coins would prove too weighty and bulky for that purpose. Also in March, 1904, a coin of the Empress Faustina was found in a garden at Welwyn; she was the supposed wife of Constantius II, son of Constantinus Maximus and Fausta, and of the date of A.D. 317-361, but nothing is known of her except by her coins.

"The practise of the ancients of plunging their wine vessels in the ground, the better to preserve an equal temperature for their contents, will account for the two handles, and the pointed form of the amphora."<sup>1</sup> Sometimes the amphora was made with a spiral projection about it—to, as it were, screw it the firmer into the earth. In a paper on "The Burning and Burial of the Dead"<sup>2</sup> also, we find, "But with cremation all is lost. Hence sometimes considerable difficulty ensues in a correct attribution of remains; where our sole evidence possibly consists in a few fragments of a cinerary urn," and Sir Thomas Brown and others "declare that no instance of cremation has occurred later than Constantine," i.e., that no coins later than Constantine, of the date A.D. 317-361, have been found in Gallo-Roman cinerary urns.

From what we know of the spread of Christianity during the fourth century, amongst the Gallo-Romans, and our own Romano-British population, we may rest satisfied that both nations were, at least professedly, Christian; and must consequently have forsaken the old rites of cremation. But, given the fact of wood being abundant, it was comparatively inexpensive to dispose of bodies by cremation. In Gaul, in Britain, and indeed wherever the remains of this widely-spread race (the Celts) may be found, urn burial seems to have been the prevailing rite, and it is clear enough that urn burial is purely a rite of paganism.

From this evidence I trust that it will be thought that I have proved, generally at least, that the town of Welwyn and its neighbourhood was certainly occupied by our Roman

<sup>1</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. 24, p. 199.

<sup>2</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. 37, p. 455.



ancestors, and I shall be glad to welcome any more notices of finds which may elucidate or exemplify the subject of this paper.

Since this paper was written, there have been found in the grounds of the Rectory, Roman coins of the Emperors Trajan, Marcus Aurelius, Antoninus Pius, Tetricus, Carausius, Constantine the Great, Constantine the Second, the Empress Faustina the younger, and others unidentified; bronze pins and tweezers, a finger ring, much broken Roman pottery, one small urn about 8 inches high, and many other objects. Also upon the new road, at 200 yards from the village, an amphora very similar to that described above, bronze plates, wrought ironwork, small metal masks, etc., etc. These have all been seen and recorded by several who are learned in such things, notably Sir John Evans, K.C.B., the esteemed President of the Royal Numismatic Society.

R. T. ANDREWS.

---

## HYDE HALL, SANDON.

ONE who lived and died in Hertfordshire, many years ago—Francis Bacon—wrote:—" Out of monuments, names, words, proverbs, traditions, private records and evidences, fragments of stories, passages of books, and the like, we do save and recover somewhat from the deluge of time." It has been my endeavour to "recover somewhat from the deluge of time" concerning Hyde Hall.

We may notice then, first of all, that Sandon, together with a large part of the north of the county, formerly belonged to the Saxon kings, until, as Dugdale<sup>1</sup> informs us, King Athelstan gave ten houses and land to the Canons of St. Paul's, London. At the time of the Survey of William the Norman it appears that the Canons of St. Paul's held the whole of the manor, and under the title of "Terra S<sup>u</sup> Pauli" it is recorded, "In Odesei hundred Canonici Lundeniensi ten. Sandone." It is a striking testimony to the continuity of tenure in the English Church, that the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's were Lords of the Manor of Sandon down to 6th August, 1863, when it was sold to John George Fordham, Esq.

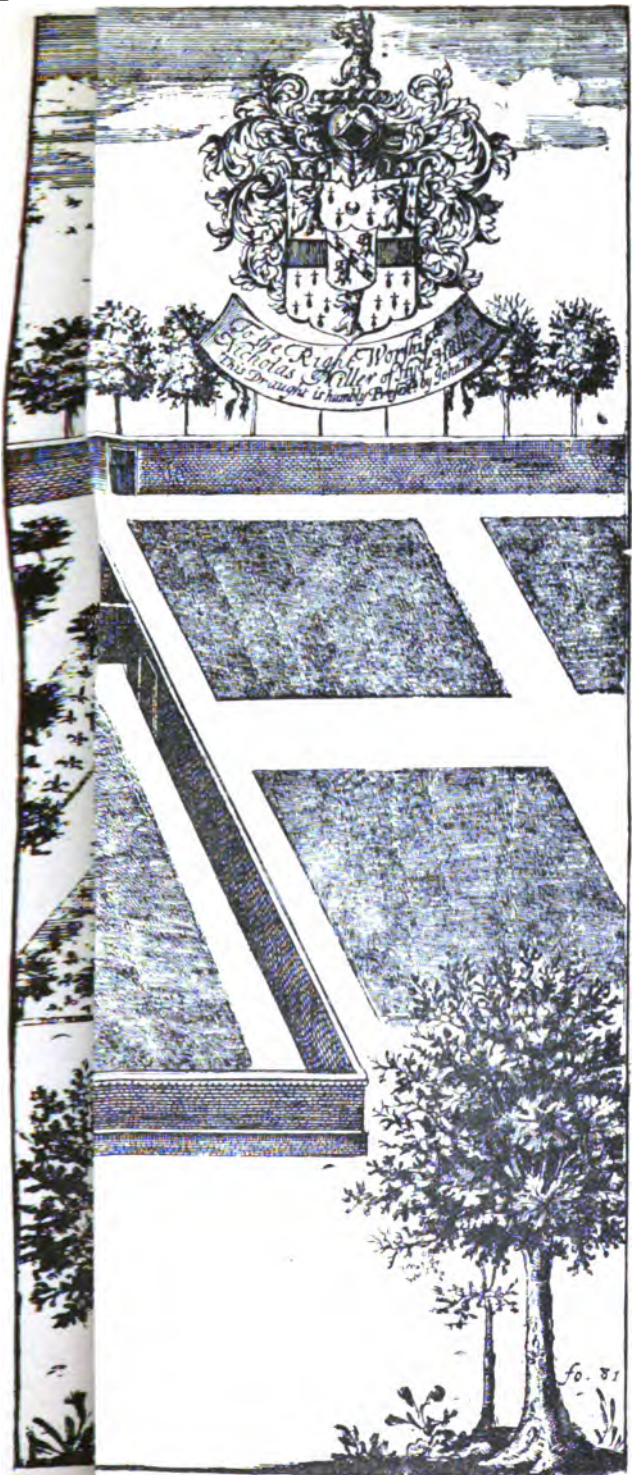
In the middle ages the original Manor of Sandon became subdivided, like most other manors, into several smaller ones, e.g. Olivers, Danyells, Gannock, Kelsey, and Le More, for, as population increased and land increased in value, there was a tendency to the subdivision of old manors and the creation of new ones out of them.

The manor which we are now considering has at different periods been known as Southall, Olivers, East-End, Hyde Hall, and Sandon Place. The origin of the names "Southall" and "East-End" calls for little comment. Salmon<sup>2</sup> surmises that "Southall" is derived "from its situation with respect to the church and chief Manor House"; "East-End" from "Bradfield, or some considerable man's residence in that quarter of Sandon"; these attempts at the elucidation of place-names are not at all improbable.

The Manor became known as "Olivers" from the family of that name who resided here in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries.

<sup>1</sup> "History of St. Paul's Cathedral," 1818-, p. 300.

<sup>2</sup> "History of Hertfordshire," 1728, p. 351.



**Om**  
**Fra**  
 prov  
 stori  
 some  
 to  
**Hyd**  
**W**  
 a la  
 Sa.  
 hous  
 of th  
 St.  
 "Te  
 Lun  
 cont  
 Chaj  
 6th  
**I**  
 subd  
 e.g.  
 as f  
 a te  
 new  
**T**  
 beer  
 Plac  
 call  
 deri  
 Man  
 side  
 atte  
**T**  
 nam

" In 1333, Hugh de Chishelle granted to Ralph Oliver of Sandon and William Payn, of Wyteworth, two messuages, 263 acres of land, etc., in Sandon, Therfield, Throcking, and Layston, with remainder to Ralph's sisters Alice and Nichola and their issue, failing which, to William Oliver of Buntingford."<sup>1</sup>

The Olivers were evidently people of considerable standing in the county, for we find that in 1366. and the first half-year of 1367. John Oliver of Sandon served the office of Sheriff. In 1457. Robert Oliver and his wife "suffered a fine and recovery of Southall, otherwise Oliver's Place."<sup>2</sup>

The first mention of the Hydes in connection with this Manor was in 1492, when it was granted to Leonard Hyde, of Throcking. The Hydes were people of note, long settled at Throcking; William Hyde, citizen and grocer, of London, purchased the Manor of Throcking from Edward Boteler in 1398. The Hydes also held the Manor of Sandon from the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's for very many years; and the Manor of Danyells as well for a time.

The Manor of Olivers was leased to various people in the sixteenth century; among others to Simon Pratt, who is buried in Sandon Church, where his simple and pious epitaph on brass reads—"Of yo' charite pray for the sovles of Symond Pratt and Jone his wyfe wyth all ther' childer sovles and all cristen. Amen."<sup>3</sup>

Afterwards it again reverted to the Hydes, and a William Hyde, about the year 1560, is said to have built the fine mansion which became known about this time as "Hyde Hall."

Salmon<sup>4</sup> says this name "was given by Queen Elizabeth, who was entertained there by William Hyde, or some Hyde about his time, in allusion perhaps to Hide Hall of the Joceyls at Sapsworth. And she wrote something with a Diamond in the Parlor Window, which lately was to be seen."

Mr. W. B. Gerish, writing in the *Hertfordshire Mercury* for 4th June, 1904, says:—

"The local tradition referring to the origin of the name is that 'the Queen hid there,' hence Hyde or Hide Hall. 'She fled there after a battle,' but the name of the Queen, the date, or any other details are not forthcoming."

This tradition, considered in connection with Salmon's statement, is very interesting. I have not, however, up to the present, discovered any other reference to the visit of the Virgin Queen to Hyde Hall.

Sir Leonard Hyde, who was knighted at Whitehall in 1603, and

<sup>1</sup> Cussans, "History of Hertfordshire," Hundred of Odsey, p. 160.

<sup>2</sup> Ib.

<sup>3</sup> Ib., pp. 150-159.

<sup>4</sup> "History of Hertfordshire," 1728, p. 351.

was Sheriff for Hertfordshire in 1606, sold the Manor in 1608. to Sir Thomas Cheek, of London, from whom it passed to Thomas, Earl of Exeter. A few years later the famous Sir Julius Cæsar, Knt., owned it. He was son of Cesare Adelmare, an Italian, who was medical adviser to Queen Mary, and, subsequently, to Elizabeth. This Sir Julius held numerous high offices—Judge of the Admiralty, Master of Chancery, M.P. for Reigate and other places, Master of the Rolls, Chancellor of the Exchequer, etc., and he also held the Manor of Bennington.<sup>1</sup> From him it passed to his son, Sir John, “which Sir John was a Justice of the Peace for this County divers years, being qualified with a strong constitution, and ready smart parts” (Chauncy). Sir John left the Manor to his son John, who also held the Manor of Queenbury in the parish of Reed; two of his children are buried in Reed church. The next owner of note was Sir Nicholas Miller, a Knight of Charles the Second’s creation. He was Sheriff in 1681, and is buried with his wife and others of his family in Sandon Church, where there is also a monument to Nicholas Franklin Miller, another owner, who died in 1747, *æt.* 18. After passing through several other hands the Manor was purchased in 1790. by William Baker, M.P., of Bayfordbury, to whose descendants it now belongs.

Full particulars of the descent of the Manor are given in the county histories, but, as the story of Hyde Hall, as of all other old estates, cannot be divorced from that of its owners, I have ventured to give this brief resumé of them.

It has been well said that the history of a building that has “come down in the world” is often interesting and suggestive, illustrating, as it does, history, biography, and tragedy in its changed aspect and uses.

Hyde Hall is a building that has come down in the world; in fact, it has come down in two senses, for we cannot say with certainty that any part of the old house remains *in situ*.

Of the building which existed previous to 1560. we have no information. Sir Henry Chauncy, however, in his history of the county gives us an engraving of the mansion erected (as we have already noticed) about 1560. by William Hyde. The donor of the engraving, according to a manuscript note in the Guildhall (London) copy of Chauncy, was a Sir William Miller.

The view reproduced with this paper represents the front elevation of a handsome Elizabethan mansion of brick with stone facings. It is two storeys high, has gables at each end, and the

<sup>1</sup> Dict. Nat. Biog., vol. viii, p. 204.

doorway, a handsome piece of work, exhibiting the classical features which were so fashionable at the period, is in the centre. Above it is a large oval window. There are lofty, square-headed windows each side apparently lighting a large hall. The two square bays projecting on each side of the door are also lit by lofty windows; the Renaissance influence is seen in the pediment which surmounts them. A sundial is fixed across the centre of the window in the left-hand bay. The square courtyard in front of the house is enclosed by a brick wall; the brick piers of the gateway are ornamented by animals' heads, possibly wolves' heads, as the arms of Sir Nicholas Miller were "Ermine; a Fess gules, between three wolves' heads erased, azure." One of these heads, sadly mutilated, is built into the corner of the west wall of the stockyard, near the pond; and at the other end of the wall is a small piece of stone on which is carved a scroll ornament, which is probably another portion of the masonry of the gateway.

The brick building, now used as a barn, opposite the present farmhouse, is of some interest, and *may* be a part of the old house. It has been suggested that the north end of this building represents one of the gable-pointed ends of the mansion shown in Chauncy's engraving, but this is hardly probable, as it would make the old house face north, a very unlikely occurrence. The fenestration is also different. At the top is a small circular window; underneath is a window of three lights with brick mullions plastered over; and at the bottom, hidden by a lean-to outbuilding, is a similar window. On the east side are several two-light windows with plain oak frames and mullions, and a doorway, once no doubt of some pretensions, but now very much defaced. Blocking up one of the windows is a large stone; this is the old sundial shown in Chauncy's engraving; the gnomon, however, is missing. Inside, some brick partitions will be noticed at the north end; these are only carried up seven or eight feet. A good deal of the timber in the roof looks older than the present building, and probably came from some of the barns. It is not unlikely that this building represents part of one of the wings at the back of the old house. The western portion was once lit by narrow slits in the walls, now blocked up. Brick and stone barns have been lighted in this manner from an early period. To name two examples: such openings may be seen in the Abbot's barn at Glastonbury, which dates from about 1425; also in the fifteenth century barn at Abbotsbury in Dorset. There is a legend that this barn was once used as a chapel,<sup>1</sup> but there is no evidence in support of this

<sup>1</sup> *Hertfordshire Mercury*, 4th June, 1904.

supposition. Similar tales are told by the country people of many old buildings in the county. Nor is there any record that it was used as the meeting-place of any of the congregations of Protestant dissenters in the seventeenth century.

The old timber barn is worth inspection, and although not so fine as those at Sandon-bury, is of good proportions, and exhibits a lavish use of timber in its construction. It dates probably from the sixteenth century, but has been a good deal altered.

The present farmhouse was built apparently in the eighteenth century, certainly not earlier. Old materials have been used at the back. It contains no features of interest, except the stones in the floor of the kitchen and living-room. These are said to be gravestones, brought from Throcking Church! Sir Henry Chauncy relates the story of this piece of sacrilege. Let us give it in the worthy old Knight's own words:—

“Some have reported,” says he, “that this Sir Leonard<sup>1</sup> paved his Kitchin at Sandon with Gravestones taken out of this Church [Throcking], and being Patron embesel'd the Glebe, and kept a Chaplain in his House to officiate in this Church, and from that time 'twas observ'd his Estate wasted, and his Name extinguisht; I hope this Crime may not be true, for 'tis very hainous, but 'tis certain that his Estate suddenly wasted and his Name extinguisht', for soon after he died, and his sons Thomas and William sold both this [Throcking] and the Mannor of Hidehall, and there is none of his issue left alive to preserve his name.

“The violation of sepulchres and robbing churches in *all ages* have been accounted most damnable; and on the 3rd of May, 1257, Boniface, Archbishop of Canterbury, assisted with other Bishops, apparell'd in their Pontificals with Tapers burning, denounced the Sentence of Excommunication against the Robbers in this Manner.”

Here follows the dread sentence, and the good Knight then relates in his most delightful manner how that

“Quintus Scipio, with his Company taking the City of Tholouse in France, forcibly entr'd the Holy Temples and Sacrilegiously took one hundred and ten thousand Marks in Gold, and five thousand Millions of Marks in Silver”;

surely a respectable sum, even in those halcyon days;

“but every of them who were guilty of that Robbery, and all their Kindred and Families died within that year.”

Sir Henry's former story is not, I think, altogether devoid of probability. We know that the Hydes lived at Throcking for a long period, and some—no doubt many—of them were buried

<sup>1</sup> Sir Leonard Hyde, knighted at Whitehall 23rd July, 1603, Sheriff of Herts, 1606, sold Hyde Hall 1608, buried at Throcking.



in the Church, yet there are no monuments or stones to their memory. It is certainly known from their wills that two Hydes at least were buried in Throcking Church.

"Leonard Hyde, who died in 1509, desires to be 'buried by the lital dore' on the north side of the chancel, and George Hyde, whose will was proved in 1553, desires to be buried in the chancel of the church 'by the litle dore on north side of said Chauncell, as nyghe the place where the course or bodye of Leonard Hyde my father lyeth buried as may be conveniently.'"

It is possible that the stones were re-used in the present farmhouse. There are no inscriptions visible, but the stones would, of course, after being cut into suitable sizes, be set face downwards. Sir Leonard Hyde appears to have been a man who would have had no scruples at committing an act of this description. There are no charities belonging to Throcking parish, and Cussans remarks that if there ever were any they were probably sequestered by this gentleman.

Another feature of interest is the old columbarium or dove-house, an indispensable adjunct to a manor-house. It is a brick building, about 16 feet square and 16 feet high, with a picturesque tiled roof, and has a quaint circular-headed door on the south side. Although now untenanted, there is accommodation for about 400 feathered inhabitants. The garden walls are old, the bricks are 8 inches long and 2 inches thick. A portion of a moat, containing water, yet remains on the west side of the farm buildings, but is being gradually filled up.

There is a legend that "the old house" once stood in Ash Tree Close, the field north of the garden. There are numerous depressions and mounds in parts of this field which lend some colour to this supposition. An interesting object here, however, is the fish-pond, another necessary adjunct in olden days to a manor-house. These ponds are of very ancient origin; to ensure a supply of fish they were attached to most mansions, and few monasteries were without them. We have observed one at Mincing Bury, Barley; and the wardrobe accounts of Edward I tell us that he had one at Langley, which was well stocked with 'luce,' his favourite fish. Dame Juliana Berners alludes to them in her "Treatyse of Fysshynge with an Angle," published in 1496.

"I charge and requyre you," she writes, "in the name of alle noble men that ye fysshe not in noo poore mannes severall water, as his ponde, stewa, or other necessary thynges to kepe fysshe in wythout his lycence and good wyll." Francis, Lord Verulam, however, did not hold them in repute, for he writes, "Pools mar all, and make the garden unwholesome and full of flies and frogs."

Be that as it may, fish-ponds furnished a wholesome change of

diet, and they remained in vogue until the eighteenth century. Books of this period give directions for their formation and maintenance.

Many a dish of carp and tench has this old pond doubtless furnished to the table of the manor-house, but now it is the haunt of the moorhen and other small fowl. It is of considerable size, being no less than 50 feet in diameter. The long arm which stretches from the pond northwards is somewhat of a puzzle. It is 20 feet wide and 195 feet long. Whether it is part of a moat, or an addition made by some owner to the pond so as to form a stretch of ornamental water, is difficult to say. At Theobalds<sup>1</sup> it is recorded that from the gallery "you went into a garden encompassed with a little moat full of water, large enough for a boat to row between the shrubs." Possibly something of this kind was contemplated here.

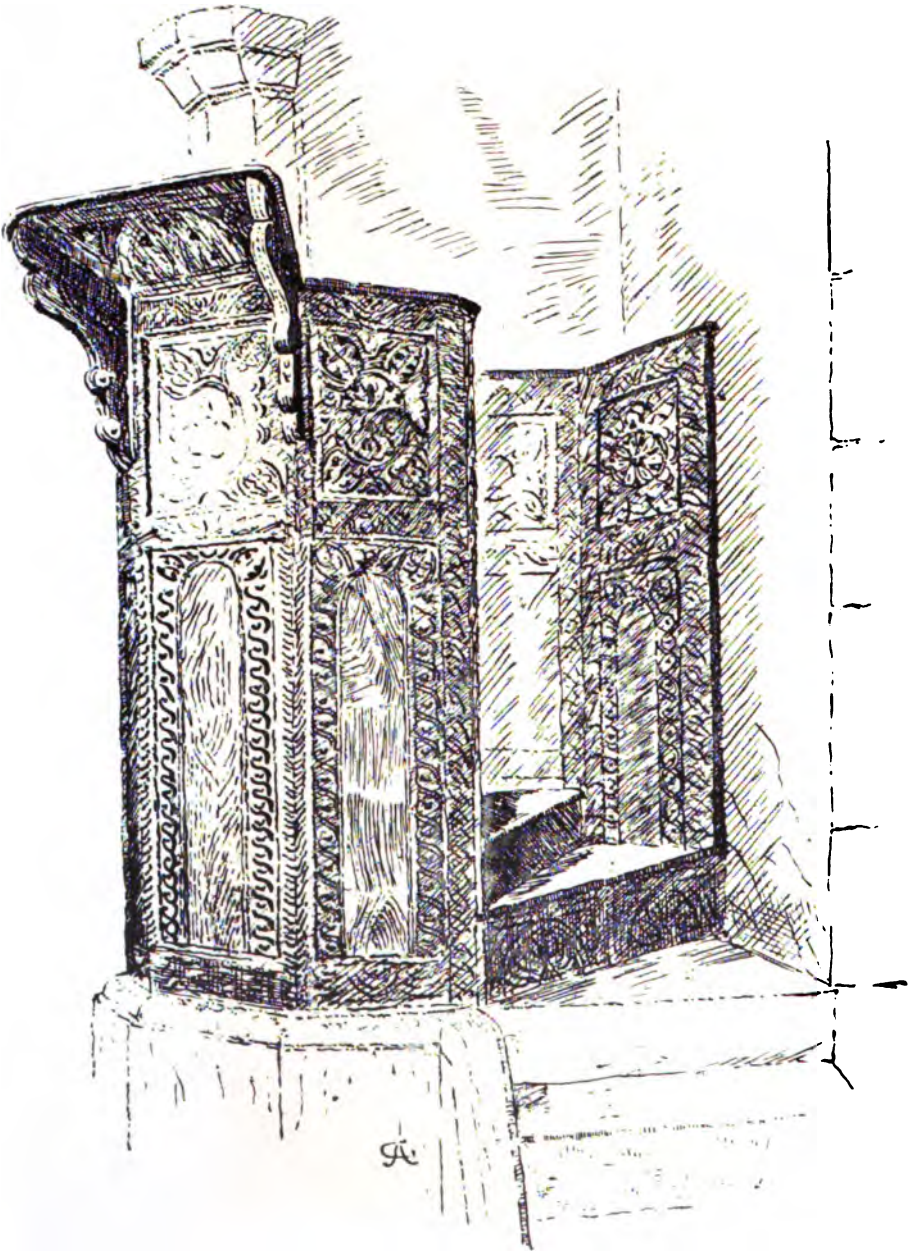
Within recent years a brewery was established at Hyde Hall; the business, however, has been discontinued for some time.

E. E. SQUIRES.

<sup>1</sup> Camden's "Britannia," with additions by R. Gough, vol. ii, p. 70, 1806.

---





JACOBEOAN PULPIT, SANDON CHURCH.  
(Drawn by G. Aylott.)

## SANDON CHURCH.

THE Rectory of Sandon from time immemorial belonged to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; (Domesday Book records, "In Odesei hundred the Canons of London hold Sandone"). The Vicarage was constituted A.D. 1209, and the list of Vicars dates from 1323. The patronage of the Vicarage remained in the hands of the Dean and Chapter until the latter part of the nineteenth century, when it was transferred to the Bishop of Rochester, and when the Diocese of St. Albans was formed in 1877. it passed into the hands of the Bishop of St. Albans. The first Vicar appointed after the living was transferred from the Dean and Chapter was the Rev. N. P. Gepp, who held the Vicarage from 1870 to 1877, and to whose energy we owe the restoration of the church, and who was also responsible for the building of the present Vicarage house.

The Parish Church of Sandon, dedicated to God in the name of All Saints, is an edifice of flint and stone, consisting of chancel, nave, with north and south aisles, and an embattled tower at the west end. The main part of the fabric is in good condition, having been partly restored in 1832, and more thoroughly in 1875, at a cost of about £1,300. The porch and tower (and especially the former) are badly in need of further restoration. The nave and tower appear to date from the latter part of the fourteenth century, the chancel being of a somewhat earlier date.

There is not much that strikes us as being worthy of note about the exterior, except that the restoration of the chancel and nave seems to have been carefully carried out without destroying any distinctive feature of the older fabric. There are remains of the ancient work in the grotesque label terminations of the east window, also of the window at the north-west, and the north door; there are also similar figures at the angle of the buttress at the south-east corner of the chancel. As to the tracery, it is noticeable that every window in the nave has a different pattern, though all would seem to be specimens of the early perpendicular style; but all the chancel windows are alike.

There is a certain mystery about the bells. The Inventory taken by the Commissioners in the last year of Edward VI mentions "iiij bells in the steeple"; and Chauncy also speaks

of four bells; but the bells at present in the tower, five in number, are not the ones in question, being of later date. No. 1 bears simply the name of John Waylett, with no date; Nos. 2, 3, and 4 also bear his name, with the dates 1721, 1728, and 1709. respectively; the tenor having the following inscription: "Miles Graye made me, 1624." Tradition says that there were six bells in the tower at some time, but there is no trace or record of a sixth bell, and so it is thought that the tradition rests on no surer foundation than the fact that a public-house immediately opposite the churchyard gate bears the sign of "The Six Bells."

On entering the church by the south porch (which, as already observed, is badly in need of repair) we notice an ancient iron handle on the door, which shows signs of much wear. It has been suggested that this was a 'Sanctuary' ring, but others incline to the opinion that it was placed there (undoubtedly a long time ago) for the ordinary purposes served by door handles, viz. for opening and shutting the door. The step into the church from the porch is formed by a coffin-shaped stone, on which there are some remains of an inscription, which, however, is quite undecipherable.

From the west end of the church it appears that the floor slopes gently upwards from west to east, and it is thought that this was a device sometimes employed by architects with a view to increasing the apparent length of the church, with the help of the subdued light thrown out by stained-glass windows. There is no proof of this in the present instance, for there are no longer any stained-glass windows in Sandon Church, though to judge from the fragments that have been preserved there must at some time or other have been some very beautiful ones; these fragments are to be seen at the top of some of the windows in the nave, but are not enough to give any idea of the subjects treated, except that in the westernmost window in the north aisle there is a figure which may have been intended for the Archangel Gabriel; at any rate it is the figure of an angel.

At the west end of the nave are some of the old oak benches, five on each side, which probably date from the fifteenth century. The condition of some of the poppy-heads on these seems to convey that these are all that was left of the original benches that were worth preserving at the time of the restoration, but the contrast between them and the modern seats certainly suggests a regret that (no doubt owing to lack of funds) it was not found possible to substitute British oak for pitch-pine.

With regard to the font, which stands just inside the south door, the bowl is certainly modern, but the supports and step appear to be old. As to the original bowl, the wooden cover of which is preserved inside the church, no account can be given.

The general effect of the nave, with its arcade of four bays, is very satisfactory, and affords a good specimen of the 'period' in which it was built. The south arcade has grotesque label terminations, but those on the north side are quite plain.

The wall plate and main beams of the roof are ancient, and there is one of the old bosses remaining at the west end of the north aisle. Immediately west of the chancel arch there are two small clerestory windows, which clearly point to the existence formerly of a rood-screen and loft, but of this no trace now remains, unless the curiously-shaped niche at the north-east angle of the north aisle is the remains of the staircase leading to the rood-loft. It hardly seems quite in the position for this, but it is difficult to know what other purpose this niche was intended to serve, as it does not look as if constructed for an image. The pulpit, made of oak, is a very good specimen of seventeenth century wood-carving. In the pier of the chancel arch at the end of the north aisle is a piscina, and another piscina with a credence is to be seen at the east end of the south aisle, which also bears some traces of painting on it.

The chancel (the floor of which is well raised) is separated from the nave by a perpendicular oak screen, probably dating from the end of the fourteenth century, and is in a very good state of preservation. Some traces of ancient painting are to be seen under the varnish with which it has been covered by some inartistic hand. The chancel itself presents several features of interest. For instance, we see some remains of ancient woodwork in the front panels of the reading-desk. Against the south wall within the altar rail and under a window are three arches under a single horizontal hood-moulding, which is richly decorated with pinnacles and crockets. Cussans says, "they are too narrow for sedilia, the width of each being but fourteen inches, and he suggests that they were probably designed as niches for images." I will not attempt to dogmatise on the point, and will only say that it is quite obvious that these arches are not in their original position; it is also equally obvious that whoever was responsible for putting them in their present position thought they were intended for sedilia, and meant them to be used as such. Adjoining these arches, and to the east of them, is a piscina in the same style of architecture. But the most interesting feature is undoubtedly the crocketed

recess in the north wall within the Communion area. It originally had a door in front, (the hole for the hinge may be seen at the bottom), and seems most likely that it was intended as an "Easter Sepulchre," in which the reserved Host was kept from Maundy Thursday until Easter Day.

The roof of the chancel is partly modern, but the main beams are ancient. The shields have the appearance of being old, but if so, they have been scraped. The oak bosses are said to be old, but they have the appearance of being very modern.

Just a few words about the monuments in the Church. The most interesting of these is the FitzGeoffrey brass, which lies in the floor at the east end of the central passage of the nave, and bears date 1480. The account of the terrible tragedy associated with the family need not be dilated upon. There is another small brass, now placed at the west end of the south aisle, bearing this inscription in old English characters, "Of yre charite pray for the soules of Symond Pratt and Jone his wyfe wyth all ther childer soules and all Christen, Amen." There is no date, and no information is forthcoming to tell us as to who this Symond Pratt was, or when he lived. Immediately to the west of the FitzGeoffrey brass is a stone slab with a Latin inscription in memory of Edward Nicholas, son of Dr. Nicholas, Dean of St. Paul's, who died in 1683. This was originally in the chancel, and immediately beneath another monument in marble on the south wall in memory of the same Edward Nicholas. Further west on the same wall is a monument in memory of two members of the Fordham family, who have been closely connected with Sandon for some generations; and next to it is a plain and unpretentious monument in marble, bearing date 1626, with an affectionate and touching inscription in memory of Elizabeth, wife to Charles Moryson, of Sandon. Against the north wall of the chancel there was formerly the richly sculptured monument to Nicholas Franklin Miller, which is now placed against the west wall of the south aisle. This monument affords a good specimen of the florid style of the Georgian period.

(REV.) F. W. Low.

---



## THE SANDON HERO.

THE following story was communicated by Mr. R. J. Kingsley, a former inhabitant of Sandon, and is regarded as valuable corroborative traditional proof of the existence of fortified buildings erected during a period of great unrest, and an endeavour will be made to show that here, as well as at "Hankins," these are most probably relics of what has been termed the "Reign of Anarchy."

This story is not so well known as that which attaches itself to "Hankins," probably because the moated enclosure is some distance from the village and can only be found with difficulty. It is but another instance of the necessity for something tangible as evidence by which to keep a tradition alive:—

### WOODLEY YARDS.

Across Notley Green, up a green lane on the confines of Kelshall parish, and right away from any houses, there is a moated space called Woodley Yards. There is an old legend that there formerly stood a mansion here, and some robbers planned to rob it. They were overheard planning the robbery by a boy, who was discovered by the prospective thieves, and threatened if he said anything about their intentions they would flay him alive. The boy, however, gave information which enabled the owners to make a good defence, but he was afterwards seized by the robbers, and their horrible threat carried out. The boy, when found, said the greatest pain was when they tore the skin from his finger and toe ends near the nails.

W. B. GERRISH.



## THE SANDON TRAGEDY.

STUDENTS of English history are aware that during the reign of Stephen, A.D. 1135. to 1154, a state of anarchy prevailed. Castles and strongly-fortified buildings arose in every district, until, as the chronicler tells us, there were no less than eleven hundred of these menaces to peace scattered throughout the kingdom.<sup>1</sup>

"The Barons put the wretched country-folk to sore toil with their castle building, and when the castles were made, they filled them with devils and evil men. Then they took all those that they deemed had any goods, both by night and by day, men and women alike, and put them in prison to get their gold and silver, and tortured them with tortures unspeakable . . . . Many thousands they slew with hunger: I cannot tell all the horrors and all the tortures," writes Henry of Huntingdon, "that they laid on wretched man in this land, and it lasted full nineteen winters."

Then Stephen brought in foreign mercenaries, and they were without pity, "and men said openly that Christ and his saints slept." They spared neither churches nor poor men's land, they cared for no law of church or state. And the horrors of famine were added to the misery of war; a day's journey might be taken without seeing a field that was tilled. "Corn and cheese and butter were dear for there was none in the land. Wretched men starved for hunger; some went about asking alms who were once rich men; some fled out of the land. Never was more wretchedness in a land, and never did heathen men worse than these did; for they forbore neither church nor churchyard, but took all the goods that were therein, and then burned church and all . . . . If two or three men came riding to a township, all fled from them thinking they were robbers. The bishops and priests were ever cursing (excommunicating) them, but that was naught to them, for they were all accursed and forsworn and lost."

Of the larger licensed castles such as those at Anstey, Bennington, and Bishop's Stortford, the records are very scanty, but of the lesser fortified buildings, the unlicensed or 'adulterine' castles, we know practically nothing. Even the sites are only conjecturable, but in the case of the moated enclosure upon which we are standing, tradition would seem to assist us in identifying it as the spot whereon stood a fortified mansion, the scene of a brutal massacre and pillage in the English "Reign of Terror." Perhaps the most surprising fact about it is its wonderful preservation, the moat and mound being probably in much the same state as it was seven and a half centuries ago, save that the building has disappeared and its very existence forgotten. Careful examination of the ground tends to show that this may in a large

<sup>1</sup> At a conference held at Dunstable in 1154. it was agreed that castles to the number of 1,116 built since the death of Henry I should be destroyed.

measure be due to the flint and rubble foundations which still exist beneath the soil. Of course a later house may have occupied the site, although even of this there is no record. An old inhabitant remembers when the field between it and the Rushden Road was a large orchard, and therefore it is probable a house stood in the vicinity. The farmhouse at present occupied by Mr. Sharp is very modern, but judging from the adjacent farm buildings the earlier house stood near by. The road here is not of any antiquity, and was probably constructed during the past century.

The tradition respecting the house and its occupants is especially interesting, for it refers to the period of which we have so little actual knowledge. Something must be allowed for natural additions and distortions which affect any story handed down from father to son for many generations, and which has never before been written. But the incidents with reference to the revelation of the tragedy and its consequent discovery are most probably correct.

John FitzGeoffrey, his wife and nine children, the former dying in 1480. and being buried in Sandon Church, are the persons around whom the story is woven. This is obviously wrong, and it is a question whether the victims of the murder were members of this family. If any 'Inquisition' of this troubled period had been in existence it might have assisted to solve the problem, but with the suspension of law and order all records seem to have been abandoned. Another John FitzGeoffrey, who was Lord of Berkhamsted in 1144, and married Rohesia de Vere, was not the victim, as he left both wife and children. However, any attempt to identify those killed is hopeless, and we must simply take the tradition as the record of an event, the participants in which have long passed into oblivion.

The story opens with the squire or knight journeying to London to be in attendance on the King (or on other business), having left strict injunctions that on no account was the drawbridge to be left down. Having transacted his business, he, accompanied by his attendant, returned to Sandon by the Great North Road through Stevenage and Baldock. Darkness fell before he was little more than half-way to his destination, so he determined to put up for the night at a wayside inn. Feeling very fatigued, he retired early to rest, and speedily falling into a deep sleep commenced to dream. In his dream he found himself riding upon his horse in an open hilly country, but the pitch-black darkness of the night prevented him for some time discerning the direction he was taking. The neighbourhood, however, seemed strangely familiar, and he was

soon able to observe that he was travelling the hilly road between Baldock and Sandon. Travelling rapidly (as is the case in night-visions), he speedily arrived at the bye-road to Roe Green, and in sight of his dwelling. To his astonishment, from every window light was streaming, but as he gazed spell-bound the scene vanished and he awoke.

Again, and yet again, he fell asleep, only to witness the same scene, until with the third repetition he felt a premonition of something terrible having occurred. Hastily dressing, he mounted his horse, and by dint of hard riding reached the village just at the turn of midnight. At the crest of the hill he beheld in the distance his home in flames. A few minutes' hard riding brought him to the entrance and across the drawbridge, which was down and unguarded. He found the massive doors splintered and broken, and in the hall itself a ghastly scene. The fire, which by reason of the absence of combustibles had done little damage, threw light upon a scene of desolation and bloodshed.

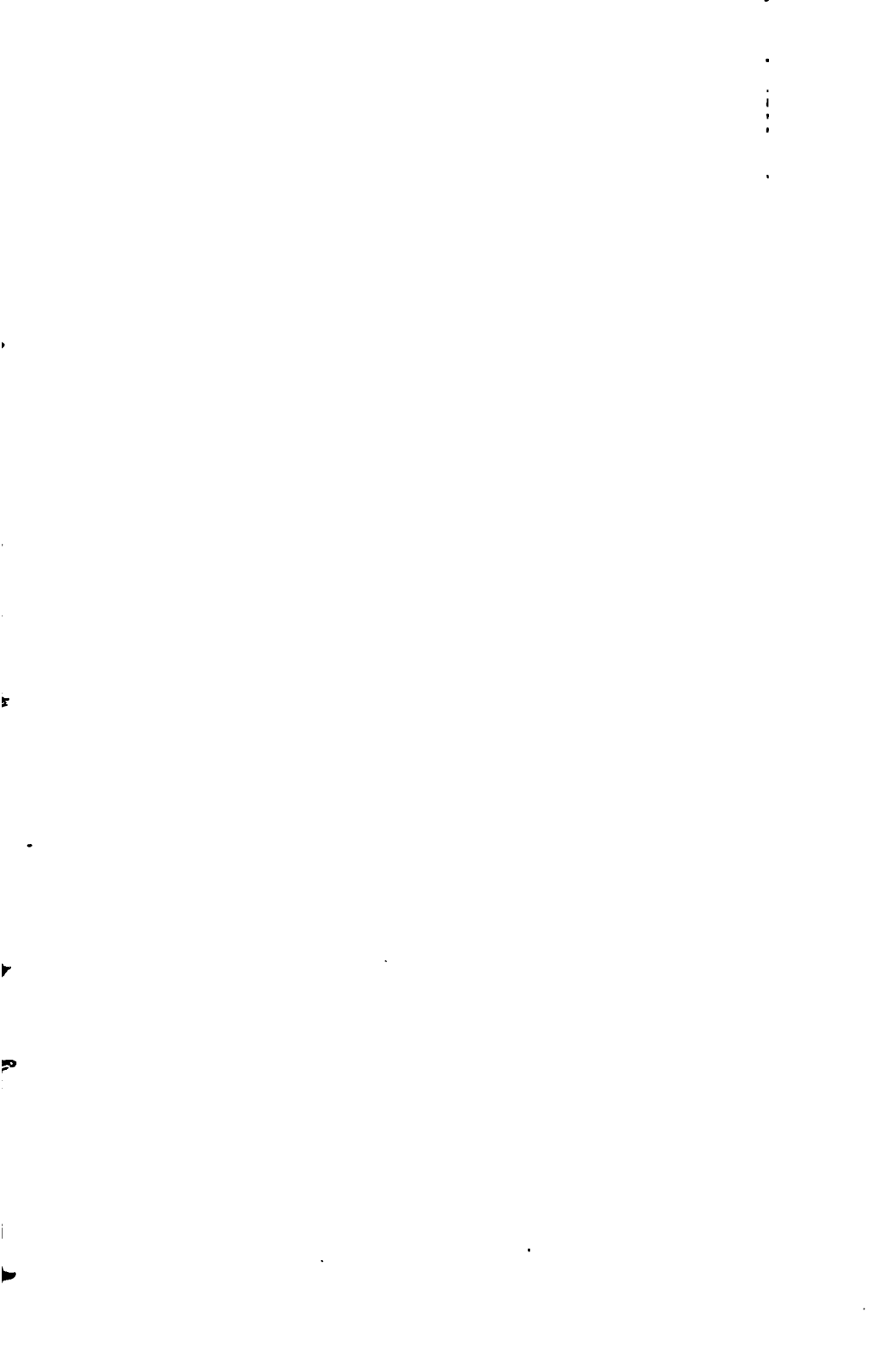
Lying amidst the broken and scattered furniture were his wife, children, and retainers, all foully murdered. One of the serving-men, fast expiring (a variant says a page boy who had secreted himself), was able to whisper "Murdered, all murdered—robbers," before he too passed away. Mad with anguish, his master snatched the dagger from his belt and plunged it into his own heart.

The next day, the story runs, the affrightened villagers assembled and bore the bodies to the church, where they were all interred in a vault. And as evidence they point, even to-day, to the brass of a soldier, his wife and children, assuming that these represent a simultaneous burial. But as every tradition or legend must have something tangible to which to attach itself, surprise need not be evinced at such a mistake, and this comparatively modern appendage may be disregarded, and the narrative merely considered as an historic account, possibly somewhat embellished, of an incident that doubtless happened not only here, but in many places in England, under the misrule of Stephen and Matilda.

The narrative of the attack on another building scarce a mile away<sup>1</sup> is corroborative evidence of the existence in the district of gangs of robbers, who did not hesitate at practising the most horrible tortures when balked of their prey, and it is generally believed that both events took place during the period known as "The Anarchy."

W. B. GERISH.

<sup>1</sup> "The Sandon Hero, a legend of Woodley Yards."



50

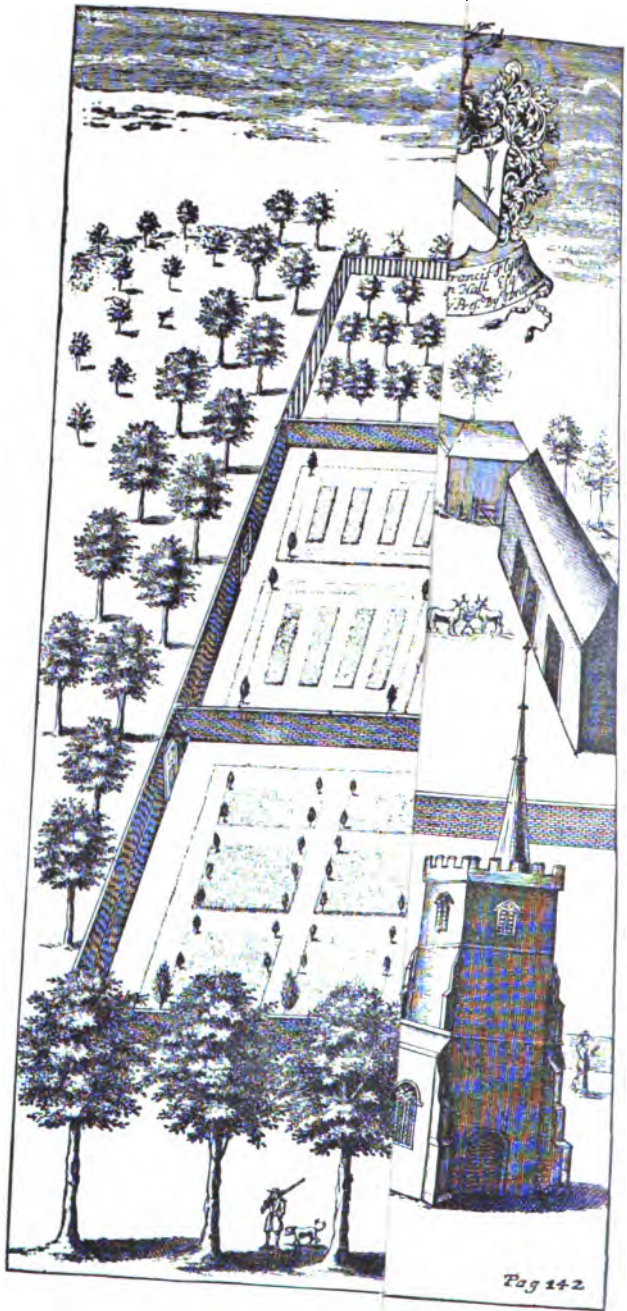
50  
Ba  
vi  
sig  
Lig  
an

50  
hi  
tu  
dis  
hi  
an  
br  
res  
lig

chi  
me  
hir  
bel  
sne  
het

ass  
all  
to  
rep  
mu  
net  
mo  
con  
of  
pla

aw  
gar  
hor  
bel  
as



## BRENT PELHAM HALL AND ITS OWNERS.

### THE OWNERS OF THE HALL.

THE manor, of which the present hall is the Manor house, was, at the Conquest, held by the Bishop of London. At a survey made by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's in 1207. it is stated, "There is no message." Chauncy states that one Sarners purchased the manor of the Bishop of London, hence it was called Pelham Sarners. This Geoffrey Sarners flourished before 1252, for in that year he gave two acres of land to provide candles for the high altar in Brent Pelham Church, but the bequest unhappily fell into the hands of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, who misappropriated it; for the Visitation roll frankly states they "supplied nothing to the church."

There is but little doubt but that the later prefix "Brent" means steep, and refers to the approaches to the village. Norden, writing in 1598, says it was called Pelham Arsa from a fire which consumed the church and great part of the houses in the reign of Henry I (1100-1135), and even states that remains of the burnt buildings were visible in *his* day, nearly five hundred years afterwards! Moreover, as a very large proportion of our Hertfordshire villages have at one time or another suffered from extensive conflagrations, it is somewhat unlikely that so common an occurrence would have resulted in an addition to the place-name.

In 1306. the manor passed from Nicholas de Grey to Sir Simon de Furneaux, who, dying, left but one child, a daughter, wife to John de la Lee of Albury (the effigies of his parents are to be seen in Albury Church), and her granddaughter Margery de la Lee married Robert Newport. The estate remained in the possession of the Newports until 1530, when it came to Sir Henry Parker, through his marriage with Grace Newport. Their grandson, William Parker, Lord Mounteagle, (the letter to whom advising him to absent himself from Parliament on a certain day is said to have resulted in the discovery of the Gunpowder Plot, and who was pardoned for his supposed complicity therein), according to the Feet of Fines, sold it in 1597. to Edward Newport, of Sandon;

our latest historian, Cussans, erroneously gives the date as 1619. This Edward was Sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1622, and is said to have been the builder of the present house. John, his son, took the side of the King on the outbreak of the Civil War, but after the decisive battle of Naseby he fled to the West of England, and in a skirmish, Cussans says, "received a wound from which he shortly afterwards died, on January 20th, 1646." On the other hand, Chauncy, who should have had better means of knowing, states (under Furneaux Pelham) that he returned to his house there at the Restoration, married Catherine Mannoek, and died without issue; it is, however, probable that an examination of the registers would clear up this doubtful point.

The story of the painful vicissitudes of the wife and family of Edward Newport would form a paper in itself. Three years previous to his death he had deemed it wise to sell the manor to Francis Floyer.

The Floyers or Flyers (the name is spelt either way indifferently) were, according to the statement of Catherine Floyer, set forth on her monument in the church,

"settled soon after the Conquest at Floyers Hayes, near Exeter, in Devon, from whence, after many generations, their seat was removed by an eldest son to Dorsetshire. Their descendants from a younger branch have long flourished in Staffordshire, the eldest son of which house, Matthew, whose father was Richard of Hints in that country, travelling into Turkey became useful to his country and family by promoting that beneficial trade in its infant state, and raising such a fortune as enabled his son, trading in the steps of his father, to purchase the Manor of Breat Pelham with others and here to settle."

Chauncy gives some interesting particulars relating to individuals of this family. Sir Henry's third wife was a Floyer, hence perhaps his somewhat eulogistic descriptions. The Floyers were representative of the great middle-class of merchants which was then taking the place of the old gentry in Hertfordshire. The Civil War had practically destroyed most of the old county families, many of whose male representatives had been killed or died as an indirect result of the hostilities, while a great number had been ruined for their loyalty, several of whom fled abroad, never to return.

Francis Floyer, the purchaser of the manor, is described as "of London, merchant." He was twice Master of the Mercers' Company, and cheerfully paid heavy fines for declining the offices of Alderman and Sheriff, as he purposed retiring into the country. Having purchased the Hall, "he adorn'd the house, furnish't with all things so that nothing was wanting to make it pleasant and delightful," much as the present owner thereof has done. In 1648.



he was appointed High Sheriff, and died on September 28th, 1678. Chauncy tells us :—

“ He was very grave in his deportment, reserved in his discourse, excellent at accounts in merchandise, punctual to his word, and just in his dealings, which gave him a great reputation. He loved hospitality, was noble in entertainments, bountiful to strangers, and liberal to the poor. He was very strict in all his acts of religion, always valuing a clergyman by the severity of his duty and the rules of his life. He observed an excellent method for the government of his family, and kept great order in the parish.”

His eldest son Matthew was also a merchant, probably in partnership with his father. He married Elizabeth, a daughter of another successful London tradesman, John Crouch, of Corneybury, Layston. On Matthew's early decease in 1596, his widow married a neighbour, and one of her husband's business friends, William Freeman, of Aspenden and Cornhill, brother of Sir Ralph Freeman, of Hamels, a great speculator in the landed estates which were thrown into the market as a result of the Civil War. At one period Sir Ralph must have been the largest landowner in eastern Hertfordshire. He trained his youngest stepson, Francis Floyer, in his own business, that of a Turkey merchant, and he caused him to spend nine years in partnership with a merchant in Aleppo, by which he acquired considerable wealth. Francis judiciously chose the daughter of a wealthy man, Thomas Boothby, for his wife, and by her he had a large family—seven sons and four daughters. One daughter, Elizabeth, married Adam Washington, a family connection it is thought of the American Washington, while another, Jane, married Sir Henry Chauncy, Hertfordshire's learned son.

Thomas, the eldest son, brother-in-law to Chauncy, is panegyrised by the latter, who states that “ he was a person of very good natural and acquired parts, well learned in logic and philosophy, read in history, endued with a free and generous spirit, a noble carriage, and an obliging temper, which rendered his company acceptable in all places.” He was likewise “ a most affectionate, observant, and indulgent husband,” a statement which reads very much like a monumental inscription of the adulatory order. His will is dated December 20th, 1658. In it he desires to be buried in the chancel of Brent Pelham Church, on the north side of his deceased wife, and with the exception of his “ child linen and mantles for children, a diamond ring and a gold watch set with diamonds,” left to Elizabeth Floyer, he directs all his goods, chattels, plate, jewels, household stuff, and other moveables at home and abroad, to be sold. He bequeaths £5 each to his father and mother to purchase mourning rings, and £2 each to his two

brothers and three sisters for the same purpose. To his daughter Elizabeth (probably at this time unmarried) he bequeaths £1,200 and £4,000 to his son Thomas, some trifling legacies to his servants, and his father, brother, and a brother-in-law were appointed executors with £20 each for their trouble. The two latter were also given charge of the education of his children, Francis, Thomas, and Ralph. Francis was to succeed to the manors of Daniells, in Sandon, and Barwick, in Standon. Certain other monies were left in trust, out of which £60 was to be paid to the guardians of Aune, his wife's mother, a lunatic. In 1700. there was a marble memorial in the chancel, inscribed:—"Here lyeth interr'd the Body of Mrs. Elizabeth Flyer, the wife of Thomas Flyer of this parish, Esquire, daughter of Mr. Thomas Musters of London, Merchant. She departed this life the 14th day of November AN. Dom. 1657," but this stone disappeared at the rebuilding of the chancel.

Owing to the early decease of Thomas in the lifetime of his father (by the way it is strange that the bequest of the large sum to him was not altered), he never succeeded to the Brent Pelham estate, but it came to Francis through his grandfather. Francis was a captain of Militia in James II's reign, likewise Sheriff of the county, and a Justice of the Peace. He married Elizabeth Chester, of Barkway, and had four sons, three of whom died bachelors, and four daughters, two of whom likewise died unmarried. Of the remaining two daughters, one, Elizabeth, married John Gibbs, and Ann married Angel Chauncy, a grandson of the historian. The eldest son, Francis, seems to have been of rather an indifferent character, if the opinion formed of him by the Reverend Thomas Tipping, Vicar of Ardeley, is true. He says: "Francis (son of Francis Floyer and Elizabeth Chester) widely differed from his father with regard to ye clergy and to Religion in general, being a Revolutionist, and a peevish, passionate, narrow-souled man of neither charity, manners, nor hospitality. He left behind him his son Thomas, a graceless, worthless wretch . . . who dyed leaving a wife and daughter."

It is evident that there must have been some reason for passing over the eldest son in favour of the next, Thomas—although it must be admitted that the plain-spoken Vicar of Ardeley paints Thomas in fully as black a colour as Francis. He says: "Thomas lived and died a very bad character, was clerk to John Brown, of Royston, Attorney . . . He married a bricklayer's daughter with a vast fortune . . . He was a man of abilities, but wanted common honesty and so was reduced to poverty."

How Thomas, who inherited the estate, could have sunk to the

level of lawyer's clerk, we do not know, nor is it usual for a brick-layer's daughter to possess a large fortune. The lady in question was apparently Mary Grove, but of her parentage and place of abode nothing is known. Thomas died in 1745, and the estate (which, spite of his being reduced to poverty, he appears to have retained, possibly through a marriage settlement) came to his only child, a daughter, Mary, wife to Thomas Halden, merchant of London, to whom she was married in 1755. The house and manor continued in the family of Halden until 1839, and among the documents in the possession of Mr. Barclay, is a map of the estate dated 1778, showing the land divided into strips, with the titles by which they were designated. It is interesting to compare this map with one of more recent date, as in this latter the small strips have practically disappeared, and in their place are the large fields and pastures of modern times.

In 1839. the Haldens, about whom the records are silent—they having left no mark upon the history of the estate—sold it to George Hallams, of White Barns, in the adjoining parish of Furneaux Pelham. From him it descended to his son, and at his death in 1859. it was sold to William U. Heygate, M.P., who disposed of it in 1865. to Joseph Gurney Barclay, of Leyton, from whom it descended to the present owner, Mr. Edward Exton Barclay.

### THE HALL.

According to Sir Henry Chauncy,<sup>1</sup> Edward Newport, who purchased the manor about 1619, "built a slight but well-contrived home in this Mannor near the church," and later writers give the date of the erection of the building as "about 1620." ; but, as stated in the account of the owners, the date of purchase should be 1597. In making some alterations on the north-west side of the house in 1896, involving the removal of a doorway, there was discovered cut in the old oak frame the date 1608, and this is most likely the age of the present structure. The portion of the door-frame bearing the date is now inserted over the arch of the doorway leading into the gardens at the rear of the house.

Of the earlier residence which existed on the site there are no visible remains, but during the process of alterations to the interior, massive oak posts and beams have been discovered behind the later brick facing; which evidently formed part of an older

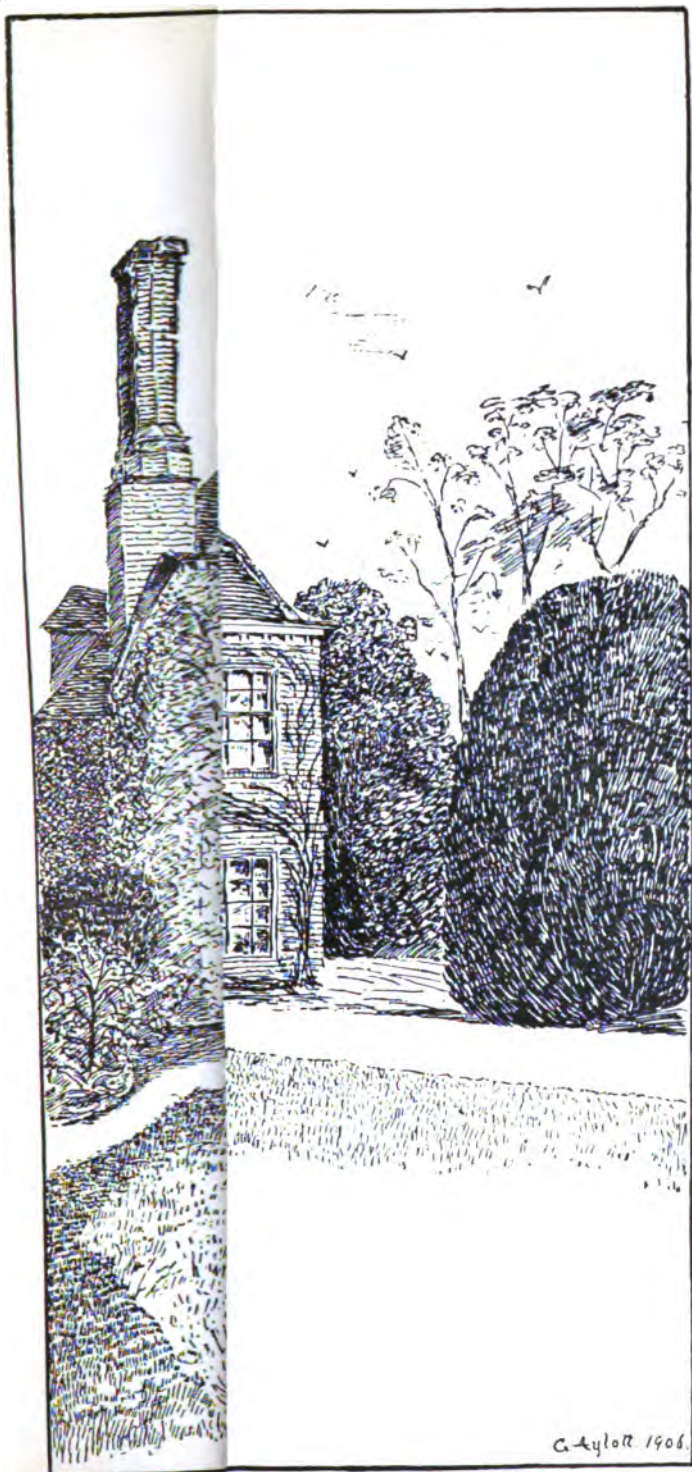
<sup>1</sup> "History of Hertfordshire," folio ed., 1700, p. 141.

building. It is believed that this earlier house was a small half-timbered structure, and when Edward Newport purchased it, it was found to be insufficient for his requirements. There is no record of the persons who occupied the older building, and the fact of its being a manor-house does not necessarily imply the existence of a mansion. Probably the earlier house of importance in the parish was "Beeches," which may date from the time of Henry VII; and, prior to this, the building on the adjoining double-walled enclosure called "Shonks," of which there are no details available.

Doubtless a moat originally surrounded the site of the Hall, but at the rebuilding soon after 1600. there would be no longer much necessity for its existence, as, even protected by a moat, such a structure could not have withstood an assault in the Civil War. I presume that Edward Newport found it a convenient site for the deposit of materials from the old house. An elderly man living on the estate remembered a long pond existing at the back of the house, which may have formed part of the old moat.

The Hall is one of the few buildings in Hertfordshire depicted in Chauncy's History of 1700.<sup>1</sup> which has undergone little material change externally since its erection, the only addition being the porch erected by the present owner a few years back. The pair of chimneys in the centre of the house are beautifully ornamented, one with the 'garland' and the other with the 'fish-scale' pattern, and, as in the case with the other two old chimney-stacks on the north and south of the porch, are all built with the old narrow bricks, exactly similar to the bricks used in "Beeches" chimneys. The internal arrangements are probably much the same, although of course alterations have been effected here and there in accordance with modern tastes and requirements. A striking feature is the lavish quantity of excellent oak panelling with which the walls of two of the principal rooms are covered, and the richly-carved chimney-pieces that, after being covered with numerous coats of boiled oil and dust, have been thoroughly cleaned and are probably as good now as when first erected. It is very probable that Francis Floyer was at the cost of the woodwork, as the Floyer arms are to be seen on the dining-room stone fireplace and on the upstairs landing. They are sable, a chevron or, between three flying arrows, argent. Crest, on a wreath, a buck's head holding an arrow in the mouth, argent. It is suggested that the arrows are a punning rebus on the name *Floyer*.

<sup>1</sup> It is of interest to know that Francis Floyer paid for this engraving.



C. Aylott 1906.

buil  
tim'  
was  
recd  
of i  
of  
par  
and  
enc  
l  
at '  
net  
a s  
I j  
de j  
on  
ho

in  
ch  
po  
of  
on  
pa  
on  
ns  
ck  
sa  
th  
A  
pt  
ce  
ce  
tl  
e  
o  
r  
a  
a  
I  
l

At the head of a smaller staircase leading to the upper rooms, and which has probably been removed from another part of the house, are what appears to be the Newport arms, which were, Or, a fess between three crescents, sable; but these are not perfect, only one crescent and what appears to be a bear's foot with claws being distinguishable.

Some few years ago a considerable quantity of panelling, much of which was covered with several coats of paint, together with two Tudor fireplaces, were removed from "Beeches" and re-erected in the study, an anteroom, and boudoir here. Judging from the superior finish and greater attention to detail exhibited, the panelling seems to be of a later date than that belonging to the house, each panel being in one piece, the oak for the purpose being cut wedgewise to preserve the continuity of the grain. The fireplaces are composed of clunch, and are ornamented with Tudor roses, but show indications of wear and perhaps rough usage. Although as antiquaries we may sometimes regret the removal of the fittings of one house to another, in this instance it is distinctly a gain, as they will naturally be far better cared for in their present position than in the farmhouse from which they were taken.

W. B. GERISH.

---

## THE MOUND, BRENT PELHAM.

At about 970 yards north-west of Brent Pelham Church, and on the north side of the road leading from that place to Puttocks End and Anstey, there is a small grove of trees and underwood situate exactly in the angle of the road, at a spot called on the Ordnance Survey Map "Old Barn." The grove is surrounded on three parts of its circumference by a moat, 11 to 12 feet wide, and the diameter of the whole area is about 110 feet. This moat encloses a mound circular in form, which rises from the general surface of the surrounding fields about 6 feet, but its apex, for at least 20 feet in width, is rather flat, and there appears to be an indication of an attempt to excavate it within a few years, only nothing of such excavation is known to have taken place. At first sight the impression is left on the mind that a windmill might at some time or other have stood there, but against this may be placed the fact of its lower position than is shown by the levels immediately to the north and north-west, and its being partially surrounded by a wet moat. A different conclusion may well be arrived at when other matters in connection with it are considered.

It appears to be most likely that it was formed in either Early British or Roman times as a place of sepulture for some important chief or other high official; that a shallow pit or sinking was first formed, somewhat similar to what was actually ascertained to be the case at Broxbournebury, in the tumulus near Hoddesdon Park Farm, and then the wide ditch was dug all round a certain measured space, and the earth thrown into the centre to form a high mound over the ashes. After the body or bodies were burnt in the shallow pit any objects such as weapons or ornaments might also have been deposited with them. Both the Celts and the Romans practised cremation as well as intermentation of the corpse. Now the situation of this tumulus rather points to its being of the 'Celtic' period, as no actual 'Roman' road is supposed to have existed anywhere in the immediate vicinity or within a radius of two miles, although everywhere about the district Roman pottery is being constantly dug up, or gathered from the surface. At Brent Pelham Hall there is a small collection consisting of many ornamented fragments of vessels, cinerary urns, and one very fine water-bottle, together with horse-shoes, coins, and other objects indicating the presence of the



Romans in this district. These were mostly found half a mile to the north or north-west of Chamberlain's Moat, and not more than three-quarters of a mile from the spot under consideration. Roman roads or even their byeways were oftentimes also distinguished by the appellation of 'street,' i.e. 'strata,' or 'stratified ways,' but there are none about this part. On the other hand, they very often adopted or used the old British roads or byeways, many of which were indicated by the term 'way' or 'lane,' and this it is that fixes more definitely the age of this mound. In the Essex parish of Langley, immediately to the north of, and adjoining Meesden parish, there are Ropers Lane, Upp End, Bull Lane, which are continued into Meesden, as Wood Lane, Willoughby Lane, Short Green Lane, etc., some of which, if not continued further on as lanes, are connected by footpaths both with Chamberlain's Moat, Brent Pelham Church, and this mound; also out of Clavering parish on the east, by Cakebread's Lane, which is a wide grassy space from Ford End, and on by Black Hall, so we may be well assured that this retired spot, not far, and yet sufficiently removed, from the usual haunts and tracks of the inhabitants of the district and others, might well be constituted a burial-place, and so considered, although only covering an area of about 33 poles. We must not reject the idea of its being 'pre-Roman' because no byeway actually bounds it, for footpaths are oftentimes as ancient as the roads, if not earlier.

There is a very long and nearly straight road coming down out of Essex, from the direct north, by Roughway Wood in Chrishall parish, to a point one-eighth of a mile west of Potterels in Langley parish, where it is interrupted for a quarter of a mile, till it comes to Brook Farm, and then on through Meesden by the west of the Bury to the Rectory Farm, and so by the road through Chamberlain's to near Cole Green, Brent Pelham, a quarter of a mile east of our mound, and passing on towards the south-west and west and Great Hormead, to find its junction with a Roman way at Hare Street, Buntingford, and on to Ad Fines (Braughing) by Hay Street.

It can be easily understood how water should be found in this moat almost all the year round. First, because it is covered with trees and underwood, which to a great extent tend to prevent evaporation; secondly, the gradual declivity from the north and north-west directs the flow from those parts into it; and thirdly, from the fact, as stated in a paper on Anstey Castle Mound in the Society's Transactions, that the whole surface of this district being heavy boulder-clay resting upon the chalk formation, rain would only penetrate the very thin layer of

staple earth on the surface, and reaching the clay below, it would follow the dip downwards to the lower part (which fall would here be at the rate of about 1 foot in the length of a chain or 22 yards), the general flow or trickle from which would be almost imperceptible, especially on pasture land, unless it was excessively wet for a long period.

If funds could be raised, or if the owner could be induced, it would be most interesting to the members of our Society and to others, if this mound could be properly explored by having a trench cut into it from one side to a little beyond the centre, and slightly below the surrounding land, as was done at the Broxbournebury tumulus before mentioned. This would most likely show if our conjecture as to its being a pre-Roman burial-place were true or not, or even if it should prove it to be Roman the interest created therein would be as great. There would be no need to cut wider than about 2 ft. 6 ins. to 3 feet, and should nothing unhappily result, the earth could be filled in again at a small cost, and even then there would be some satisfaction in ascertaining whether it had been opened before or not, and whether it is such a burial-place as is conjectured.

R. T. ANDREWS.

---





TOMB OF O PIERES SHONKS AT BRENT PELHAM.

## THE STORY OF O PIERS SHONKS AND THE PELHAM DRAGON.

THE moated site whereon stood the dwelling-house of a renowned hero, who has been termed a "Hertfordshire St. George," is known as "Shonk's Barn" from a building which stood thereon in Salmon's day (1728), and which was in existence when Cole visited it in 1760; "O Piers Shoonkes," so called by Weever in 1631; "Shonks Garden," "Shonks Moat," and as plain "Shonks." It is described in the "Moats and Moated Sites of Hertfordshire," by Mr. R. T. Andrews,

"as being towards the east side of the parish of Brent Pelham, about half a mile from Washall Green. It is rectangular, enclosing an area of nearly one and half acres, lying at about 42 feet Ordnance datum, and running south-west to north-east. The south-west side is not straight, but has two sharp angles in it, which together bring it into its original direction. From one of these angles and from the north-west angle there are two continuing fosses, now dry, which are each nearly 300 feet long, and are connected at their ends by a curved dry fosse. From the south-east point of this connecting fosse a short pond is still in existence, and there are indications that there may have been a third enclosure. The total area enclosed is at least four and a quarter acres."

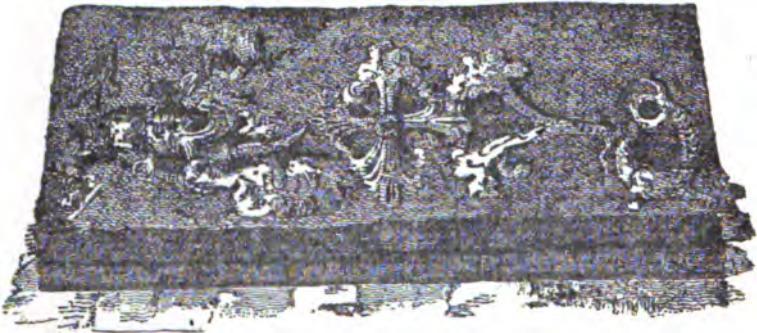
This, then, was the site of Shonks' abode; now for the man and his story.

The task of separating actual events from the legends which commemorate them has always been a matter of the utmost difficulty. In this instance the story varies but slightly in its relation, so one has little trouble, as in other cases, in striving to reconcile the various narratives of the same event. Perhaps the simplest plan is to divide the subject into three, viz., first, the Legend; second, the Facts; and third, the Theories as to its origin.

### THE LEGEND.

The Pelham district was troubled with an enormous dragon that committed great havoc with the flocks and herds of the neighbourhood. Piers Shonks, a valiant man and a renowned hunter, determined to destroy the reptile; therefore fully armed with his hounds, so swift of foot that they were said to be winged, he sallied forth in search of the monster. The dogs soon gave

tongue, and by their attacks and noise so distracted the attention of the dragon that it gave Piers an opportunity to thrust his spear into a vulnerable part and speedily despatch it.<sup>1</sup> Instantly the death-struggles had ceased the Evil One appeared, vowing vengeance on our hero for having destroyed his emissary, and threatening to have Shonks after his death, body and soul, whether buried in the church or out. Shonks modestly replied that his soul was his Maker's, and, as to his body, that should never be the Evil One's, for his burial would not be in the church or outside. Many years after the great event of his life, feeling his end drawing nigh, he called for bow and arrow and shot a shaft in the direction of the church. The arrow passed through the window on the south side of the chancel (which prior to the rebuilding in about 1860. was built on the skew) and struck the wall of the nave on the north side. In this wall, therefore, Piers directed his body to be buried, and expressed the wish that a representation of his achievement should be carved upon his tomb.



### THE FACTS.

The Latin verse with a rather free translation on the tomb is not recorded by Weever in his "Funeral Monuments," published in 1631. He simply states that :

"In the wall of this Church lyeth a most antient Monument: a Stone, wherein is figur'd a man and about him an Eagle, a Lyon and a Bull all having Wings ; and the fourth of the shape of an Angel, as if they should represent the four Evangelists ; under the feet of the Man is a Cross Fleurie, and under the Cross a serpent."

<sup>1</sup> A variant states that he "chanced to kill a dragon," a too prosaic statement for so great a feat.

Mr. Edward Exton Barclay has furnished a copy of two variants of the inscriptions made by Thomas Jugge, who was Vicar from 1683. to 1725. Jugge speaks of these as "formerly" in the church, and Chauncy, writing before 1700, likewise informs us that they were "formerly over the tomb." That now existing must have been painted before 1728, when Salmon saw it.

The earlier of the two inscriptions reads :—

" Cadmi fama manet, tantum tua Fama Georgi  
Posthuma, Tempus edax Ossa, Sepulchra vorat :  
Attamen hoc Tumulo, Shonkus qui perdidit anguem  
Invito Satano caute sepultus erat.

" Cadmus<sup>1</sup> his Fame, St. George<sup>2</sup> his Fame alone,  
Their Tombe and Ashes all are gone :  
But Shonks who valiantly ye Serpent wounded  
In spite of Satan, here he lies entombed."

The present inscription reads :—

" Tatum fama manet Cadmi sanctique Georgi  
Poethuma, tempus edax ossa sepulchra Vorat.  
Hoc tamen, in muro tutus, qui perdidit anguem  
Invito positus Daemone Shonkus erat  
O Piers Shonks  
Who died, Anno 1086.

" Nothing of Cadmus nor St. George, those names  
Of great renown, survives them but their fames ;  
Time was so sharp set as to make no Bones  
Of theirs, nor of their Monumental stones.  
But Shonks one serpent kills, t' other defies,  
And in this wall as in a fortress lies."

<sup>1</sup> A Phœnician warrior and founder of Thebes. He landed in Bœotia, and sent his companions to fetch water from a neighbouring grove. The waters were sacred to Mars and guarded by a dragon, who devoured all the attendants of the Phœnician. Cadmus, tired of their delay, went to the place, and saw the monster still feeding on their flesh. He attacked the dragon, and overcame it by the assistance of Minerva. The story goes on to say that he afterwards sowed the teeth of the dragon in a plain, upon which armed men suddenly rose up from the ground. He threw a stone in the midst of them, and they instantly turned their arms one against another, till all perished except five, who assisted him in building his city. Cadmus is said to have lived about fifteen centuries before Christ.

<sup>2</sup> According to the " Acta Sanctorum " he was born of noble Christian parents in Cappadocia, became a distinguished soldier, and after testifying to his faith before Diocletian, was tortured and put to death at Nicomedia, in A. D. 303. He has been confounded with the Archbishop George who gathered together an immense fortune as a fraudulent army contractor, and in the end was torn to pieces by furious citizens. St. George the dragon-slayer was apparently a third person whose exploit, first found in Voragine's " *Legenda Aurea*," was attached by monastic legend-writers to the first-named George, and so passed into the office books of the Catholic Church. He seems to have been adopted as the English patron saint by Edward III in 1348.

This latter inscription is stated by Salmon to have been composed by the Rev. Raphael Keen, who died in 1614. He was Vicar here for seventy-five and a half years, so the inscription can scarcely be older than 1540. Whether the former verses appeared on the tomb previous to those amended by Keen is not known, although it seems probable that they did, but it may be assumed that the tradition was popular at this early date, and that the worthy Vicar thought fit to perpetuate it in the Latin of his day, and, to popularise the story, also rendered it into English.

On the two buttresses on the north side of the church, between which lies the famous tomb, are three very large crosses, two on one buttress and one on another. It is believed that these were placed there to mark the grave, and were the work of the Vicar, Raphael Keen.

As to the monument itself; this is a thick slab of Petworth marble, on the upper part of which are carved in relief symbols of the four Evangelists, the Angel, Eagle, Lion, and Bull. The angel is depicted bearing to Heaven the soul of the deceased, which is represented in the usual mediæval manner as a small naked human being, with the hands in prayer, carried in a winding-sheet. In the centre of the stone is a cross fleurie, the stem of which is thrust into the mouth of what appears to be a serpent coiled at the foot of the slab. This latter doubtless represents in popular imagination the Dragon; the cross, Shonk's spear; while the symbolic animals are the hounds which assisted him at his great feat. Ecclesiologists, however, recognize these carvings as emblematical of the triumph of Christianity over Paganism.

Boutell in his "Christian Monuments" states that the design is not older than A.D. 1200-1225, while other authorities (Cussans amongst them) suggest A.D. 1300. to 1350. as the probable date of its erection. This, it is thought, disposes of the statement that Shonks died in 1086, as it is scarcely likely that the monument would have been erected so long a period after his decease. It is difficult to imagine from what source Weever obtained his statement that Shonks flourished

"Ann à Conquestu vicisimo primo,"

or, as Salmon states,

"Anno a Conquestu 21,"

though there can be little doubt that both Keen and Salmon obtained their data from Weever. According to Salmon there was a Gilbert Sank holding an estate at Pelham in 1277. His over-lord was Simon de Furneaux, and among the Exchequer Rolls



is a distraint by the said Simon for Gilbert's default in paying "Homage and service and forty shillings and sixpence rent by the year. Fealty and suit at Court at Pelham Arsa from three weeks to three weeks." This is a usual manorial tenure, but Salmon suggests that Piers Shonks was the son of Gilbert Sank, who, "being oppressed by the tyrannical power of De Furneaux, his son might take the cause in hand and show his adversary's demands unjustifiable, and baffle him at law, by which he might do service to the neighbourhood, and save them from the same exorbitant imposition. And this was enough to canonise him."

Of course this suggestion entirely upsets the supposed date of our hero's death, and it is not easy to believe that a mere distraint for the non-fulfilment of the covenants of an ordinary feudal lease would have so widespread an effect.

With reference to the monument, the slab may have been the top of an altar-tomb, removed from the chancel. It is possible, too, that it was originally made for a priest, as stones bearing crosses frequently indicate ecclesiastics.

Arched recesses in church walls which contain graves are usually those of great benefactors to the fabric, and in this instance it might reasonably be assumed that whoever was buried therein had contributed largely to the rebuilding of the church, perhaps after the disastrous fire of the early part of the twelfth century. The process of church-building in those times was exceedingly slow in small country parishes, where both materials and money were scarce. The Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's would undertake the reparation of the chancel, but the nave was the parish's care, and the Bishop's officials were much too intent upon obtaining money for their own support, and that of the Cathedral, to do much to assist their 'peculiars.' So it is highly probable that for more than a century after the conflagration the church remained still unfinished, and that Sank or Shonks, perhaps as a thankoffering, undertook to finish the structure.

It has been suggested that this arched recess is an ancient doorway utilised for the purpose of a wall-tomb, but this is hardly likely. More feasible is the suggestion that the arch and tomb were rebuilt by Raphael Keen, as the arch is apparently of Tudor date, and the tomb is not of stone but of brick, while the inscriptions are of the phraseology in use during the time of Elizabeth.

With regard to the person buried in the thickness of the wall, no less than three accounts state that from the remains found he was a man of unusual stature. This may be assumed, too,

from his name, really a nickname, Shanks or Shonks, i.e. Long-legs. His Christian name Piers (= Petrus), the nominative case of Pierre (= Petrum), is a Norman name, and is hardly to be met with as a fore-name much before 1800. The surname Schankes is to be found in the Hundred Rolls, but how the name came to be altered into Sank in a coeval document (assuming Salmon is correct in his spelling) is difficult to understand. It is hoped that the original entry may be found in the Exchequer Rolls, and thus clear up this difficulty.

The late Mr. W. H. Norris, of Watford, stated that between 1860. and 1870. a patriarchal old villager told him that he either remembered or heard that on an excavation being made in the wall near the tomb, bones, supposed to be Shonks', were found, and from their proportions would have belonged to a man from nine to ten feet in height. Whether they were replaced in the tomb or not he did not know.

This statement is borne out by one Thomas Tinworth, an elderly man, who, in 1899, told Mr. Barclay that his father was the person who explored the tomb during some repairs in 1835. He found that the recess went a long way down, and in digging into it he found some very large human bones, evidently belonging to a man of great stature. Mrs. Hudson, an extremely interesting octogenarian living at Barkway, tells me that when a girl she sat in the Bury pew in Brent Pelham Church, and her feet rested on the tomb. She states that about 1836. the tomb was opened by Mr. Brand and Mr. Morris, both of whom she believes were churchwardens, and they each had a finger bone out of the tomb. One joint was as long as an ordinary man's finger, and the bones were double jointed. Morris "never had any peace with *his* bone," and had to put it back in the tomb. Brand also appears to have suffered, although not to the same extent, but Mrs. Hudson says "he never knew the going of his bone," or when it disappeared.

With regard to the Dragon's haunt, Canon Wigram kindly sends me the following, which he was told at one of his tithes-audits:—"You know, sir, there was a stile over which you used to go from Great Pepsells into Little Pepsells; it was in the hedge, inside a gurt yew tree that you used to go through. You have heard tell about Shonks, him as lies buried in the wall of Brent Pelham Church, and of his dragon. Now when this yew tree was cut down, it was Master Lawrence as cut it down (the grandfather, I think, of this Master Lawrence as now is at the Post Office), and they do say, sir, that the men could not

get that yew tree down. And at last they all went away to breakfast, and when they all came back that yew tree had fallen down of itself, and when they looked there was a gurt hole right underneath it, underneath the roots a gurt cave like."

As the worthy Canon says, such cavities are frequently found at the roots of venerable trees, but the connection of this one with the legend is decidedly interesting. I have since been informed that fragments of the tree were carried away as relics by the villagers; and Mr. Skinner, of Cave Gate, Anstey, says that he has a quantity of the loppings in his garden.

In the garden of old "Blakesware" was a statue reputed to be that of Piers Shonks; it is now in the grounds of Bengoe Hall. It appears to be merely the figure of a shepherd with his pipes; one would have thought that such an effigy would at least have been Perseus, the Grecian dragon-slayer.

With regard to the place of burial being indicated by an arrow's flight, this incident is a common feature of the Robin Hood type of legend. The distance the arrow flew, in this instance nearly a mile, is simply to typify the archer's strength; another celebrated instance is to be found in the story of Jack o' Legs, the robber-giant of Weston, near Baldock.

### THEORIES RESPECTING THE ORIGIN OF THE LEGEND.

In various parts of the world remains of gigantic saurians have been met with during excavations, and geologists believe there were several species of dragons, from a monster with an expanse of wing measuring eighteen feet from tip to tip, down to a little reptile of scarcely a foot long. They tell us also that the bodies and wings were covered not with feathers but with scales, and the eyes of the creature were extremely large, possibly to enable it to fly by night. Two models of these pterodactyls are to be seen perched upon rocks in the Crystal Palace grounds.

One of the earliest works of man was the subdivision of celestial space into constellations, and this is alluded to in the Book of Job, who refers to the constellation Orion. Among these we find a dragon, and Old Testament writers constantly allude to their existence as if they had seen them. Job himself says figuratively: "I am brother to dragons and a companion to owls," and this more than two thousand years before Christ. Some fourteen hundred years later, Isaiah uses the expression "The dragons and owls shall honour me," and the prophet Jeremiah not only assumes the existence of dragons in his own days, but affirms that they shall not become extinct for some centuries to come, when he

foretells that Babylon shall be a dwelling for dragons. But the passage in Micah is most curious where he describes the cry of the dragon, "I will make a wailing like the dragons," a cry such as a solitary nocturnal animal might be supposed to utter. Pliny, writing in the first century, describes Babylon as then lying utterly desolate, and it had then become the abode of dragons, shunned by the whole of Chaldea.

About the same period Solinus, a Roman writer, in describing the elephants that existed in large numbers on Mount Atlas, says they were frequently attacked by dragons, which sucked their blood, seizing them by their only vulnerable parts, the ears and eyes. Virgil describes dragons as having wings, and flying to a considerable height (*Æneid*, Book ii, 225). The Greek writers refer to the dragon who guarded the garden of Hesperides, situated at Mount Atlas, which Hercules killed, afterwards carrying off the golden apples which grew in the garden. Jason, too, by drugging a dragon set to watch the tree upon which the Golden Fleece was suspended, was able to carry it away without injury.

The dragon survives in China to-day—in art only. It is a wingless reptile, but from the strict regard for accuracy of the Chinese painters it is only reasonable to suppose that although now extinct, the earliest representation was made from the living creature, a gigantic lizard.

At the present time dragon's blood (so-called) may be obtained at the chemists; the name is doubtless a survival of mediæval alchemy.

A famous dragon was Fafni, the guardian of the Nibelungs hoard. Such monsters are celebrated in a series of poems in the Scandinavian tongue, the earliest of which now extant do not go back beyond the middle of the tenth century. Allusions to the story of the fight with the dragon occur in the English epic poem "Beowulf," which dates from the first half of the eleventh century. The foregoing were written after the Norsemen and Saxons had come into contact with Christianity, probably after their conversion thereto. They are, therefore, it is suggested, attempts to give Pagan stories a Christian setting.

Dragon stories like those of Piers Shonk are simply Norse mythological traditions transplanted to English soil. One of the most frequent among the Saxon sculptures is the dragon, and there may have been a Scandinavian settlement here in the ninth or tenth centuries. We find a general belief in a great world serpent which has ever been a power of evil from the time of Adam downwards.

What is termed the Solar Myth origin has found considerable acceptance as an explanation of the hero and dragon legends. The dragon is the Power of the Air, the Storm King; the hero the Sun, who with his sword, the lightning flash, disperses the clouds, and finally pierces them with his rays, and drives them away vanquished.

Dragon legends are localized at very many places in England, more especially in the northern counties. Among the best known are the Dragon of Deerhurst, in Gloucestershire; the Dragon or Worm of Bishop Auckland, which was slain by the Pollard; the Dragon of Sockburn, in Durham (the falchion with which Sir John Conyers slew the reptile is still in existence); the Lambton worm; the Laidley worm; the Linton worm; the Mirdeford Dragon, and many others. Then there is the celebrated legend of Perseus, perhaps the most noted example of all. Caxton in his "Golden Legend" tells of St. Margaret, who was actually swallowed by a dragon, but was miraculously delivered by the reptile breaking asunder. The lives of St. Martha, St. Veneranda, and St. Radegund contain adventures with dragons, but the monkish chroniclers are careful to point out that the dragon, who was the Evil One disguised, was not killed, but simply temporarily disabled.

It is perhaps going beyond the limits of a paper of this kind to attempt to deal with the question of the existence of gigantic saurians in this country. We have in the *Cotiosaurus* one of the two known examples of the Sauropodous Dinosaurs, the other being *Diplodocus*. It was the largest known four-footed animal, and measured some sixty feet in length. Of this the tail occupied 26 feet, the body 12 feet, and the neck and head 22 feet. The length of its legs was about nine feet. The tail and neck were very prehensile; the head in proportion was very small, comparable in appearance to that of a lizard.

The *Cotiosaurus* is described as a gigantic herbivorous reptile. Its weight must have been so great that it is difficult to believe that it was active on land. Remains are often found in marine deposits, and Professor Cope suggests that they lived on the sea-shore browsing on seaweed just below low water-mark. This would afford an explanation of their low slender necks. The animal would be able to walk in tolerably deep water, and reach the surface to breathe without swimming. A specimen which was found near Peterborough is to be seen in the Natural History Museum at South Kensington, while another which is in the Oxford Museum was found near that town.

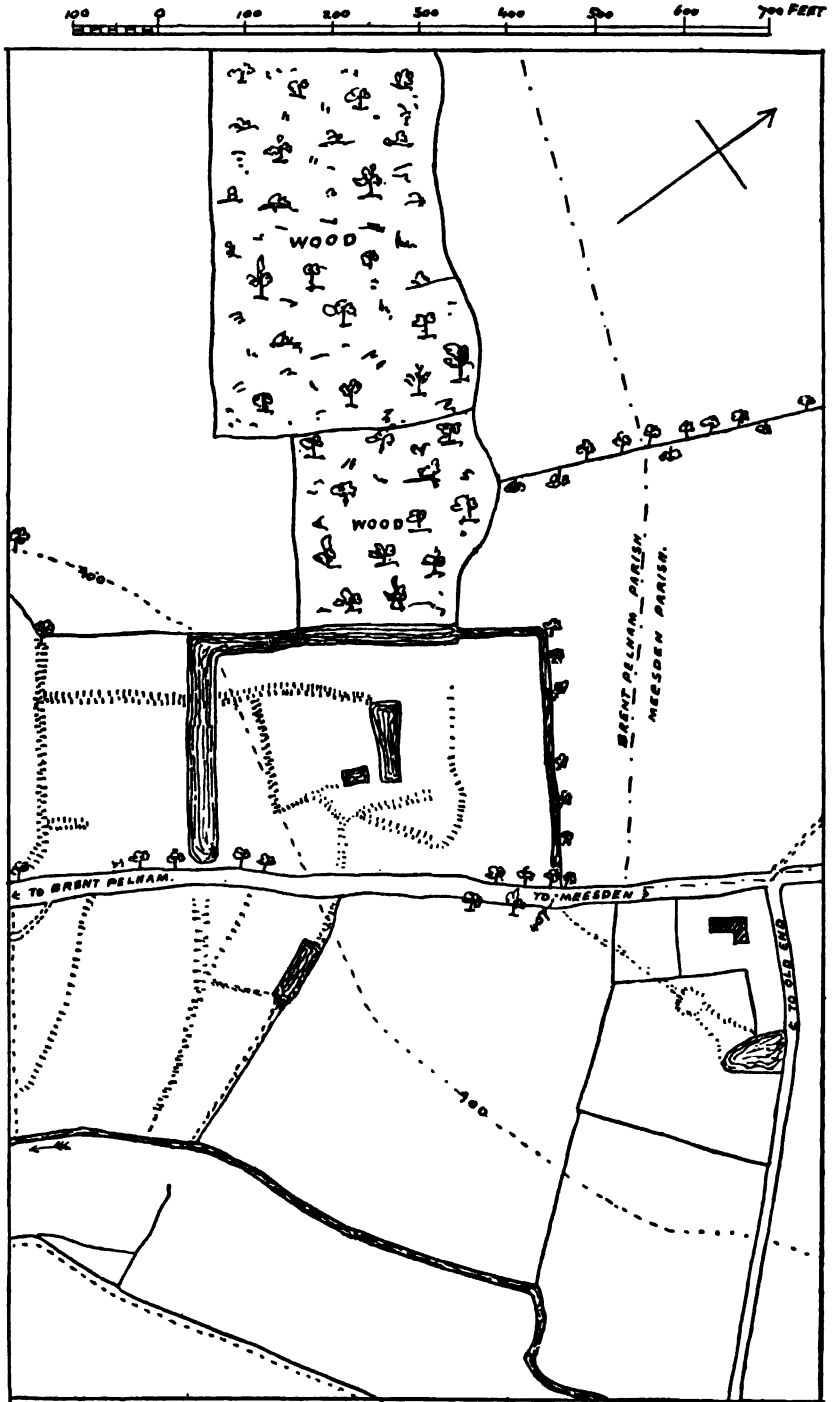
As the countries of the world became more populous, the solitary and predatory dragon disappeared, retiring into swamps and places inaccessible to man. It is interesting to observe how closely the heathen traditions, the discoveries of geologists, and the sacred writers agree in describing the dragon. It was amphibious, it preyed alike on fish, animals, and human beings, and it was, as Cruden says, a dangerous creature, mischievous, deadly, and wild.

I trust, in conclusion, that my attempt to elucidate the story of Piers Shonks has not proved tedious; mayhap, after all, the story of the combat is pure allegory, "the ceaseless, universal strife betwixt good and evil."

W. B. GERISH.

---





CHAMBERLAINS MOAT. BRENT PELHAM.



## CHAMBERLAIN'S, BRENT PELHAM.

IN the parish of Brent Pelham were the Manors of Beaches, Shonkes, and Greys; this last was also called Chamberlains. They are now only reputed manors, and contain altogether about 364 acres, and have been separated for a long time. It is not intended to speak here of either the first or the second of these manors, except to say that they were all held in Edward III's time by Sir Thomas Chamberleyn, after whom the third manor above mentioned is named.

Of this family and its branches but little is known; but some of the following notes will be of interest. In the account of the expenses of King Edward I. at Rhuddlan Castle, in 1281, is the following:—

“Saturday after the feast of the Assumption of the blessed Mary, at Rothelan, paid to Geoffry le Chamberlin for the wages of 12 Cross bowmen, thirteen archers, for twenty-four days, viz., from the day of the Assumption of the blessed Mary to the vigil of her Nativity, each day being reckoned, each crossbow man receiving the day four pence, and each archer two pence, £7. 8s. 0d.”

William Chamberlain was Sheriff of London in 1203, and his son Robert by deed (undated) “gave to God and the Church of the Holy Cross at Waltham, and the Canons regularly serving God there, four shillings quit rent in the parish of St. Benedict Gracechurch, from the land which Godred, the mercer, and Roger and Adeliza his wife held of him, for the love of God and the health of his soul, and the souls of his father and mother and his ancestors in perpetuity; always reserving annually for all services one pound of pepper or sixpence, for which grant the said Canons gave him in full hustings the sum of forty shillings.”

Edward Chamberleine died August 22nd, 1375, and is buried in Barkway Church. (Salmon, p. 297.)

Sir Roger Chamberleyn, Knt., held a tenement in Mugwelstreet next to the King's highway, and near to St. Mary's Spital without Bishopsgate, in 1457; he was attorney to John, Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England.

In St. Albans Abbey are inscriptions to Mary, John, Christopher, and Benjamin Chamberlyn. Mary, wife of Anthony Chamberlain, held the Manor of Butterwick in St. Albans. (Salmon, pp. 82, 88.)

Sir Thomas Chamberlayne, of Prestbury, in Gloucestershire, was Ambassador from England to Charles V, Philip II, and to the King of Sweden in Flanders; he is said to have brought in the first coaches and the first watches. John Chamberlayne, his grandson, lived in Petty France, Westminster. A Sir William Chamberlayne was amongst the slain in the battles between the Houses of York and Lancaster at St. Albans, from 1455. to 1461.

34 Henry VIII (1543), Leonard Chamberlain held the Manor of Little Amwell. (Salmon, p. 40.)

M. Elizabeth Chamberlen was one of the waiting-maids upon the Honble. Countess of Lennox, when that lady was committed to the Tower for marrying her son, Lord Henry Darnley, to the Queen of Scotland in 1565.

In Sir Edward Waldegrave's account of the burial of King Edward VI. it is stated that "Sir Robert Chamberlain was present with many others and had nine yards of black or blue velvet out of the King's stores to wear at the same."

Donington Castle, Berkshire, was sold in 1644. by Mr. Chamberlayn, and John Charberlayne (*sic*) is described in the Rolls of the College of Arms for 1623. as of this place. It was sold to Robert Packer, who was son of John Packer, who was Clerk of the Privy Seal to George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham.

In Hunsdon Church was a black marble monument to Abraham Chamberlain, who died in 1651. (Salmon, p. 253.)

This manor is also called Greys, from the name of the owner in 1243, so that the Chamberlains very soon ceased to have any connection with it. A Nicholas de Grey was then Lord of the Manor, and had free warren therein granted to him by Henry III; the last owner of that name on record was Sir Ralph de Grey, Knt., who succeeded his father 31st December, 1465.

Chauncy also says that in 1594, the 36th of Elizabeth,

"one Adam Washington, a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, was the owner of Greys, and his arms were gules, two bars argent, in chief three mullets of the second; and on his death this manor was sold with the other manors to Felix Calvert, but that in 1743. it belonged to William Wright, who had married Margaret Calvert, his daughter, and whose two sons possessed it, and of whom Felix left it to his nephew George Wright";

and so through many changes it came, in 1796, to Samuel Smith, of Woodhall Park, from whom it has descended to its present owner. This extensive moated space lies at the extreme north end of the parish of Brent Pelham, about three-quarters of a mile only from Meesden Church. It occupies at the present day about 2½ acres of ground, but from indications in the contour of the land

on the other side of the road it must in years past have been much more extensive.

Evidently it was a space of ground divided into several parts by streams of water, and there are many marks left which show that buildings of some importance must have stood within the enclosure. There is an open plot which forms a quadrangle of 30 yards long and 25 yards wide, bounded on one side by what is now a pond, but which was formerly continued from the north side all along its east, south, and west sides, and formed an inner moat of near 20 feet wide; and on the east of this there was most likely another enclosure. Now each of the fosses, which are here running from north to south, and the water moat also itself, may be more or less irregularly traceable in the meadow on the opposite side of the road down to, and as far as, a brook which is one of the arms of the river Ash, which starting from the north out of Meesdenhall Wood through Blackhall and so on south-west by the Bury at Brent Pelham, eventually with many a winding and turning joins the river Lea between Ware and Stanstead. Therefore the road must have run through the midst of the whole enclosure, which fact marks almost conclusively that it was a true Early British or Saxon road or byway, and the whole enclosure to be also of that period, and that it then contained at least  $6\frac{1}{2}$  acres. It was evidently formed, and the position selected, with great care, and with a wide view of its capabilities for offence and defence, for having water at its boundary which could not easily be cut off, or if it did by any possibility run dry, there was water also coming into its vicinity in almost imperceptible streams from the slightly higher land above; and which could not be found by an enemy to be cut off, however much it might be sought for. When we examine a little further the surroundings of the district, we find that this moated spot is only about 1,300 yards west of the county boundary between Herts and Essex, and that in the latter county at this part is a broad grassy lane rising up from Ford End, in the parish of Clavering, to the county boundary, and continued on by narrow lanes and footpaths to Blackhall, in Herts, finally joining the road passing through this moated space. Old End is in the vicinity, and Hall Wood, which with Blackhall before mentioned, are surely suggestive, and would, if their origin could be traced, give us much more insight into the past history of this locality than we have at present.

This moat lies at an elevation of 400 feet above high water-mark at Liverpool, and is fed from the north and west; but the ground in those quarters does not rise sufficiently high to dominate it,

so as to render it unsuitable for the safety of its occupiers. Shonks' moat is nearer the county boundary than this, being only 600 yards distant. And taking cognisance again of those moats which have been before described in the parishes of Barkway and Barley, and then passing southwards to Morrice Green, and the fine and almost circular moat at Little Cockenhatch, with another at Jack's Grove in Scales Park at Nuthampstead, the large one at Anstey Rectory, traces of another at Meesden Green, and also at Beeches, Stooking Pelham Hall, and the Rectory, Crabs Green, Furneaux Pelham Hall, Hixham Hall in the same parish, and Patmore Hall in Albury, and others still further southward, and within a short distance of the border, as well as indications of others in the neighbourhood which have been almost obliterated, we see that this moat would have formed part of a most formidable chain of obstacles to the encroachments of marauders, and the preservation of the peace between them and their neighbours. From the very great importance of the site, not being dominated by any other land near, and its natural capabilities of defence, it must have been exceedingly formidable, and capable of withstanding the attacks of an enemy for a very long time, and from its size also large enough to accommodate a considerable number of persons and their cattle; of the former, to make raids on the Trinobantes to the north and east, and of the latter for their own sustenance. This road also was evidently an early British road or byway leading nearly due east and west from Butts Green in Langley parish, Essex, to Meesden Church, and on to Brent Pelham. It is seldom that we find, at least in this county, an enclosure divided by a byway in this manner. There is nothing about this part to show us that this road has been altered in the past, so that it must have been well known, guarded, used, and kept, all of which leads us to believe the more in its very probable antiquity.

R. T. ANDREWS.

---

## STOCKING PELHAM CHURCH.

THE scenery of the part of Hertfordshire in which this village is situate is of the same peaceful and restful character as the adjoining part of Essex, the county boundary being only about half a mile distant from the church. The parish, together with Meesden, Brent Pelham, Furneux Pelham, Albury, and many other Hertfordshire parishes to the south and west, was formerly in the diocese of London.

It is the smallest parish of the Pelham group, and is described as "Pelham parva *alias* Stocken" in "Thesaurus Rerum Ecclesiasticarum," 1742.

The church is dedicated to St. Mary. Cussans dates its construction about 1380; but its main features give the impression that his estimate is not early enough by nearly a century. Originally of that plain and simple, yet highly interesting, plan, nave and chancel only, it has been subsequently increased in size by the addition of a south aisle.

In 1864, nearly the whole of the exterior was recased, a new east window put in, new tracery inserted in the three-light west window, possibly a reproduction like the east window of Bramfield (the cill of the window is old), and the porch on the south of the aisle built.

About three feet east of the western gable of the nave is a wooden bellcot, now containing one bell; it has feather-edged boards, leaded roof, and is surmounted by a vane. Clutterbuck, writing about 1819, describes this as "a small wooden tower surmounted by a short spire"; but from Mr. Wilton Hall's notes on Pridmore's sketches, the latter made about 1797, the erection appears to be much the same now as in Pridmore's time. According to North's "Church Bells of Herts" the bellcot was struck by lightning about 1836, and two bells were sold to provide funds for the necessary repairs. The remaining bell of the three is of pre-Reformation date, broadened out and lipped to about two feet diameter, and bears the inscription

"VINCENCIUS REBOAT UT CUNCTA NOXIA TOLLAT."<sup>1</sup>

This curious inscription implies that the bell had been recast, and so had obtained anew the power to drive away evil spirits, etc.

<sup>1</sup> There is a bell with similar inscription at St. Bartholomew the Less, Smithfield.

The gleaming bell was rung here in 1886. at 9 a.m. and 5 p.m.

The ascent to the bell is by wooden ladders at the south-west corner of the interior of the church. Just east of the lower ladder is a much depressed wooden arch extending across the building. The side timber uprights are ancient, the timbers of the arch itself date apparently from the end of the eighteenth century. The king-posts of the roof appear to be old work. Above the arch is a plaster partition reaching to the roof. (There is a similar arrangement at Letchworth.) On the east face at the north end of the plastering is "W<sub>8</sub><sup>E</sup> 1790." in large letters and figures, and on the ceiling of the aisle is "EE 1820." in similar characters, with a well-executed floral design below.

Near the west window is a barrel organ, a species of instrument rapidly becoming a rarity and deserving of careful custody. The font is modern. In the Rectory garden are some moulded stones; one of these may be a portion of the old font. Opposite the south door is the blocked-up north doorway. The floor is of brick, and in the centre of the nave passage is a stone slab bearing a brass shield incised with a merchant's mark, the device being a heart and a gothic letter  $\text{p}$ . Above the shield is the indent of an inscription. Cussans suggests that this was a memorial to one of the Huddlestons, who were lords of this manor during the reign of Elizabeth, but there seems an equal probability that it may commemorate one of the Hert family, the patrons of this living from 1427. to 1456.

When Salmon wrote, about 1728, there was another brass, which he describes in these words: "On the south side near the door is a small stone, the effigies are broken off. A label from the mouth hath this—

Miserere MISERATOR  
 Quia vere sum Peccator  
 EDUARDO PARROT quamvis Reus  
 Miserere mei Deus."

The stone bearing the indent remains, but the inscription has disappeared.

Nothing appears to be known as to who Edward Parrot was; as the list of Rectors, which commences with John at Cherche, 5th June, 1333, is incomplete in four places, it is therefore possible that Parrot was one of the Rectors whose names have not been recorded.

In the north wall is a blocked up Early English window and

a good two-light Decorated window, and in the south wall are two two-light windows exhibiting late Decorated tracery merging into Perpendicular. The original arch of the chancel has disappeared, and there is now no trace discernible of the arcade which doubtless existed between the nave and the aisle. The east end of the aisle is screened off by modern woodwork as a vestry.

Partly within this vestry, in the south wall, is a piscina of Perpendicular design, having a plain bowl with a drain.

The peculiar feature in this church is the east wall of the aisle. It has a dead end without window, and north of the wooden partition it sounds hollow, and projects into the nave about two and a half feet west of the present wooden arch of the chancel; the top of the projection is level with the crown of the chancel arch. The chancel arch is east of its proper position. This arrangement may have been caused by the alteration of the nave and aisle roofs into one wagon-headed roof as now existing.

The batter of the north and south walls of the chancel indicates that they are of earlier date than the nave. In the north wall is an elegant late Decorated window, cinquefoil unusually treated; the window is splayed. East of this is an uncommon feature, a north doorway into the chancel; the head of the doorway arch is pointed. Recessed in the south wall is the head of an older entrance into the chancel, a priests' door, but blocked up with masonry.

Near the south-west angle is a two-light low-side window, square-headed, of late Decorated or early Perpendicular period; in the space in the tracery between the heads of the lights are remains of old stained glass; the lower part appears to be *in situ*.

The exterior walls are cased in flint, except the east end of the chancel, which is in brick, and the south wall of the chancel; here, about six feet east of the low-side window, is a well-defined bulge outwards or increase in the thickness of the wall. Under the low-side window the wall has been stuccoed, and east of the bulge in the upper part of the wall, flints appear through the plaster or cement, and below this the casing is of brick.

In the west wall of the church at the angles with both the buttresses, the quoining to the height of about six feet from the ground should be noticed. Similar quoining occurs at Brent Pelham. The nave roof is slated, and the chancel roof is tiled.

The registers commence in 1675.

The Rector by custom receives tithe in some fields in Furneux Pelham.

The following extracts are from Cussans' "Church Goods in Hertfordshire."

Edward VI.'s Commissioners under the head of

“ Things don by men dead ”

state under

“ Stockinge Pellam :—

Itm, Richarde Songar gen<sup>l</sup> layt of Pellam Stockinge and now dwellinge in Essex dyde embessille away ffrom the said church of Pellam a Challyse of silluer the vallue thereof we know not.”

Under

“ Goons that wer imbesselled now receiued into the handes of vs the Com-  
mysioners ” is—

“ Itm, a vestment of whyte satt of Brudges laytly belonginge to the church of Stokkinge Pellam and a crose of Coppar guilte from the said Towne.”

The commissioners found the following goods here :—

“ p'ecclia plate. Imp<sup>l</sup>mis oñ challeice of Sylu<sup>l</sup>  
wayeng xj ownces qr

It, a hersecloth of blak buckrā.

It, oñ Surplice.

It, an ould pañ.

It, iij plankes.

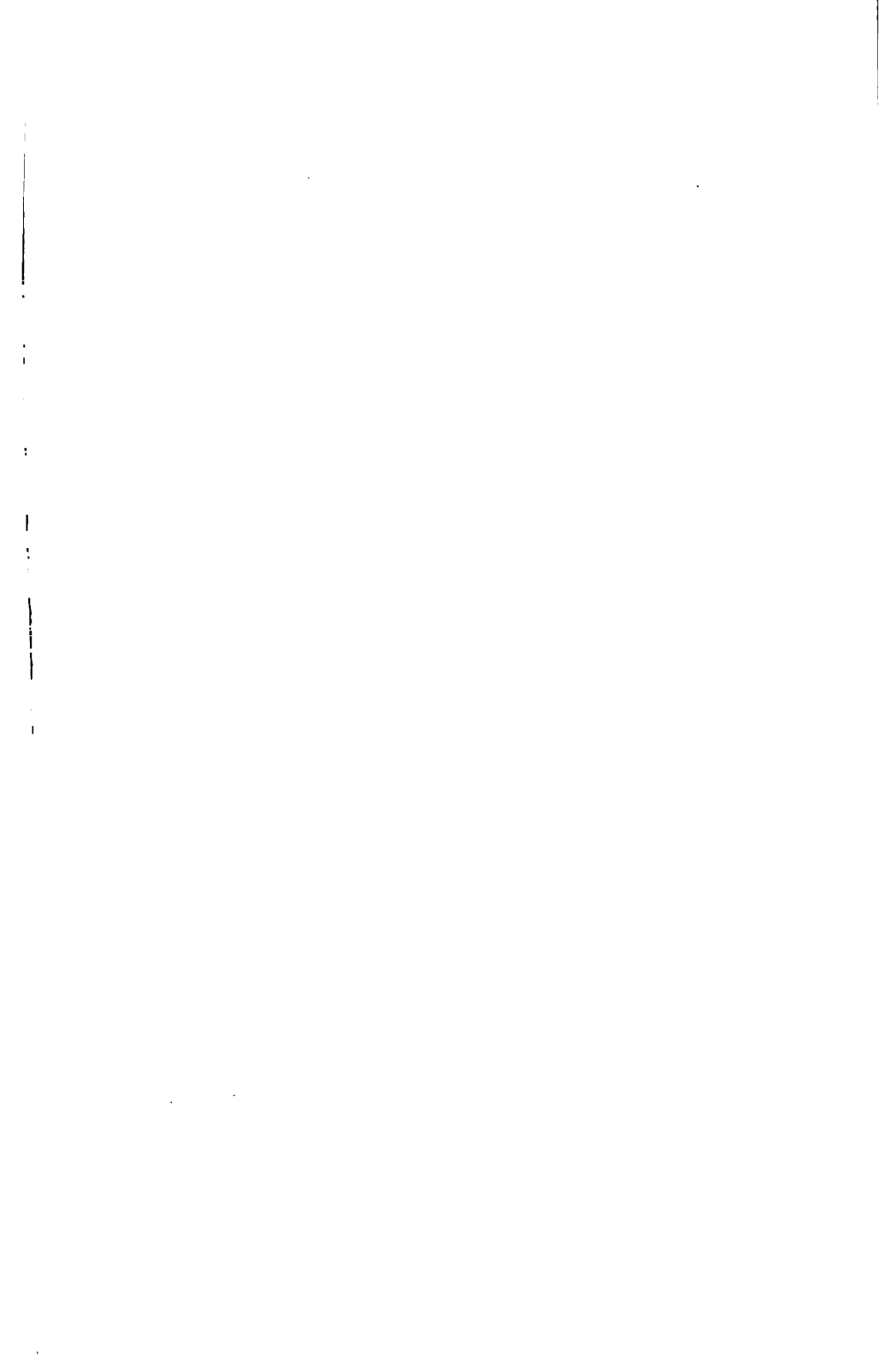
It, in the steple iij belles & ij hande belles.”

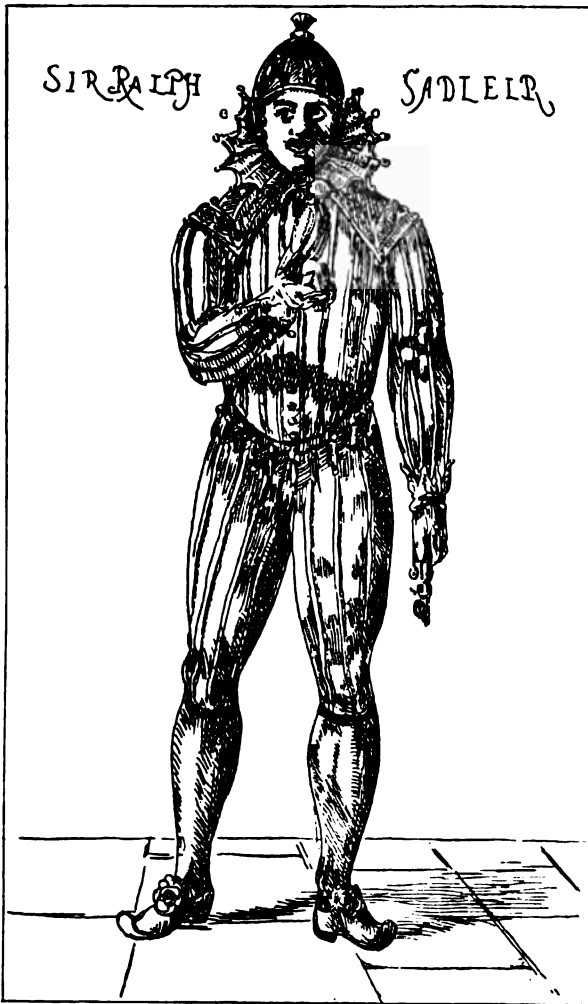
A Richard Songar was patron of the living from 1518. to *cired* 1554.

H. T. POLLARD.









**THE RT. HON. SIR RALPH SADLEIR, KNT. BANNERET, P.C., M.P.**

*(From the original in the possession of Col. F. S. Stoney, of The Downs, Co. Wicklow.)*

## SIR RALPH SADLEIR.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR RALPH SADLEIR, Knt., Banneret, P.C., M.P., Principal Secretary of State; Ambassador to Scotland; Warden of the East and Middle Marches; Master of the Grand Wardrobe; Clerk of the Hanaper; Gentleman of the Privy Chamber; Lord Lieutenant of Herts; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; and some time Guardian of Mary, Queen of Scots, was the eldest son of Henry Sadeleyer,<sup>1</sup> or Sadleir, who seems to have given him an excellent education. Ralph Sadleir was born at Hackney, in Middlesex, in 1507, and Fuller, who gives a quaint account of him in his "Worthies of England," states that he was "heir to a fair inheritance"; and Sir Walter Scott, whose life of Sadleir is one of the best we have, writes: "The birth of this able and celebrated statesman was neither obscure or ignoble, nor so much exalted above the middling rank of society as to contribute in any material degree towards the splendid success of his career in life."

Little is known of his early years; but according to the inscription on his tomb:—"This worthie knighte in his youth was brought up with Thomas Cromwell, afterwards Lord Cromwell; and when he came to man's estate he became his Secretarie." In 1536. his patron, "The Mauler of the Monasteries" as Carlyle calls him, was elevated to the peerage, and about the same time Sadleir was named a Gentleman of the King's Privy Chamber. His ability soon won the royal recognition; and in the following year Henry VIII. sent him on his first political mission, to Scotland. His task was no easy one. The King's sister Margaret had married James IV, King of Scots, who fell at Flodden, when the crown devolved on his infant son, James V. Soon afterwards his widow, by all accounts a most worthless woman, married the Earl of Angus, head of the powerful Douglas clan. Owing to this alliance the Duke of Albany, a cousin of James IV, was deprived of the Regency, which was given to Angus and the Queen Dowager.

But Margaret soon tired of her husband, and having obtained a divorce, this vicious woman married Lord Methven, an unprincipled young man who squandered her fortune and deserted her.

<sup>1</sup> The name, which is of French origin, is supposed to be a corruption of *Sieur de Leyer* (see Burke's "Landed Gentry of Ireland," 1904, p. 531).

In the meantime James V. attained his majority, and his mother, neglected by her son and detested by her subjects, appealed for protection to England.

Whether Henry really wished to help his sister it is impossible now to say; but he instructed Sadleir to inquire into the complaints she made.

The young King of Scots was at this time in France, at the Court of Francis I. whose daughter he had married, and the principal object of the mission was to find out the political nature of the French alliance. Two journeys were therefore necessary; and Sadleir, after a hasty visit to Edinburgh and an interview with the Queen Dowager, had, soon after his return to Court, to set out for France. It was towards the end of the year (March, 1537. o.s.) that, after a stormy passage of twelve hours, he landed "at a little village in Picardy, called St. John's Road, six miles from Boulogne," and on the next day proceeded to Rouen, where the Scotch King delayed, waiting for fine weather to return home.

We have no record of their meeting, but in reconciling James to the Queen Dowager he appears to have been successful, for Henry received a letter from his sister, saying that her son had "written affectionately to the Lords of his Council to do her justice with expedition" (State Papers Henry VIII, vol. lxxiv).

From a political point of view little was gained; however, as the King granted an estate in Kent to Sadleir in this year, we may presume he was pleased with his envoy's diplomacy.

Owing to Henry having assumed the position of Supreme Head of the Church, the Pope lost the influence he had had in former reigns in directing the policy of the country; in Scotland a very different state of affairs existed; Cardinal Beaton was James' principal adviser, and the power of the papacy was supreme throughout the land.

Under these circumstances there was little chance of that union between the two countries, which, to protect England, Henry so eagerly desired, one thing therefore became necessary: James must be induced to break with the clerical party, and if he could only see the advantage that would accrue to him by suppressing the Scottish monasteries, he might do that also.

To this end, the King, satisfied with the manner in which Sadleir had carried out his previous missions, accredited him as Ambassador to James V. The ostensible object of the embassy (which is fully described in the "Sadleir State Papers") was to give some horses to the King of Scots; but Henry's real design, as previously outlined, was to persuade James to abandon the counsels

of Cardinal Beaton. He also instructed Sadleir to advise his royal nephew, that, "seeing the untruth and beastly living of the monks, to increase his revenue by taking such of their possessions as might best be spared"; and to instil into his mind, that, since Henry had the right of naming his successor to the throne of England, it were best for him to ally with his uncle, instead of with the French king.

After a journey of nearly a month the English Ambassador reached Edinburgh on February 24th, 1540.

"The day after I arrived (he writes to Henry) the King of Scots sent Rothsay, one of his heralds, unto me to congratulate me, and to inquire after your Grace's health. The herald said the King thought it convenient for me to repose a day after my journey, and that he would send for me on the morrow to come into his presence. Accordingly on the next day, being Thursday, at nine of the clock before noon, Sir William Ogilvy, Captain Borthwick, who is Lieutenant of the French King's Guard, and David Lindsey, chief herald to the King of Scots, and Rothsay, came to my lodgings to accompany me to the Court . . . . At mine entry into the chapel, place was made for me through the press, and so I was conveyed up and placed on a pike or seat even behind the King, as he kneeled at mass. When the mass was done, the King arose and turned towards me, and as soon as he saw me, he came from under his cloth of estate and full gently embraced and welcomed me."

James granted Sadleir an audience. "And so," writes the Ambassador, "I was forthwith brought to the King's presence in his privy chamber, where his Grace took me apart into a window, showing to me right pleasant countenance and cheer, making semblance that he was willing to hear whatsoever I had to say."

Notwithstanding this favourable reception, King James was not to be persuaded. "And most heartily I thank the King's Grace mine uncle for his advice, but in good faith I cannot do so; for methinks it is against reason and God's law to put down their abbeyes and religious houses, which have stood there many years, and God's service maintained and kepted in the same; and God forbid that if a few of the monks be not good, for them all the rest should be destroyed." Such was the young king's honest answer; and when Sadleir left Edinburgh, Scotland was still under the rule of Cardinal Beaton.

Although his negotiations had proved fruitless, Henry's confidence in him seems to have continued undiminished, for soon after his return to England he and Thomas Wriothesley were jointly appointed Principal Secretaries of State. Other honours quickly followed; he was soon after knighted and made a Privy Councillor; and in 1541. entered Parliament as Member for Hertfordshire. Meanwhile sad events were passing; and although at the early age of 33 he had attained such high position, he

was now to see the downfall of the man to whom, above all others, he owed his success. It was on the 10th June, 1540, that the Duke of Norfolk, at a meeting of the Council, suddenly stood up and said: "My Lord of Essex, I arrest you of high treason." That evening Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, was a prisoner in the Tower. It is pleasant to learn that even in the hour of his trouble he was not neglected by his young friend, for, when he wrote to the King a letter begging for mercy, "whereof when none durst take the carriage upon him, Sir Ralph Sadleir went unto the King to understand his pleasure, whether he would permit him to bring the letter or not; which when the King granted, the said Master Sadleir, as he was required, presented the letter unto the King, which he commanded thrice to be read to him, insomuch that the King seemed to be much moved therewith" (State Trials, vol. i). His appeal, however, was of no avail; and little more than a month later, Essex was executed.

The peace between England and Scotland had now lasted since Flodden; but owing to the strained relations between the two nations, depredations began on both sides of the Border. In August, 1542, Sir George Bowes, a wealthy English knight, having attacked a party of Scots at Halydon Rigg, was defeated and taken prisoner.

With this, war became inevitable, and the Duke of Norfolk with a large army was ordered to the front. He found, however, no resistance, and contented himself with laying waste the valley of the Tweed. Soon afterwards the small army which James had raised to repel the invaders, was cut to pieces by the English at Solway Moss.

The troubles of Scotland did not come singly, for within a month of the destruction of her army she lost her king. James V, worn out with dissipation, died in December, and his infant daughter Mary became Queen of Scots.

After these disasters Henry magnanimously made peace, stipulating, however, that the infant Queen should be brought up at the English Court. He was not desirous of ruining Scotland, and preferred to obtain his objects by diplomacy rather than by the sword, the plan he had in view being to betroth the infant Queen of Scots to his son Edward, the baby Prince of Wales.

In order that the terms of the treaty should be carried out, Henry formed the council in the North, consisting of the Duke of Suffolk, Lord Parr, Sir Ralph Sadleir, and Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, giving them powers to fit out ships from Newcastle and Hull to repel a threatened French invasion.

Although the French expedition failed, matters were still very unsettled in Scotland, and Henry writes thus :—

“ Considering the tract of time which has unfruitfully passed since the decease of the late King, and how slenderly we be answered and advertised from all parties in Scotland, we have thought it more than necessary by some good means thoroughly to decipher what they intend towards us, and the things promised by the Earl of Angus and such others as were lately with us. And forasmuch as you, Sir Rauf Sadleyr, have been heretofore sundry times in Scotland, by reason whereof you have there and of their manners good acquaintance, and also that you be privy, not only to the things which were promised here, but also to all the proceedings and advertisements since that time, we think no man shall so well serve us in this purpose as you ; wherefore we will and desire, that with all diligence upon the sight hereof, taking only two or three servants with you, you shall by post address yourself to Edinburgh, and there reside till we shall by our special letters revoke you unto us.” (State Papers, Henry VIII, vol. v, p. 267.)

Obedient to the King's command, Sadleir hastened to Edinburgh, where he arrived 19th March, 1543 ; and we have, in the “ Sadleir State Papers,” a most interesting account of his doings in the Scottish capital. Recent events had entirely altered the position of the contending factions there. With the death of James, the Cardinal's power had waned ; and Sir Ralph, describing his reception by the Scottish Council, notes with evident satisfaction that there was “ not one bishop or priest among them.” This absence of clerical influence seems to have been due to Arran, the Protestant regent, who had imprisoned Beaton ; and who, together with the rest of the Council, was desirous to promote a marriage between Henry's son and the infant queen. The treaty could not, however, be concluded, for Mary of Guise, the Queen Dowager, refused to allow her daughter to be brought up at the English Court.

Sadleir remained in Edinburgh till a settlement was arrived at. Scotland was to break off the French alliance ; the Prince of Wales was to marry the infant queen when she should be 10 years of age ; and, to satisfy the scruples of the Queen Dowager, she was to be brought up in her native land under care of “ an honourable knight and lady of England, with a convenient number of English men and women.”

The treaty was accordingly ratified, and Henry proposed to appoint Sir Ralph and Lady Sadleir to supervise the education of the little queen. While thanking the King for the high honour about to be conferred on him, Sadleir puts forward his wife's unfitness ; “ for lack of wit and convenient experience in all behalfe she is undoubtedly not able to supply the place to your Majesty's honour ; so also, though she was therefor, yet is she now in

such case (being great with child), as she is not able to take such a long journey upon her this summer, and when winter cometh the journey is such, so long, foul, and tedious, as no woman can well travel or endure."

A digression may not be out of place to explain the circumstances of Sadleir's marriage, a very vexed question with his biographers.

Nicholas Sanders, who seems to have exhausted ingenuity in his efforts to calumniate the promoters of the Reformation, gave currency to the scandal that she was a laundress, the wife of a London tradesman, and that Sadleir married her in her husband's lifetime. Sir Walter Scott, in dealing with this question, says: "No good grounds have been discovered for the scandal with which Sanders and other Catholic writers have stigmatised this union." "That she was," he adds, "a woman of credit and character must be admitted; since Lord Cromwell, to whom she was related, not only countenanced their marriage but was godfather to two of their children." And as Stony<sup>1</sup> very pertinently points out, Henry VIII. "would not have appointed anyone but a lady of irreproachable character to superintend the training of his future daughter-in-law."

Still, it is clear that some mystery surrounded the marriage, for on December 9th,<sup>2</sup> 1554, an Act of Parliament was passed legitimising his children. To this Act,<sup>3</sup> therefore, we must refer:—

In 1526. Matthew Barre, of Sevenoaks, Kent, was married by licence, [which shows him to have been of some position,] to Ellen Mitchel, of Dunmow, in Essex, then apparently a mere child. Her husband, "living riotously and consuming his time unthriftilly atte unlawfull games, ledd with the spirit of the devill did not only departe, but being departed from her, did not send to her any knowledge of his state, saveing oone tyme, which by his owne confession appeareth to be within a quarter of a year after his departure." Reduced to extreme poverty, "the said Elene, lusty of body and young in yeares, declaring her miserable and pettifull state to divers her friends, among whom one affirmed that he heard it said that the said Matthew her husband was deade," went to Sevenoaks, where she stayed with Richard and Peter Barre, Matthew's brothers. But they were unable to give her any tidings of him, and after that "a man of Sarum," having "affirmed certainly that the said Matthew was dead," she was by the influence of the Prioress of Clerkenwell "prefered to the service of one Mrs. Prior, mother-in-law to the Lord Cromwell, late Earle of Essex, in whose family and service your said servant and counsellour then was; and where your said counsellour being a young man; desirous to lead in this world a lyfe acceptable to God, and perceiving the honest behaviour and virtuous qualities of the said Elene, for these causes only desired to be joynd in matrimony with her."

Sadleir's marriage appears to have taken place in 1533. Notwithstanding the affirmation of the "man of Sarum," Barre was not dead, but in Ireland, whence he returned to London some ten years later, and having told several people that Lady Sadleir was

<sup>1</sup> In his "Life and Times of Sir Ralf Sadleir," London, 1877, p. 14.

<sup>2</sup> See Lodge's "Illustrations," p. 140.

<sup>3</sup> See Harleian MSS., 7089, f. 453.



his wife, he was eventually arrested by the Chancery officers, who ordered an inquiry. It was then that Sir Ralph, to prevent disputes, obtained the Act of Parliament from which we have quoted.

But to return. The seizure of some Scottish ships by Henry, who declared they were carrying supplies to France in defiance of the Treaty, once more aroused party feeling. Beaton, having escaped from captivity, was again intriguing; and, while Sadleir's house was besieged by the Edinburgh mob, he had a narrow escape of his life, a musket bullet passing close to him, as he walked in his garden. Henry was greatly incensed at this outrage, and ordered him to proceed for safety to Tantallon Castle, a stronghold of the Douglasses, which Scott has immortalized in "Marmion."<sup>1</sup> A month later, December, 1543, Sadleir returned to the English Court.

But war was not far off; and the marriage treaty proving abortive, Henry declared hostilities against France and Scotland. In the following February the English commenced operations, and it was determined to attack Edinburgh both by sea and land. Sir Ralph was again employed, being treasurer of the main army under the Earl of Hertford. Success attended the English arms; Leith and Edinburgh were captured and burnt; and the victorious Hertford retraced his steps homewards.

According to Stoney, Sadleir probably accompanied the King to France, and was with him at the siege of Boulogne in July, 1544. If so, we may presume he returned to England when that city capitulated two months later.

Fighting on the Border still continued; the English suffering a severe reverse at Ancrum Muir, where their leader, Lord Evers, was slain. Sir Ralph was now in the north as one of the King's Council, and as Treasurer of the army accompanied the expedition against Scotland in September, 1545; his old friend Hertford, afterwards the Lord Protector Somerset, being once more in command. The English destroyed the beautiful abbeys of Dryburgh and Melrose; and altogether 7 monasteries, 16 castles, 5 towns, 243 villages, 13 mills, and 3 hospitals were "burnt, razed, and cast down." Having garrisoned the Border towns, Hertford disbanded his army and returned home.

During these years of faithful service to his King, Henry had not allowed Sir Ralph Sadleir to go unrewarded. From time to

<sup>1</sup> This circumstance suggested to Scott the idea of Marmion taking refuge at Tantallon. (See Black's edition of Scott's Poetical Works, Edinburgh, 1852 notes to "Marmion," canto v).

time he had bestowed on him large grants of the confiscated abbey lands, so that in 1546. we find he was possessed of estates in no less than seven counties. But it was Standon, near Ware, in Hertfordshire, that he fixed on as his home. This manor had been granted to him in 1544; and here, during the next two years, he erected the stately lordship for ever associated with his name; here, too, in the old church hard by, he was, some forty years later, to find his last resting-place.

The post he now held at Court was Master of the Grand Wardrobe,<sup>1</sup> which Henry had given him in 1545, soon after he had appointed Paget to take his place as Secretary of State; Sadleir, from continued absence in Scotland, being unable to perform the duties of that office. When the King died in 1547. he left him a legacy of 200 gold marks; and he is also mentioned in the royal will as one of the Council of Twelve, appointed to assist the executors in the government of the country, and the guardianship of the young King.

It was Henry's intention that the marriage treaty with Scotland should be carried out. Accordingly, on the accession of Edward VI, his uncle the Duke of Somerset, who had been appointed Lord Protector, proceeded to cross the Border with 18,000 men, including 6,000 cavalry. The route taken was the coast road to Edinburgh; the force marched in three divisions under Lords Warwick, Dacre, and Grey de Wilton; Sir Francis Brian was "Captain of the Light Horsemen"; Sir Ralph Sadleir, "High Treasurer of the Army"; and Sir Richard Lee (whose daughter subsequently married one of Sir Ralph's sons), "Deviser of the Fortifications."

To oppose the invaders Arran had collected a very large army, probably more than twice the English force. The Scots took up a strong position near Musselburgh, some five miles from the capital, and here on Saturday, 10th September, 1547, was fought the decisive battle of Pinkie, or, as it is sometimes called, Pinkie Cleugh. Had the enemy remained in their entrenchments, the English could not have dislodged them. Somerset realised this, and fearful lest he should be cut off from his supply ships, attempted to treat with them, offering to at once retire into England if Arran would promise that the queen should not be contracted to a foreign husband. The regent rightly interpreted the proffered terms, and, confident of victory, ordered the Earl of Angus to cross the Esk. To oppose this attack Lord Grey de

<sup>1</sup> In this capacity he took part in the Coronation of Edward VI.

Wilton charged forward with 3,000 horse. But the Scots presented a steady array of spears, and, when almost on the points, the English cavalry wavered. Impatient of success, the enemy pressed forward; and, only for Sadleir and the Earl of Warwick, who hastily rallied the horsemen, might have won the day. As it was, they encountered a stubborn resistance; and, exposed to a strong fire of artillery, panic-stricken they broke and fled. The victory was complete. Huntley, the Scottish Chancellor, was taken prisoner; the terrified clansmen scattered in all directions; and, as the English cavalry followed in pursuit, thousands were slain.

“But they killed not so many as they might,” Holinshed relates, “for the Lord Protector moaned with pity at the sight of the dead bodies, and rather glad of victory than desirous of slaughter, soon after five of the clock stayed the standard of his horsemen at the furthest part of their camp westward and caused the trumpets to sound a retreat; whereat, also, Sir Ralph Sadleir, treasurer (whose diligence at that time, and ready forwardness in the chiefest of the fray before, did worthily merit no small commendation), caused all the footmen to stay; and then with much trouble and great pain made them to be brought in some order again, which was a thing not easily done, by reason they were all then busy in applying their market, the spoil of the Scottish camp, wherein was found good provision of white bread, ale, etc., and in divers tents good wine also; and in some tents among them was found some silver plate and chalices, which with good devotion, ye may be sure, were plucked out of cold clouts and thrust into warm bosoms.”

On the field of battle, the Lord Protector Somerset, acting with Royal powers, made Sir Ralph Sadleir, Sir Francis Brian, and Sir Ralph Vane, knight bannerets; Lord Grey de Wilton, Lord Edward Seymour, Lord Thomas Howard, and forty-six others, receiving the honour of knighthood. “The rank,” writes Scott, “to which Sir Ralph Sadler was thus raised from the degree of knight bachelor, may be called the very pinnacle of ohivalry”; and Holinshed describes it as “a dignity above a knight and next to a baron.” But though Pinkie brought honour to Sadleir, such slaughter could not be expected to promote a friendly alliance; the Scots frustrated Somerset by sending the little queen to France; and the English army returned home, having failed to accomplish its object.

According to Scott, Sir Ralph was not again employed in public affairs during the rest of Edward's reign. But this is certainly an error; for he was with Wingfield when Gardiner<sup>1</sup> was arrested, as appears from the Bishop's own statement at his trial; and when the Marquis of Northampton marched to suppress Ket's

<sup>1</sup> Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, was arrested June 30th, 1548.

rebellion in Norfolk, in 1549, we learn from Holinshed: "There went with the Lord Marquis divers honourable and worshipful personages—as the Lord Sheffield, the Lord Wentworth, Sir Anthony Denny, Sir Ralph Sadleir, Sir Richard Lee, together with a great many other knights, esquires, and gentlemen."

During Mary's short reign Sadleir seems to have retired to Standon, where he lived without intermeddling in affairs of state. He still continued Clerk of the Hanaper, to which he had been appointed in 1550; his seat at the Council and other state offices he had resigned at the accession.

But on the queen's death he repaired to Hatfield, then a royal residence, and on 21st November, 1558, issued a summons signed by the Council there assembled, calling on the nobility and gentry to attend Elizabeth on her way to London.

Affairs in Scotland now demanded attention, and in 1559. Sadleir, who was once more a Privy Councillor, was appointed one of the English Commissioners—the others being the Earl of Northumberland and Sir James Croft—to inquire into Border disputes; at the same time he was secretly instructed to negotiate with the Scottish Protestants and to assist them with money.

Meanwhile the Lords of the Congregation, inspired by the eloquence of the celebrated John Knox, had seized Edinburgh, but owing to lack of funds had to abandon it. The Queen Regent was besieged in Leith, which she had filled with French soldiers; and in 1560. Elizabeth sent 8,000 men under the Duke of Norfolk to help the army of the Congregation. Sadleir did not accompany this expedition, as he had been appointed Warden of the East and Middle Marches a few months previously.

However, in April, 1560, the Queen wrote to Norfolk to "give signification to Sir James Croft, or to Sir Raff Sadler if he be in Scotland, that reasonable offers to be made by the French to come to accorde, be not contemned or neglected." Sadleir was accordingly sent for; and the Duke, writing to the Secretary Cecil, pays a high tribute to his worth, calling him "the metest instrument to serve Her Majesty there; who, making no comparison is best esteemed with the Scots, of any Englishman, and with his credit there is able to do most for the Queen's Majesties service."

When Sir Ralph reached the camp, the siege of Leith was still in progress, for Elizabeth, notwithstanding her former wishes to come to terms, had ordered Grey to take it. Several assaults were made; part of the town was destroyed. At length, however, the besiegers having suffered much from losses and disease, and the French, despairing of relief, being almost reduced to starvation,

it was mutually agreed that negotiations for peace should be entered into. For this purpose a conference was arranged at Edinburgh, Sir William Cecil, Nicholas Wotton, Sir Ralph Sadleir, Sir Henry Percy, and Sir Peter Carew being the English Commissioners. After much delay terms were agreed on, and by the Treaty of Leith, 6th July, 1560, hostilities were concluded.

When peace was proclaimed Sadleir returned to England, and seems to have occupied himself with his duties at the Council, and in Parliament. He now represented the County of Hertford, and took an important part in the debates, especially on the questions of the queen's marriage and the succession to the throne. As Froude points out, he possessed the confidence of the Protestants, and was thereby enabled to render great service to Elizabeth, who honoured him by spending three days at Standon, when on one of her royal progresses in 1561. Seven years later he was appointed Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, a most lucrative post, in virtue of which he had an official residence in London and the patronage of the borough of Leicester.

Since the marriage of Mary Queen of Scots to her foolish and dissipated cousin Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, affairs in Scotland had gone from bad to worse. But when, in May, 1567, three months after her husband's death, she openly wedded his reputed murderer, the infamous Bothwell, public opinion was outraged and civil war broke out. Matters came to a climax in the following year; Mary, to escape from her enemies, crossed the border and sought refuge in Carlisle. She begged Elizabeth to help her to regain her kingdom; and this proposition was at once debated in Council. The ministers for the most part were perplexed, but Sadleir, in a speech which deals at length with the possible consequences, gave his decided opinion that Mary, whom he calls "a murderess and adulteress," should not be restored to the Scottish throne. After some delay the Queen decided to investigate the cause of Mary's troubles. A conference was agreed on; and in October, 1568, the Bishop of Ross, Herries, Boyd, and Cockburn, whom Mary had chosen to represent her, met the Scotch and English Commissioners at York. Elizabeth had appointed the Earl of Sussex, Sir Ralph Sadleir, and the Duke of Norfolk.

"By one of the three Commissioners," writes Froude, "the office was undertaken most reluctantly. Sadleir, a man of most clear convictions and most high purpose, would have borne a part gladly in any duty in which his conscience was to be his guide; he had little inclination to enter a slippery labyrinth, where he was to take his direction from the undefined, contradictory,

and probably impracticable intentions of Elizabeth. He asked Cecil to select someone wiser and more learned than he. Questions would arise of 'Who was a tyrant?' 'Who might depose a tyrant?' 'It was a matter that touched not Scotland and England only, but all kingdoms'; and for himself, 'he had liefer serve her Majesty where he might adventure his life for her than among subjects so difficult as these.'"<sup>1</sup>

The York conference did not last long, as Elizabeth changed her mind and ordered the case to be investigated afresh at Westminster; Sussex was removed from the original commission, and the Lord Chancellor Bacon, Arundel, Leicester, Clinton, and Cecil were added. During the proceedings Murray showed the famous casket letters, which Mary's commissioners declared were forgeries, though the Lord Chancellor, Cecil, Leicester, and Sadleir pronounced them genuine, but no settlement was arrived at, and the Queen of Scots remained in England, practically a prisoner.

Norfolk's ambition paved the way for fresh troubles. He commenced plotting with the Roman Catholics in the North of England; the plan being that he should marry Mary, Queen of Scots, and stir up a rebellion to depose Elizabeth. When this was discovered, the Duke was at once arrested and sent to the Tower. But the news of his imprisonment caused his confederates Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and Charles Neville, Earl of Westmoreland, to raise the standard of revolt. This was the celebrated "Rising in the North." The rebels marched towards Tutbury Castle, where the unfortunate Mary was then imprisoned, hoping to rescue her and proclaim her as queen. An army was sent against them under the command of Sussex; Sir Ralph Sadleir being appointed Treasurer, though his chief duty seems to have been to act as a check on his General, about whose loyalty there was some suspicion. Although the rising was quickly quelled, without even a single pitched battle, two years later Norfolk, who was once more at liberty, commenced his intrigues afresh. In the "Ridolfi Plot" (so called from an Italian banker, the King of Spain's agent in London), this ambitious nobleman undertook to seize Elizabeth's person, in order that he might win the hand of Mary, place her on the throne, and suppress Protestantism. Fortunately the conspiracy was discovered, and Sadleir, who was then at his official residence (the Duchy House in the Savoy), was aroused at midnight, and sent with a company of the Queen's Guard to Howard Place to arrest the Duke and convey him to the Tower. Some weeks later he was examined

<sup>1</sup> Sadleir to Cecil, August 29th, in Queen of Scots MSS.

by Sadleir and Bromley, and, finally, on the 16th January, he was tried before the House of Lords and condemned to death.

Since 1570. Mary, Queen of Scots, had been lodged at Sheffield Castle, under the care of the Earl of Shrewsbury. While there, after Howard's execution, she was only allowed the use of one room, and complained bitterly of this harsh treatment to Sadleir, who acted as her guardian for a few months in 1572, during the temporary absence of Shrewsbury.

After his return home Sir Ralph seems to have spent several years living at Standon. Here, in the summer of 1578, he received another visit from Queen Elizabeth,<sup>1</sup> then on her way from Hunsdon House to Audley End.

Notwithstanding his long services, he was not allowed to pass his old age in peace; for, in 1584, when in his 78th year, he was again sent to take charge of Mary, Queen of Scots. We may imagine with what reluctance the old man took up his unpleasant duties at Sheffield, and his annoyance when, less than a month later, he was ordered to remove his royal captive to Wingfield, another seat of Lord Shrewsbury's, 15 miles to the south.

The winter was now coming on, fodder and victuals could with difficulty be obtained. Again and again Sir Ralph wrote to the Queen, praying that she might relieve him. He also recommended Mary's removal to Tutbury Castle, which was a stronger fortress than Wingfield and far more easily guarded. At length, on the 28th October, 1584, Walsingham wrote to Sadleir that the queen was willing to grant his request, and that Lord St. John would be sent to take his place.

But Elizabeth was faithless to her promise. Tutbury, however, was made ready for occupation, and Sir Ralph and his royal ward moved there in the following January. The journey occupied two days, a night being spent at Derby, where Mary lodged with "an ancient widow, named Mrs. Beaumont," to whom she said that "she also was a widow, and therefore trusted that they should agree well enough together, as they had no husbands to trouble them!" At Tutbury, which was ill supplied with furniture, Sadleir found his post extremely irksome. He tried to find some solace in his favourite sport of hawking, and occasionally allowed the captive Mary to participate in this pastime, which she greatly enjoyed. But though this was, as he explains, "under the strictest precautions for the security of her person," Sadleir's kindness met with reproof from the suspicious Elizabeth.

<sup>1</sup> During this visit there was a meeting of the Privy Council at Standon, 24th July, 1578.

At this the old knight remonstrated, and told the Secretary Walsingham that if the Queen was not satisfied with his discretion he "would to God some other had the charge; for I assure you," he writes, "I am so weary of it, that if it were not more for that I would offend Her Majesty, than for fear of punishment, I would come home and yield myself to be a prisoner in the Tower all the days of my life, rather than I would attend any longer here upon this charge."

At last, in April, 1585, Sir Amyas Paulet arrived to relieve him, Sadleir being expressly ordered to inform Mary that she would "hereafter receive more harder usage than heretofore she hath done." Thus persecuted, the wretched captive sought liberty by countenancing a plot to assassinate Elizabeth. When this conspiracy, which had been planned by a certain Anthony Babington, was discovered, Mary's papers were seized.

It was, indeed, the irony of fate that Sadleir, who had held her in his arms when a baby, should have been one of the Commission which on 25th October, 1586, found her guilty of being implicated in Babington's plot, and condemned her to death.

Little more than seven weeks after Mary had been beheaded, her former guardian died at his beloved Standon on 30th March, 1587, aged 80. He was buried under a splendid marble monument, with recumbent effigy, in Standon Church. There is an engraving of his tomb in the "Sadleir State Papers."

By grant and purchase Sadleir acquired large estates, situated in the counties of Hertford, Middlesex, Essex, Kent, Gloucester, Worcester, Wiltshire, Berkshire, Buckingham, Warwick, Bedford, Cambridge, and York.

"The extent of Sir Ralph Sadleir's lands," writes Sir Walter Scott, "obtained him the character of the richest commoner of England, and, although Queen Elizabeth was as parsimonious in bestowing titles of nobility as her successor was profuse, it is probable that Sir Ralph Sadleir might have gained that rank, had he been desirous of aspiring to it."

His services had certainly lasted over a very long period; he had been returned in no less than eight parliaments, always for the County of Hertford, except from 1544 to 1546, when he represented the borough of Preston in Lancashire; he had served as a Privy Councillor under three sovereigns, "which," as the inscription<sup>1</sup> on his tomb tells us, "from his firste calling to that

<sup>1</sup> Though this has been frequently printed, it has hardly ever been correctly copied.



dignity to the time of his death was about fifty years"; and his perpetual missions to the north had given him a greater knowledge of Scotch politics than any Englishman then living. His intimacy with the Scots, however, did not endear them to him; "nor do I think," he exclaims, "never man had to do with so rude, so inconsistent, and beastly a nation as this is!"

Sir Ralph Sadleir left three sons, Thomas, of Standon, Edward, of Temple Dinsley, and Henry, of Everley, and four daughters; Anne married Sir George Horsey, of Digswell, Herts, M.P. for Preston; Mary, married Thomas Bowles, of Wallington, Herts; Jane, married Edward Baesh, of Stanstead, Herts, Surveyor General of the Navy, and M.P. for Rochester; and Dorothy, married Edward Elrington, of Birch Hall, Essex, M.P. for Wigan.

Sir Thomas Sadleir, the eldest son, who was M.P. for Lancaster from 1572. to 1583, entertained James I and his royal suite for three days, at Standon, when the King was on his way to London in 1603, and his daughter Gertrude, who had married Walter, Lord Aston, eventually became heiress of the Standon estates.

Edward Sadleir, of Temple Dinsley, Herts, who married Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Lee, the celebrated military engineer, died in his father's lifetime. His grandson, Colonel Thomas Sadleir, of Sopwell Hall,<sup>1</sup> co. Tipperary, M.P., was Adjutant General of Cromwell's army in Ireland, and founder of the Irish branch of the family.

Henry Sadleir, of Everley, Wilts, and Hungerford Lodge, Berks, who seems to have been his father's favourite, was M.P. for Lancaster in four parliaments, and Clerk of the Hanaper from 1572. to 1604. He married twice, and died in 1618. leaving numerous issue. There is an original portrait of Sir Ralph Sadleir at Everley.

In 1661. Edwin Sadleir, of Temple Dinsley, Herts, and Aspley Guise, Beds, the then head of the family, was created a baronet by Charles II; but the title became extinct on the death of Sir Edwin Sadleir, second baronet,<sup>2</sup> in 1719.

"King Henry," writes Lloyd,<sup>3</sup> "understood two things—(1) a man, (2) a dish of meat; and was seldom deceived in either. For a man, none was more complete than Sir Ralph Sadleir, who was

<sup>1</sup> So called, from Sopwell, near St. Albans, which his father, Richard Sadleir, had inherited from Sir Richard Lee.

<sup>2</sup> His wife, Lady Sadleir, died at his house in Throckmorton Street, London, 29th September, 1706. She left lands to the College of Physicians, and also founded the Sadlerian Lectures in Mathematics at Cambridge University.

<sup>3</sup> "Memoirs of the Statesmen and Favourites of England," p. 96.

at once a most exquisite writer and a most valiant and experienced soldier, qualifications that seldom meet (so great is the distance between the sword and the pen, the coat of mail and the gown), yet divided this man and his time; his nights being devoted to contemplation and his days to action. Little was his body, but great was his soul. Quick and clear were his thoughts, speedy and resolute his performances. It was he that could not endure the spending of that time in designing one action which might perform two, or that delay in performing two that might have designed twenty."

Though Sir Ralph Sadleir was once held in high estimation, many of his negotiations proved fruitless; thus it is, that he is now best remembered as guardian of Mary, Queen of Scots, and for a series<sup>1</sup> of letters, which furnish a most interesting and minute account of his various missions.

THOS. U. SADLEIR.

## Families of Sadleir and Aston, in so far as they concern Standon Lordship, in the County of Hertford.

### SADLEIR.

I. Sir Ralph Sadleir, Knt. Banneret, Lord of the Manor of Standon, who built Standon Lordship, married Margaret Mitchell, a laundress in the family of his first patron, the Earl of Essex, and had several children; but it being discovered that Margaret's former husband, Matthew Barré, was alive, although supposed to have died abroad, the issue were obliged to be legitimized by Act of Parliament. Their children were:—

1. Sir Thomas, of Standon, of whom later.
2. Edward, of Temple Dinsley, mar. Anne d. and coheir of Sir Richard Leigh, Knt., of Sopwell, by whom he had issue. (See Extinct Baronetages.)
3. Henry, of Everley, near Hungerford, Wilts.
  1. Anne, mar. Sir George Horsey, of Digswell, Herts.
  2. Mary, mar. Thomas Bolle, or Bowles, of Wallington, Herts.
  3. Jane, mar. Edward Baesh, of Stanstead Bury, Herts.
  4. Dorothy, mar. Edward Elryngton, of Birch Hall, co. Essex, Esq.

<sup>1</sup> These were first published in 1720. and again in 1809, under the title of "The State Papers and Letters of Sir Ralph Sadler, Knight Banneret." The latter was edited by Arthur Clifford, Sir Walter Scott writing the notes and a life of Sadleir.

II. Sir Thomas Sadleir, mar. (1) . . . . d. of Sir Henry Sherington, Knt.; mar. (2) Gertrude, d. of Robert Markham, of Cotham, co. Northants, Esq., by whom he had—

1. Ralph Sadleir, who mar. Anne, eldest d. of Sir Edward Coke, but died a.p. 12. Feb., 1660.
1. Gertrude, sole daughter and heir, mar. Sir Walter Aston.

Sir Thomas, d. 5. Jan., 1606. M.I. in Standon Church.

*Arms of Sadleir*:—Or, a lion rampant parted per fesse azure and gules, armed and langued argent. Crest, a demi lion rampant azure, crowned or.

These arms have been recorded at the office of Ulster King at Arms in Dublin, and are now borne undifferenced by the families of Sadleir, co. Tipperary.

#### ASTON.

I. Sir Walter Aston, of Tixall, co. Stafford (for whose ancestors *vide* Extinct Peerages), mar. Elizabeth, d. of Sir James Leveson, of Lileshull, Knt., by whom he had, with other issue—

1. Sir Edward, of whom later.
4. William, mar. Julian . . . (?), from whom descended the 6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th Barons Aston of Forfar.

II. Sir Edward Aston, of Tixall, Knt., mar. (1) Mary, third d. of Sir John Spencer, Knt., of Althrop, co. Northampton, by whom he had a son who died in infancy; mar. (2) Anne, only d. of Sir Thomas Lucy, of Cherlecote, co. Warwick (who prosecuted Shakespeare for deer-stalking in his park), by whom he had issue—

1. Sir Walter, of whom later.
2. Edward, of the Jewel Office, mar. Anne, only d. of Leigh Sadleir, of Temple Dinesley, grandson of Sir Ralph Sadleir, of Standon.
3. Thomas, a barrister of the Middle Temple, ob. a.p.
1. Joyce, mar. Sir Martin Colepeper, of Deane, co. Oxford, Knt.
2. Elizabeth, mar. Sandbeck, of Broadway, co. Worcester.
3. Anne, mar. Ambrose Elton, of Hansel, co. Hereford.
4. Jane, mar. Thomas Elton, M.D.

III. Sir Walter Aston, b<sup>t</sup> at Cherlecote 9. July, 1584. K.B. at the coronation of James I, and Baronet in 1611, being also created Baron Aston of Forfar, in the kingdom of Scotland, 8. Nov., 1628, by patent, "*hæredibus masculis in perpetuum*," for his services in negotiating for a marriage between Charles, Prince of Wales, and the Infanta of Spain; was reconciled to the Catholic Church; mar. Gertrude, d. and h. of Sir Ralph Sadleir, by whom he had issue—

1. Walter, ob. young.
2. Walter, of whom later.

3. Herbert, b<sup>t</sup> at Chelsea 16. Jan., 1614, of Bellamore, near Lichfield; bur. at Colton, Staffs., 9. Jan., 1689, *æt.* 75; mar. Catherine Thimelby, who died 9. July, 1658, *æt.* 40; had issue—

(1) John.

(2) Walter.

(3) Herbert; assumed the name of Barrett; admitted to the English Coll. at Rome 29. Sept., 1669; admitted to novitiate of the Society of Jesus at St. Omer, 1684.

(1) Catherine. Professed at convent of English Augustinian Canonesses at Louvain, 19. August, 1668.

(2) Frances.

(3) Constantia.

(4) Gertrude. Entered English convent Augustinian Canonesses at Louvain, 30. August, 1669. "Did not remain."

4. John, mar., ob. s.p.

5. Thomas, died an infant.

1. Gertrude, died an infant.

2. Honor, b<sup>t</sup> at Tottenham 17. July, 1610, ob. at Vittoria in Spain during her father's embassy, bur. at St. Martin's in the Fields, London.

3. Frances, b. at Chelsea 16. April, 1612, mar. Sir William Pershall, of Canwell, co. Staffs., Knt.

4. Gertrude Anne, mar. Henry Thimelby, Esq., brother of Sir John Thimelby, Knt. As a widow, professed at English convent of the Augustinian Canonesses at Louvain, 19. August, 1658; ob. 24. July, 1668, in her 48th year, and 10th of her religious profession.

5. Constantia, mar. Walter Fowler, of St. Thomas' Priory, near Stafford, Esq.

Walter, 1st Lord Aston, ob. 1639, bur. St. Mary's Church, Stafford.

IV. Walter, 2nd Lord Aston. "The munificent Lord Aston" removed from Tixall to Standon. His table was daily served with 20 dishes at a course, 3 courses the year about. Four servants waited behind his own chair—his gentleman, his house steward, his chief park-keeper, and a footman. The Earl of Essex (Arthur, son of Arthur, Lord Capell, of Hadham) lived within 3 miles of him. He fought for Charles I in the Civil War; defended Lichfield. For which service the King wrote him a special letter, 6. June, 1646, in which he said, "The greatest of my misfortunes is, that I cannot reward such gallant, and loyal subjects as you are, as I ought or would for the present." Mar. 1629, Mary, *eld. d.* of Sir Richard Weston of Skreenes. Lord High Treasurer. Created Baron of Stoke Nayland and Earl of Portland. Had issue—

1. Walter, of whom later.

2. Thomas, ob. s.p., mar. Elizabeth, d. of Thomas Ogle, of Dissington, co. Northumberland, Esq.

3. Charles, died an infant.
4. William, ob. s.p., admitted a student at Lisbon 3. Jan., 1667.
1. Eliza, mar. Sir John Southcote, Knt., of Merstham, co. Surrey.
2. Frances, mar. Sir Edward Gage, Bart., of Hengrave, co. Suffolk.
3. Gertrude, entered St. Monica's Convent, Louvain, English Augustinian Canonesses, but left. "She had no vocation to be a nun." Died unmar., 1663.
4. Anne, mar. Henry Somerset, Esq., s. and h. of Sir John Somerset 2nd son of the 1st Marquis of Worcester.

Walter, 2nd Lord Aston, ob. 23. April, 1678, *æt.* 69, bur. St. Mary's, Stafford.

V. Walter, 3rd Lord Aston, b. at Tixall, 1633. A victim of Titus Oates' plot. Indicted for High Treason 18. May, 1680; remained in the Tower until June, 1685. In the reign of James II, Lord Lieutenant of co. Stafford. Mar. (1) Elianora, youngest d. of Sir Walter Blount, of Soddington, widow of Robert Knightley, of Offchurch, co. Warwick, Esq., ob. 3. Dec., 1674, by whom he had issue—

1. Edward Walter, b. 1658, ob. at Clermont College, Paris, *æt.* 20.
2. Francis, ob. s.p. 1694, bur. in Standon Church.
3. Walter, of whom later.
4. Charles, Captain of a company of Greenwich Pensioners, slain at the Boyne 1. July, 1690.
5. William, died an infant.

1. Mary, died unmarried.
2. Catherine, died unmarried.

Walter, 3rd Lord Aston, mar. (2) Catherine, d. of Sir Thomas Gage, of Firles, Bart., who died s.p. at Standon Lordship, 2 April, 1720. He died 14. Nov., 1714, *æt.* 81, bur. at Standon.<sup>1</sup>

VI. Walter, 4th Lord Aston, lived in retirement at Standon Lordship owing to the severity of the Penal Laws; mar. Mary, d. and h. of Lord Thomas Howard, sister to 8th and 9th Dukes of Norfolk; she died in childbed 23. May, 1733, leaving issue—

1. Walter, b. 16. Feb., 1711, ob. 19. June, 1717.
2. Edward, ob. young.
3. James, of whom later.
4. Charles, b. 19. March, 1719, ob. 12. April, 1730.

<sup>1</sup> At the election of Scotch representative peers 8. Oct. 1713. a protest was made by him, that the patent granted to his grandfather 1627. should be read, and his name enrolled according to the date thereof. His predecessors having been Roman Catholics, were precluded from sitting in the Scotch Parliament. It is probably owing to this fact that the title is not on the Union Roll of 1707. nor in the return made by the Lords of Session to the House of Lords in 1740.—"Complete Peerage," G. E. C.

1. Mary, b. 27. Oct., 1703, ob. 10. Dec., 1704.
2. Anne, b. 4. April, 1705, ob. 24. July, 1705.
3. Catherine, b. 7. March, 1706, mar. Edward Weld, of Lulworth Castle, Esq., ob. 25. Oct., 1739, æt. 34.
4. Mary, b. 31. May, 1709, ob. April, 1712.
5. Eleanor, b. 22. May, 1717, ob. 12. April, 1727.
6. Margery. Professed at English Convent of Augustinian Canonesses at Paris, 1733, under name of Margaret Joseph, ob. 1769.

Walter, 4th Lord Aston, ob. 4th April, 1748, æt. 88, bur. at Standon.

VII. James, 5th Lord Aston, mar. Barbara, d. of George, 14th Earl of Shrewsbury, at Twickenham, 30. June, 1742. She died at Paris, October, 1759, leaving two daughters, coheirresses—

1. Mary, b. at Standon 14. August, 1743; mar. at Worksop 21. Sept., 1761, Sir Walter Blount, of Soddington; burnt to death 6. Feb., 1805; left issue.
2. Barbara; mar. at St. James', Westminster, 2. Feb., 1762, Hon. Thomas Clifford; ob. 1. August, 1786, leaving, with other issue, Arthur Clifford, who edited his ancestor Sir Ralph Sadleir's State papers and letters, 1809; he was at Douay College at the time of its fall, during the French Revolution. After being imprisoned, went to St. Edmund's College, Ware near his mother's ancestral home.

James, 5th Lord Aston, died at Tixall 20. August, 1751. æt. 28, when the baronetcy became extinct.<sup>1</sup> The peerage apparently devolved on the heir male *general*, and was claimed by the descendants of William, son of Sir Walter Aston, until they became extinct, 1849. "It is most likely a male heir exists of the first peer, who would probably be entitled. If none nearer, perhaps Aston of Whorcross, co. Staff., descended from Richard, next brother to Sir John, who died 1523."—"Complete Peerage," G. E. C.

*Arms of Aston*:—Argent, a fess in chief; and three lozenges sable. Crest, a bull's head coupé or, armed argent, the tips of the horns sable.

Supporters: Two Roman knights armed proper, their faces, hands, and knees bare, having round bucklers on their exterior arms, their scabbards sable, sword hilts and chapes or.

Mottos: "Numini et patriæ asto." "Contra et rapido muero."

It is probable that the following at present unabsorbed Aston belonged to this family:—

<sup>1</sup> Standon Lordship was let about 1753. to Bishop Challoner, and opened as a Catholic school for the sons of the nobility and gentry in their tender age. In 1767, when the two coheirresses came of age, it was sold.

“Nicholas Aston, co. Staffs., arrived at the English Coll., Rheims, Oct. 9, 1589, and assumed the alias of Anthony Walwyn, probably after some relative; received tonsure Aug. 18, 1590; left for English seminary, Valladolid, Sept. 29, and arrived Dec. 15, 1590; ord. priest; joined the college at Seville upon its establishment in 1592. He came to Lisbon in April, 1597, where he became Rector of the English Residence, projected foundation of the college, purchased a house for the purpose, and dying bequeathed it to Ralph Sleightford.” —“Hist. Account of Lisbon College,” by Very Rev. Canon Croft.

In preparing the Aston genealogy I have received much assistance from Dame Mary Alfonsus, C.R.L., of the Convent of English Augustinian Canonesses, Newton Abbot (formerly of Louvain).

FRANCIS SKERT.

---

THE  
STOCKS AND WHIPPING-POST  
AT THORLEY.

IN bygone days every village had its stocks, its pound, and its constable, which were deemed essential to good order and government. The former instruments of detention and punishment were in general use among the Anglo-Saxons, and from the fourteenth to the eighteenth century were occupied with petty thieves, unruly servants, wife-beaters, hedge-tearers, Sabbath-breakers, vagrants, revilers, gamblers, drunkards, strolling players or musicians, and numerous other minor offenders. In 1405. an Act was passed ordaining that every village should provide itself with a pair of stocks, and the County Records give many presentments during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries of the stocks being "out of repair." They were probably more used on the Sabbath than any other day, as for the lesser offences against morals the transgressor had to come into the church at morning prayer about 12 o'clock and state publicly that he was sorry; he was then set in the stocks by the churchwardens, and remained there until the conclusion of evening prayer, about 4 o'clock. In towns the punishment was generally repeated on the next market day.

Whipping-posts were not instituted until the time of Queen Elizabeth, as all offenders up to that time were flogged at the cart's tail. The persons who underwent this form of physical punishment were usually vagrants and insane persons, women as well as men. In 1791. the whipping of women was prohibited, and shortly afterwards the posts ceased to be used for the purpose, but it was not until about a quarter of a century ago that flogging as a punishment for misdemeanours was abolished.

The stocks were in use, although only occasionally, up to the middle of the last century, but latterly they had been utilised solely for the exposure of drunkards. The sight of these poor wretches in durance vile only amused the most brutal of the populace, and without their employment being abrogated by any legal enactment they gradually fell into disuse, and, ceasing to be repaired by the parish, rapidly decayed, and were, save in a few instances, swept away. Those that remain in Hertfordshire are to be found at Aldbury (near Tring), Great Amwell, Datchworth (the whipping-post only), and Brent Pelham.



## STOCKS AND WHIPPING-POST AT THORLEY. 101

At Thorley tradition states that the stocks and post formerly stood on the wayside at the junction of the roads adjoining the Rectory garden. Some half a century ago they became very much decayed, and as it seemed likely they would disappear altogether, the Rev. Frederick Vandermeulen caused them to be removed into the churchyard and placed near to the ancient yew-tree. Upon the enlargement of the churchyard they were removed and fixed against the north wall. Some three months ago, finding them falling into almost hopeless decay, Mr. H. A. C. Chambers and Mr. Brooks generously offered to jointly defray the cost of reparation, if it were practicable; so, having secured the assent of the Rector and Churchwardens, the task of repair was entrusted to Messrs. Glasscock & Sons, of Bishop's Stortford. The remains were removed to their works, carefully dried, cleansed, and treated with preservatives, a new upper bar and end were provided, the post spliced, and they were refixed against the south wall in a line with the ancient yew-tree.

The grateful thanks of all parishioners and antiquaries generally are due to those to whom the preservation of these relics of a more barbarous age are due.

W. B. GERISH.

---

## AN OLD TERRIER OF GLEBE LANDS OF ASPENDEN.

Amongst the archives preserved in the parish of Aspenden in the county of Hertford, is an interesting map in colours of the Rectory and glebe lands taken Anno Domini 1744, when the Rev. Dr. Freman was Rector of the parish. Owing to the crudeness of the colouring, coupled with the fact that browns and yellows are the pigments principally used, it has not been thought advisable to produce this map in colours, but the accompanying illustration is in other respects a reduced facsimile of the original plan, and while it loses some of the charm and naiveté of the original it still gives us a good idea of the cartography which was deemed good and accurate enough for our ancestors. In these pages it is hardly necessary to explain that a Terrier of Church lands is not a Dominican monk, one of the Domini Canes as the brothers of the order of St. Dominic were sometimes called; nor is it even a common watch-dog kept by prudent rectors to prevent thieves from breaking into the parsonage house.

A terrier is simply an inventory or descriptive catalogue of real estate, and though at the present time the term is more closely associated with church property than with that of other holders it was originally used indifferently by lay and ecclesiastical proprietors alike.

The word 'terrier,' which is closely connected with the French word *terre*, 'land,' was originally nothing but the Norman-French translation of the still earlier Latin *terrarium* or *liber terrarius*, whence the word is sometimes spelt 'terrar.' It is described by Cowell and also in Jacob's Law Dictionary (1st edition 1607, 3rd edition 1736) as "a land roll or survey of lands, either of a single person or of a town, containing the quantity of acres, tenants' names, and such like." In the Exchequer there is a "Terrar of all the Glebe-lands in England," made about 11 Edward III (1337). See also Stat. 18 Eliz. (1576), c. 17. The officer of a monastery charged with the keeping of the terrier and the survey of the estates was called *terrarius canobialis*.

The more widely used word 'terrier' as applied to a dog is a perfectly correct qualifying adjective, signifying one that is kept for drawing animals from their earths. It should not, strictly

9

larva by which  
with West mounted

I ELD

Scraggs  
Zell  
Z.

ready hand No. Mad  
case of J.  
ready cut any J.  
in various Pigot  
from Body Map  
ready Pigot Body  
in J. Mail  
Lark J. Mail  
Lyn Westwood Pass  
the Lane No. Me  
small J. Mail  
of J.  
vs Red Head J.  
not B. B.  
vs J. Mail  
vs Body  
conclusion

The Street

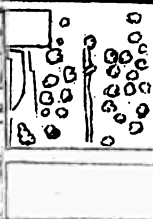
R I D O

ination

by which this was covered  
length each large Division  
the small Division  
Dimensions of any  
by the Row or Luck  
ular is readily known

14

v. mead Field





speaking, be used by doggy purists without the noun it qualifies, and we should not, for example, speak of a fox terrier, but of a fox terrier dog, he being at the present time the terrier dog *par excellence*.

A glance at our terrier with its 22 narrow strips scattered all over it (Nos. 1-22) will show that in 1744 Aspenden parish, like so much of England at that time, was farmed on the communal system, a system which had come down with almost unbroken tradition from the very earliest mediæval days, and it is difficult to conceive of any system more wasteful or inconvenient to all concerned. If this had been a parish, instead of merely a glebe, terrier, Stoney Field, Rea Mead, Windmill Hill, and Peridon would have been divided into scores, nay, perhaps even hundreds, of acre and half-acre strips, each owner having his various strips scattered all over the parish. In this map, however, all that concerns us is the location of the strips allotted to the Rectory, and their position is no more nor no less convenient, and the average quality of the soil no more nor no less fertile, than those of the strips of the other parishioners. But at the end of the eighteenth century a new spirit was engendered, and agriculturists like Jethro Tull, Arthur Young, and Coke of Holkham helped to popularise, if they did not introduce, a new system of cultivation and high farming, which was diametrically opposed to the old-fashioned wasteful methods, of which this terrier is such a notable example and interesting record. Inclosure Act after Inclosure Act was passed, until the ownership of millions of acres was moulded and consolidated into the form and shape to which we are accustomed at the present time. By an inclosure award of 1869, 350 acres out of a total of 1400 were enclosed, and the 22 strips which the Rev. Dr. Freman cultivated with so much unnecessary exertion and at so much loss of time are now transformed into a compact little holding of some half-dozen fields lying around or at a convenient distance from the Parsonage house.

In connection with the Rectory and glebe of Aspenden there appear to have been three Terriers, one of 1638, which contains a description of the land without any plan, a second undated, but probably drawn up at the close of the 17th century, also without a map, and a third, which is the subject of these notes, consisting of a map, and a bare recital of the fields and their acreage, without any attempt at description.

The first terrier gives an acreage of 23 a. 3 r. 1 p., the second of 24 a. 3 r. 0 p., and the third of 23 a. 2 r. 0 p. The acreage to-day is 21 a. 3 r. 11 p., so that the Rector has lost in quantity what he has gained in convenience.

As a matter of record and of general antiquarian interest, I have deemed it advisable to give in a schedule exact copies of the lands comprised in the terriers of 1638, and in the second one of later date, but it has been impossible to identify the various holdings or to reconcile the difference of acreage existing between the three recorded terriers and the present holding. The names Rea Mead and Peridon still survive; a part of the former is the village green and still unenclosed, and a part of Peridon, now called Perrydon, but fast being corrupted into Parrington, is a nursery garden. On the other side of the London North Road may be found the crumbling remains of an old windmill, which doubtless gave its name to Windmill Hill.

The aged and much loved Rector of Aspenden, the Rev. A. P. Sanderson, who knew every clod and stone upon the glebe, which for more than half a century had been his own, who had by heart and at heart every legend and tradition of his church and parish, who was Rector long before his 22 strips were crystallised and condensed by the Inclosure Act of 1869, has just resigned the living he has adorned so well, to the unspeakable regret of all who had the privilege to know him. He was a real, though the last, link between the Aspenden of Dr. Freman's time and the Aspenden of his own, and however much we recognize that the old order changeth, and must ever change, giving place to the new, still, it is always a satisfaction when the generation of to-day, living in an incessant turbulence of novelty and cataclysmic change, can turn back and join hands with one who in *his* turn can take hold of a still remoter and almost immemorial past, and give us one brilliant glimpse of it before he too becomes in his turn a creature of yesterday.

THOMAS TYLSON GREG, F.S.A.

#### ASPENDEN, 1638.

*A Terrier of the personage house, and all glebe Lands there, etc.: all of them being now in ye occupacon of Mr. Richard Taylor, Rector.*

Inprimis 3 acres of pasture and orchards at the homestall, butting about ye homestall, being in reasonable repayr.

It. in Moone-meade-field 3 roodes of arable land, butting upon the land of Willm Plumer in the West and upon Willm Plumers on the North.

It. in Peridowne 3 half acres butting upon Mr. Brands on the West and upon Henry Randolls on the North.

It. in Windmill field 3 roodes butting on the Kings high waie in the East, and on Lewis Crowders on the North.

It. in the same field one acre butting upon the Kings high way on the East and upon Henry Botteralls on the North.

It. in the same field one acre butting upon the riu' on the West and running up by John Snow's on the North.

It. in the same field 3 half acres butting upon the Kings high way on the East and upon John Snow's on the North.

It. in the same field 3 roodes lying by the Kings high waie on the East and butting upon William Burr's on the North.

It. in the same field one half acre butting upon Willm Burr's on the North and lying by John Hamonds on the East.

It. in the same field, one half acre butting upon Pease-meade on the West and by Abraham Tiplars on ye North.

It. in Stonie-field 3 acres butting upon Rie-meade on ye East and by John Snow's on the North.

It. there; one acre butting upon the high waie to Westmill on the East and leading by Abraham Tiplars on ye North.

It. there; 3 acres butting upon the high waie to Westmill on the East and by the land in the occupacon of John Snow on the North.

It. there; 2 acres and a half butt upon Sauncell meade on the West and by John Hamonds on the North.

It. there; 3 half acres butt upon Harts Croft on the North and leading by Willm Brown's on ye East.

It. there; One half acre butt upon Saneell on the South and leading by John Snow's on ye West.

It. in Rie-meade one pcell of Meadow containing a pole wide butt upon the river on the East and upon the Meadowe of John Snowe on the South and upon the Meadow of Samuel Kirby on the North.

It. in Little field in pish of Wakely one acre butt upon the land of Michael Jordan on the East and West and lying by the land of the said Michael Jordan on the North.

HENRY RANDALL } Churchwardens.  
 HENRY x WIN }  
 RICHARD x CHERRY, Sidesman.

ASPENDEN, 16—.

*A Terror of the Gleabes belonginge to the psonage of Aspenden in ye County of Hertford x.*

In a certaine feild called Stoney feild is one halfe acre of areable land abutting on a certaine feild belonging to Watbones caled Sanswayes on the south.

One acre and a halfe in ye same feilde lying by ye highway leading to Westmill on ye west side and Hartscroft on ye north head.

Thre acres in ye same feilde abutting uppon Beamead east.

One acre in ye same feild abutting uppon Rifford water east.

Thre acres in ye same feild on Rifford hill ye east hed abutting on the high waye.

Two acres and a halfe in ye s<sup>d</sup> feild lying on the North side of ye Balke y<sup>t</sup> ptes Westmill and Aspenden pishes the west hed toward Sansway nether corner.

In a certaine feild called Windemill feild is

One halfe acre ye west head abutting on Jo. Hamonds Pease Mead.

One half acre in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> feild one end abutting on Tounceley Valley south.

Thre roods in the s<sup>d</sup> feild lying along by the Roade side east and Tounceley Vally south head.

One acre and a halfe in ye s<sup>d</sup> feild abutting on ye roade east called Draggon Bush peice.

Thre roodes in ye s<sup>d</sup> feild abutting on the roade east.

One acre in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> feild abutting on y<sup>e</sup> high way on y<sup>e</sup> west.

Thre roods in the s<sup>d</sup> feild abutting on the high way easte.

In a certaine feild called Perrydon <sup>1</sup> is

One acre and a halfe abutting on Pryor lane on the east.

In a certaine feild called Monemead feild is

Thre roodes the east head abutting on Chappell feild.

In a certaine feild called Littell feild is

One acre the lands of James Snow lying on both sides of it.

In a certaine Meade called Reameade is

One Roode the east head abutting on y<sup>e</sup> riuer y<sup>e</sup> west head on Pryor lane.

The psonage house and homestall conteyning foure acres Lying betwene Aspenden strete on y<sup>e</sup> North and Woodlane on the south the land of Raf Freman Esq<sup>r</sup> west and the land of Willyam Burre east.

RICHARD [SMA?]WELL.

<sup>1</sup> With reference to this field-name, the spelling Peridon (*circa* 1700) is hardly old enough, but it may be right. If so, it obviously represents the Middle English *pery-don*. The M.E. *pery*, also *piry*, *piris*, is from A.S. *pirige*, a pear-tree, not a word of native origin, but fashioned from Latin *pirum*, a pear. Hence *pery-don* is precisely 'pear-tree hill.' *Don*, as usual, is the unstressed form of *down*, a hill.—WALTER W. SKRAT.

THOMAS TYLSON GREG, F.S.A.



## OLD PLACE-NAMES OF HERTFORDSHIRE.

IN MS. Ee. 4. 20 in the Cambridge University Library, at p. 80, I find a memorandum of the parishes contained in the various "deaneries" in Hertfordshire, which I have copied out, and reproduce below. I suppose the date of the writing is about 1400.

I append a "translation" showing, as far as I can, the corresponding modern English names; but am somewhat puzzled by some of them, which I consequently give in italics, with a guess as to their meaning wherever it seemed worth while to attempt one. Altogether, about three of the names seem doubtful.

Where we can identify them, it becomes interesting to see how the spellings in the present list affect the conclusions arrived at in my article on the Place-names of Hertfordshire. Speaking generally, they agree very well with the explanations there given, and tend to confirm them. They show, for example, that Bengeo was formerly Benningho; that Elstree was Idulvestre or 'Eadwulf's tree'; that Gaddesden was Gatesdene; that Hexton was Hekstenston, i.e. Hēahstān's town; that Hinxworth was Henxsteworthe or 'Hengest's worth'; that Lilley was Lynleye, or 'flax field'; that Rickmansworth was Rykemeresworthe, i.e. 'Rīcmær's worth'; that Ridge was Rugge, a common old spelling of the A.S. *hyrcg*, 'back,' or 'ridge'; and so on.

As to Kelshall, we obtain a new light. My former conclusion was that it meant 'Kel's hill,' named from "a man whose name could be written as *Kel* in Norman times." I could get no further, because there was nothing to explain the spelling with *e*. But the new form *Kuleshulle* is helpful; it shows that the *e* was a vowel which could also appear as *u*; that is to say, was the A.S. *y*. The A.S. form would have been *Cylles hyll*, i.e. 'Cyl's hill'; the *l* being doubled in the genitive. Cyl is the strong form answering to the weak form Cylla, which appears in Birch, Cart. Saxon., iii. 534.

As to Stevenage, we find that the correct form of the prefix, viz. *Stiithen*, for A.S. *stithan*, occurs at a later date than might have been expected.

I have a further remark to make as to Therfield, which I have provisionally explained as 'Thyra's field.' Dr. H. Bradley has

kindly pointed out to me that another possible explanation is simply 'dry field'; from the A.S. *thyrre*, dry. The latter explanation is certainly the better in the case of *Thyrranmors*, in Birch, Cart. Saxon., ii. 403.

**MEMORANDUM DE ECCLESIIS PAROCH: IN DIUERSIS DECANAT: INFRA  
COMITAT: HERTFORDIE EXISTENTIBUS.**

1. Baudak. Asewelle. Waulington. Bigraue. Clothale. Sandone. Wakeleye. Aspedene. Mondene maior. Mondene minor. Wyleys. Henxsteworthe. Caldecote. Westone. Kulehulle. Tyrefelde. Esendene. Bradefelde. Erdelye. Benif[n]gtone. Codrethe. Trokkings. Wakkerne. Westmelne. Estone. Cadewelle.—xxvi.

2. Hiohe. Mendesdene. Chiusfeld. Dineale. Knebworthe. Waldene regis. Stithenaha. Kymtone. Grauale. Wylemondele Maior. Wylemondele Minor. Lylene. Offalsey. Pyrton. Lecheworthe.—xv.

3. Hertford. *Ecclesia omnium sanctorum*. *Ecclesia sancti Nicholai*. *Ecclesia sanote Marie ma*. *Ecclesia sanote Marie mi*. *Ecclesia sancti Andree*. Brantefeld. Watton. Aete maior. Aete minor. Welewe. Esendene. Beiford. Digeneswelle. Bacheworthe. Benningho. Tywyng. Hertfordingsbery. Sauecompe. Stapelforde. Berkamstede. Hatfeld.—xxi.

4. Berkamstede. *Ecclesia omnium sanctorum*. *Ecclesia sanote Marie*. Flamstede. Kenesworthe. Gatesdene maior. Gatesdene minor. Hemelstede. Hamstede. Bouendene. Fene. Aldebery. Wigeton. Childlangehye (*sic*). Puteham. Treinge. Audeham. Mimmes. Normimmes. Wathamestede. Harpedene.—xviii.

5. *Ecclesia sancti Petri*. Capella *sancti Michael*. Sandrugs. Rugge. Kingsbery. *Ecclesia sancti Stephani*. Northage (*sic*). Barnette. Hertsheued. Watforde. Rykemesworthe. Sarst. Langelsi. Redburn. Hextenston. Norton. Newenham. Wildene. Codicote. Sepchale. Tiduluestre. Astone. Wyneslawe. Greneberwe. Horewode.

**THE SAME, IN A MODERN FORM.**

**MEMORANDUM CONCERNING THE PARISH CHURCHES IN THE DIFFERENT  
"DEANERIES" WITHIN THE COUNTY OF HERTFORD.**

1. Baldock. Ashwell. Wallington. Bygrave. Clothall. Sandon. Wakeley. Aspeden. Greater and Lesser Munden. Willian. Hinxworth. Caldecote. Weston. Kelshall. Therfield. Essendon. Broadfield. Ardeley. Bennington. Cottred. Throcking. Walkern. Westmill. Aston. *Cadwelle* [Caldwell?].—*In all*, 26.

N.B.—All these places are in the north of the county.

2. Hitchin. Minsden. Chivesfield. Dinsley. Knebworth. King's Walden. Stevenage. Kimpton. Graveley. Much and Little Wymondley. Lilley. Offley. Pirton. Letchworth.—*In all*, 15.

N.B.—All these places are in the north-west of the county. Temple Dinsley is near Ippolitts.

3. Hertford. Church of All Saints; Church of St. Nicholas; Church of Greater St. Mary; Church of St. Mary the Less; Church of St. Andrew. Bramfield. Watton. Ayott St. Peter and Ayott St. Lawrence. Welwyn.

Esendon. Bayford. Digswell. Datchworth. Bengoe. Tewin. Hertingfordbury. Sacombe. Stapleford. (Little) Berkhamptstead. Hatfield.—*In all*, 21.

N.B.—Mostly in the middle of the county, and at no great distance from Hertford; all except Batchworth and Berkhamptstead. Therefore I assume Batchworth to be an error for Datchworth, and Berkhamptstead to mean Little Berkhamptstead. Great Berkhamptstead is mentioned in the next section.

4. Berkhamptstead. Church of All Saints; Church of St. Mary [i.e. Great Berkhamptstead and Berkhamptstead St. Mary]. Flamstead. Kensworth. Great Gaddesden. Little Gaddesden. Hemel Hempstead [*made into two names*]. Bovington. *Fenle*. Aldbury. Wigginton. Chiltern (?) Langley. Puttenham. Tring. Aldenham. South Mimms. North Mimms. Wheathampstead. Harpenden.—*In all*, 18 [really 20].

N.B.—All to the west of the county. I do not understand *Fenle*. If we count Berkhamptstead as *one*, and reduce Hemelstede and Hamstede to Hemel Hempstead, the arithmetic comes right.

5. Church of St. Peter. Chapel of St. Michael. Sandridge. Ridge. Kingsbury. Church of St. Stephen. Northaw. Barnet. *Hortepowd*. Watford. Rickmansworth. Sarratt. Langley. Redbourn. Hexton. Norton. Newnham. Walden. Codicote. Shephall. Elstree. Aston. *Wyneslanes*. *Gronberwe*. *Horwode*.

N.B.—Several of these places are in the south of the county; but others, such as Hexton, are quite remote, and could hardly have been in the same division. In fact, this list is partly additional, and is incomplete. No place seems to be mentioned to the east of the meridian of Greenwich. The names in italics I do not wholly understand; but I think that the last three names on the list represent Winslow, Grandborough, and Horwood, which all lie quite close together in the adjoining county of Buckinghamshire. Mr. Andrews kindly suggests that the "Aston" which is the last name but three may be Abbot's Aston in Bucks., as Aston in Herts. is mentioned in paragraph No. 1.

The "Church of St. Peter" is, doubtless, the parish church at St. Albans. The places now called St. Michael's and St. Stephen's, as well as Kingsbury manor, are quite close to the same city.

Temple Dinalay is not included in my former name-list. It is said to have derived the prefix Temple from the Knights Templars; and, after the fall of the Templars, it passed to the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem. The prefix Dina- may be compared with the genitives Dinnes and Dynes in Kemble's Index. Of these, Dynes seems the better form, from the nom. Dyne, which occurs as early as 816 in Birch, Cart. Saxon., i. 495. If this be right, Dinalay means 'Dyne's lea.'

WALTER W. SKRAT.

NOTES ON PLANS OF THE  
**TOWNSHEND ESTATE, HERTFORD,**  
 1802.

(The Plans work out as nearly as possible to a scale of 8 chains to 1 inch. There is no indicated scale on them.)

*That* the extreme N.W. part of Balls Park ended at 5 chains N.W. of the Corporation Post on Balls Hill, and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  chains from the extreme S.E. end of Springfield in Mangrove Lane.

*That* in 1802 there was no lodge of Balls Park in Mangrove Lane, but only a very small plantation—there was no roadway or indication of a footway or roadway into Balls Park from that point.

*That* a dotted line indicative of a footway entered at the gate of the Hermitage and went very nearly straight to the entrance of Balls House on the N.W. side.

Mangrove Wood—The first paddock or Warren.

The second paddock or Harp. Stockwood.

Part of Fig Lawn.

Little or Upper White Hills on the N. side of London Road, commencing opposite the gardener's cottage and going eastward.

*That* Balls Park was bounded by Mangrove Lane, London Road, Jenningsbury Farm and moat on the E., and Blue Close Farm on the S.

Wheat Croft was late R. J. Brassey's land.

Thos. Fletcher was tenant of the Chalkpit, 2 a. 3 r. 16 p., on the Gallows Hill Road, and P. Wilson above it.

Pryors Wood, Hertford Heath, was called Brimstone Grove. Newlands Grove was at the N. end of Balls Wood.

*That* a lane is shown from Jenningsbury Farm at the W. end of Newlands Grove about  $12\frac{1}{2}$  chains long, and a dotted line down the ride of Balls Wood for about  $39\frac{1}{2}$  chains more, and, then turns due W. to Wade's Farm (? Wards).

Wades Grove is shown, "or Wades Farm Wood."

*That* on the N.E. side of Little or Upper White Hills was a part of Little Hogsdell.

Field names on Jenningsbury Farm :—

Great Partridge and Little Partridge, Ben Croft, Bush Hill, Hither Haugh or Lower Hart Field, Haddy Croft or Addecot, Upper, Middle, and Lower Newlands, Hough Croft, Torrington Close, Stony Minshons, Barley Close, Fig Lawn.

Blue Close Farm, Ducketts and Short Croft Farms. The cottage at Blue Close was the farmhouse and had a moat round it on three sides. Blue Close on N., and behind and in front of same was Rowan Close, Pickle Croft, Atwoods field, Bone Croft or Bond Croft, Elmfield, Lay Field, Sowards Croft or Sow Croft.

*That* going on from Blue Close to Duckett's Farm, and on to Reed's Farm, (formerly Mr. Dent's land) and down the green lane directly S., were Wade's Grove, Wade's Farm and Hatch Grove, and at the S. end of Mr. Dent's land was Short Croft House and garden, and "Swade" (? Wade) Field.

*That* the turning to the E. at Reeds Farm appeared to stop at that point and go no further, and that the direct road was down the green lane to the south.

*That* Wade's Farm was bounded on the N. by Jenningsbury; on the W. by Ducketts and Blue Close, Mr. Dent's land, and Short Croft Farm, and Wade's Grove; South by the road from Monks Green, and that to Goose Green; and E. by Dalmonds Farm, and Balls Wood.

Names of Fields: Revels, Margery Close, Shed or Shut Close, Stubbards, Moon Grove, Mutton Field, and others.

*That* the road from Monks Green on the turning to Goose Green northwards, was only partly enclosed, and did not connect with the road stopped off at Reed's Farm.

Darmans or Dalmonds Farm had a moat at the Farm House.

Names of Fields: Poor Clover, Little Clover, Heath, or Captain's Field, Minshon, or Rush Mead, Beggars Hall, Pond, Middle and Great Grays, Bleak Field, Dalmonds Lay, or Grays Moor, Mark, or Margaret's Mead, Knights Field, or Upper Hatchetts Moor, and next to Dalmonds Green, Trundle, Giddings, Sheep Croft, Newlands, Red Hills, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  an acre in Balls Hook, late North's Land.

*That* on Bride's Farm were Judd's Bottom, Gosmore or Gosberry, Hilly Field, Hobbyhouse Field, Upper Bushey or Upper Minshon Mead, Shortlands, also the lands called Beaumonts or Beamans on the E. side of the Hertford to Hoddesdon Road

beyond Haileybury College, part was also on the S. side of Hailey Lane, and comprised Beamans or Roundfield, Barnfield, Lower Barnfield or Pond Field, Upper Long Mead, Sandpit, Field, Lower Mead or Long Croft, and Brambly Beaman or Clay Field. Brickkiln Farm. (Lines' Brickkiln.)

*That* the Claypits were in Great Hogsdell Field, and there was also part of Little Hogsdell Field there.

*That* Chadwell Mead extended beyond the parish boundary between St. John's and Little Amwell, at the New River Head.

*That* Cockbush Field extended N.E. ; 55 chains lay on the N. side of the Ware Road between it and the old road in the Meads, but only 44 chains on the S. side of the road, and was cut in two by Mr. Gobsell's land on that side.

*That* the Sewage works stand on Milking Cowlease, and that Ranger Mead is on the North of it.

*That* Hogsdell Road was only called a footway, and that Ed. Osbourne was Tenant of the Springfield portion on the S. side, and Widow Holton held the N.W. corner of what is now Balls Park, 2 a. 1 r. 33 p.

*That* the water from the Dicker Mill Tail went north across the Hoppitt from the entrance gates into the Old River Lea.

*That* Mr. Manser's garden on the N.W. side of the stream to Dicker Mill wheel, and between it and the old River Lea, was part of the Hoppitts.

*That* the part on which Mr. Manser's house stands, and between the Navigation and the stream to the Mill wheel, and from the bridge to the garden wall of the Mill Yard was also the Hoppitts.

*That* Ed. Ellis was tenant of the Priory House, Garden, Timber Yard, and pasture adjoining. Mr. Hill was tenant of Old Hall Mead and garden adjoining, and of the Folly Yard up to and including Phipps' Yard to the back side of the foundry.

*That* James Osborne and Aron Green held the sheds on N.W. side of Mr. Harrington's new office, and to the boundary of Little Hartham.

*That* Little Hartham between the Navigation and the Old River Lea, on its S. side was about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  chains long ; on its W. side  $2\frac{1}{2}$  chains ; and on the E. side 2 chains ; and that its average distance from the W. side of Osborne's long shed was about 1 chain and 14 links, it had no buildings upon it. That Little Hartham on the N. side of the Old River Lea was about 2 chains and 16 links long, and about 52 links wide, and had a way from its S. end into Hartham Lane  $5\frac{1}{2}$  chains long and 24 links wide, but the further part was 32 links wide for

about 1 chain long. All Little Hartham belonged to the Corporation.

*That* Ranger Mead extended from the old Engine House in the King's Meads, first for  $5\frac{1}{2}$  chains long against the Manifold Ditch, and 4 chains wide toward the W. ; and then widened to  $10\frac{1}{2}$  chains between a ditch and the Navigation, and  $9\frac{1}{2}$  chains wide westward to another ditch.

R. T. ANDREWS.



## KELSHALL CHURCH.

THE church stands on high ground ("upon a hill at the edge of the Champion") at the west end of the village; its lofty tower is a well-known landmark. To the north-east, east, and south-east is a series of small ponds; outside the north wall of the churchyard is a depression in the ground which suggests a moat.

Kelshall is an instructive example of a village church built principally in one period, and that a very interesting one, viz. of the earliest phase of the Perpendicular. In the Powell MS. in the British Museum it is described under date of the 14th May, 1806:

"a very good old church, the nave divided from its side aisles by fine light arches, and pillars with windows above them in regular order, of about beginning of 16th century. In the nave are the original oak benches for ye congregation, the aisles are rafter'd roof't, some of which is in original painting there is a singural sort of recess at the N.W. end."

About 1870. the church, except the tower, was restored during the rectorship of the Rev. G. R. Turner, and, to judge from the points of interest remaining, the work appears to have been judiciously done, except perhaps the chancel roof, the main beams of which have been rather crudely cut away, leaving about two feet projecting from the walls, and now presenting the appearance of a hammer-beam roof.

The church consists of tower of three stages at the west end, clerestoried nave of four bays, north and south aisles, south porch with parvise over, and chancel.

A most unusual feature is the recess in the north-west angle of the north aisle; few similar instances are known—one is at St. Sepulchre, Northampton, another at the west end of the nave at St. Margaret's, Lowestoft; and Cussans says he thinks there is a similar niche at St. Giles, Norwich. The Kelshall recess is about 13 feet high and 1 ft. 8 ins. wide, rebated for a door; on the north jamb are two hinge hooks remaining out of three, and on the other jamb two bolt holes are discernible, the lowest about 4 ft. 6 ins. from the ground. It is supposed to be a locker for a processional cross or for banner staves. The position of the recess is not indicated on the exterior of the building.

To the left of the recess the extremely elegant design and proportions of the west window of the north aisle demand attention. This and the east window of this aisle are sketched in Add. MSS.



6,748 and 6,756 in the British Museum. The window is distinctly perpendicular as to its mullions; but is without transom, showing it to be an example of Perpendicular in its earliest stage. It is of three lights; the head of the centre light is very beautiful. The unusual arrangement of the single transom in the other windows of this aisle should be noticed. These windows are all of two lights, and in the head of the easternmost in the north wall is the only old stained glass remaining in the church. Salmon, who visited Kelshall about 1728, says: "In the windows are many Saints, Apostles, Evangelists; but much defaced. At the west end, a head with a Saxon Royal Crown upon it." East of this aisle window a marked difference in the design of the aisle roof will be observed, commencing with a beautiful boss representing a female head; four of the panels each contain seven gold stars on a blue ground; from this and from the lilies ornamenting another boss in this portion of the roof, it may be judged that the east end of this aisle was a chapel dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary.

There is a seraph corbel in the north wall, and an angel corbel in the east wall, near the respond of the chancel arch. The nave and aisle roofs were repainted about forty years ago, in accordance with the original colouring and pattern. There are five angel corbels on each side of the nave; the bosses both of nave and aisles are very fine, and exhibit a variety of design.

Cussans says that the painting of the chancel roof is copied from the church of Palgrave in Suffolk. The chancel arch is lofty; above it in the roof is a small grotesque head similar to one at Ware. On the north side are the two doorways of the rood-loft; the lower, behind the pulpit, is blocked.

The chancel screen is of late fourteenth or early fifteenth century work, cut down to about four feet in height. There are four panels, containing shallow recessed trefoil cusped canopies. Within the canopies, commencing from the north, are the portraits of St. Edmund and St. Edward, and south of the entrance into the chancel are the portraits of two Bishops, whose names have been wilfully and maliciously deleted; to our loss. The names of the two Saint Kings remain. St. Edmund is facing south, and holds in his right hand a broadly fletched arrow pointing downward and northward. St. Edward faces north, and holds in his right hand a ring. Both the kings are dark-bearded, crowned, and with a nimbus. The first Bishop faces south; in his right hand he holds a book, and in his left a pastoral staff; he is vested in amice and cope, and wears a green mitre. The second Bishop faces

north; his right hand is raised in the act of benediction, his left holds a staff; he is vested in chasuble, dalmatic, and tunicle, and wears a red mitre.

Miss Swatman, of Kelshall Rectory, has made a painting of this screen, excellently reproducing its details in the crimson, green, and other tints of the original.

In the chancel the windows are late Decorated; on the north side their exterior stonework is modern and of two lights. The east window is of three lights. Near the south-east angle is the priest's door. On the south side are two windows of two lights.

On the line of the string course of the east wall at the north end, the corbel, which consists of a remarkable head, should be noticed. There are five fleur de lys on the south side, and below are two widely separated hands. Above the south end of the string course is another corbel, an angel with extended wings, but not level with the first-named. These may be remains of a reredos, as Salmon writes as follows: "In the chancel window, a lamb upon a pedestal, adorned with gilding, supported by a man's hand."

A Jacobean monument at the north-east angle deserves a passing word on account of the excellent sentiments to which it gives expression. On the west side is "Crede et salus eris," above is a representation of Faith, on the east side is "Fac hoc et vives," with one of Charity above.

The roof corbels are eight in number, four on either side. It has been asserted that they are of modern workmanship; but, if so, I think it will be admitted that the artist has well caught the spirit of the old craftsmen. The expression of sorrow on the woman's face at the south-east is very beautiful.

In the nave between the screen and the faldstool is the brass of "Richard Adane and Maryon his wyff." The inscription, given in full in Mr. W. F. Andrews' "Memorial Brasses in Hertfordshire Churches," and interesting as an early example of English, states that "The which Richard dyed—in the yer of our Lord mcccc ,"—here a space is left for the year of his decease, but never filled up; the inscription gives us to understand that the memorial was prepared during Richard Adane's lifetime, and that the year was "trulie mcccc five & thyrty" (1435)—whether of the memorial, or of the decease, is not quite clear.

The arcade capitals resemble those of Ware; the clerestory windows are of two lights cinquefoiled; the font is modern, date 1875.

The south aisle has two two-light Perpendicular windows; at the east end of the south wall is a piscina, with basin of eight scallops and a drain.

The south door and porch are opposite the blocked-up doorway of the north aisle; a little to the west of the south door is the doorway of the staircase leading to the parvise. On this door is a massive wooden cased lock, which can only be locked from the outside. The upper door opening into the parvise has a similar lock.

The tower arch is of good proportions. Salmon says: "at the top of the west window in glass under the steeple, a shield, gules, three Saxon Royal Crowns or, the same upon the breast of a cherubim at the roof; on the roof, a great deal of old painting, the figures all pretty plain; but the history not discovered."

There are five bells; only three are now in use, the others are supposed to have been cracked in a fire which took place in the tower some fifty years ago.

When North wrote, about 1886, the tower was considered too unsafe to allow of any ringing. He mentions that the gleaming bell was rung at 8 a.m. and 5 p.m. The inscriptions on the bells, which are taken from North, are as follows:—

1. "Edward Chevy, Chwarden. R. Catlin fecit 1748."
- 2, 4, 5. "Milo Graie me fecit 1642."
3. "Wm. Shackleton, C Warden, John Briant Hartford fecit 1790."

The unrestored tower will give an idea of the general aspect presented by the exterior of the majority of our old parish churches fifty to sixty years ago, and is in strong contrast to the restored portion. The tower windows are very much dilapidated, those of the belfry least so. The foundation stone is at the north-west corner; and on the north side, on the ground, is part of the octagonal shaft of the old Perpendicular font. Pridmore gives a drawing of this font, showing a bowl square at the top, on an octagonal stem with plain mouldings.

The old hinges remain of the disused north doorway. The labels over this door and over all the windows of the north aisle are terminated by the original ugly heads.

On the south side is the porch; its roof has ten rafters; on either side is a stone bench with wooden seat. At the north end of the eastern bench is a convex projection of masonry, possibly concealing the stoup. The doorway into the nave is Perpendicular. The west spandril contains a double fine-leaved rose; the east spandril has a conventional flower. The staple and large ring, the very large keyhole, and the lifter of the door handle, deserve special notice. Over the gable of the parvise is an unrestored cross.

The church is dedicated to St. Faith.

The church plate consists of—(1) paten, date 1685-6, weight 4 oz. 8 dwt., makers' mark C. & F. in shield (there is a similar mark on a paten at St. Mary Arches, Exeter); (2) cup, date 1872-3, weight 12 oz. 3 dwt.; (3) paten, 1872-3, weight 4 oz. 10 dwt.; (4) glass flagon, silver-mounted; (5 and 6) flagon and paten, old pewter.

In the churchyard, a little south-east of the priests' door in the chancel, are the remains of the churchyard cross. They support a sundial. There are two steps, a four-sided base with chamfered angles, octagonal shaft about 3 feet high chamfered near the base; the total height is about 6 ft. 6 ins.

Powell, whose MS. of 1806. is quoted above, writes:—"From Kelshall walked back in the rain to Tharsfield; the good landlady made a fire to dry my coat; there mounted and rode over an open country and downs 3 miles to Royston."

H. T. POLLARD.



# ANNUAL REPORT,

## 1905.

**Membership of the Society.**—The Council, in presenting to the members the Seventh Annual Report and Balance Sheet, are able to report a small increase in the membership, the total at the end of the year being 178, as against 169 at the close of 1904. During the year eleven members have resigned from various causes, one, Mr. T. J. Day, has passed away, while twenty new members have been elected. As some acknowledgment of his interest in the Society and of his labours in elucidating the etymology of our Hertfordshire place-names, the Council elected the Rev. Professor Skeat, D.C.L., LL.D., an Honorary Member of the Society.

**The Council.**—In accordance with Rule 7 the following five members of the Council, Messrs. J. L. Glasscock, H. R. H. Gosselin-Grimshawe, John A. Hunt, J. Webster Kirkham, and the Rev. H. A. Lipscomb, retire in rotation, but are eligible and offer themselves for re-election. The Annual Meeting will be asked to re-elect these gentlemen, and also to re-elect the Treasurer, Secretary, and Assistant Secretary.

**The Balance Sheet.**—It will be seen that a balance of some £15 is carried forward to 1906 account, but against this has to be set the cost of printing Part 3, Vol. II, of the "Transactions," less the amount already paid. The Council find that the annual charge of the "Transactions" is such a heavy item compared with the income that they have under consideration the advisability of issuing the papers for 1905 and 1906 together in one part. Each annual issue now costs about £80, or roughly 7s. for each member (omitting value of stock copies, etc.), and this barely leaves sufficient margin for the current expenses. By issuing the two years papers in one part early in 1907 considerable economy in production would be effected, and the members would be but little inconvenienced by the delay.

The stock of "Transactions," Vols. I and II, Catalogue of Hertfordshire Maps, Parts 1, 2, and 3, and the "Monumental Brasses of Hertfordshire," large and small paper, are valued at about £140. Members are urged to complete their sets of the former, as when the quantity in stock becomes reduced only complete volumes will be supplied.

**Annual Meeting and Excursions.**—During the year the Society has held its Seventh Annual Meeting and three Summer Excursions. The

former was held at the Old Town Hall, Hitchin, and had a good attendance. In the absence of the President, the chair was taken by Mr. W. Frampton Andrews, who gave the opening address, dealing more particularly with ecclesiastical buildings of the past in Hertfordshire. Mr. H. P. Pollard read a paper upon "The Religious Orders in Hitchin," and after an interval for the examination of the exhibits and for refreshments, Mr. F. Johnstone Page gave "Some Account of Wymondley Castle," followed by Mr. R. T. Andrews with a paper upon "Recent Discoveries at Welwyn." The Society's grateful acknowledgments are due to Mr. H. F. Hatch and to the Local Committee, to whose efforts the success of the meeting was largely due. A fine collection of local antiquities was exhibited, and thanks are due to Miss Capel Sewell, Mrs. Buttenshaw, Mrs. Long, the late Canon Hensley, Messrs. G. Aylott, G. J. Buller, F. W. Griggs, H. F. Hatch, T. B. Latchmore, Geoffry Lucas, W. Ransom, F.S.A., Lawson Thompson, and others for the loan of these.

Excursions were held in June, July, and August, when visits were paid to Hyde Hall, Sandon, Sandonbury, Brent Pelham Hall, Delamere House, the Manor House, the Old Hall and the Priory at Wymondley, earthworks at "Hankins," Sandon, "Chamberlains," "Shonks," and the Mount, Brent Pelham, and Wymondley Castle; the churches of Sandon, Kelshall, Meesden, Brent Pelham, Stocking Pelham, and Great Wymondley.

The Council tender their thanks to the clergy of the churches specified for their courtesy and kindness in permitting the members to inspect their churches, registers, plate, etc. The Society's thanks are also due to Mr. and Mrs. Ed. Exton Barclay for their very acceptable hospitality on the occasion of their visit to Brent Pelham Hall, to Mr. and Miss Williams, of Sandonbury, and to the owners and occupiers of other places visited. The interest of these excursions was enhanced by the papers read by members and friends, the greater number of which will be printed in the next issue of the "Transactions."

**Publications.**—The following "Transactions" have been issued:—  
 Prices to members: Vol. I, 1899–1901: Part I, 2s. 6d.; II, 3s. 6d.; III, 5s. Index to Vol. I, 1s. Cases for binding, 1s. 6d. Completed volume bound, 15s. Vol. II, 1902–4: Parts I and II, 3s. 6d. each. Part III (including Index to Vol. II.), 5s. Completed volume bound, 15s.

The following local publications are also offered to members at the prices affixed, but as in some cases but few copies remain, early application is desirable:—

Hall's "Place-Names of Hertfordshire." Interleaved. 3s.

"Norden's Description of Hertfordshire, 1598." With life, portrait, and bibliography of Norden. Map, title, and arms in facsimile. Small paper, 7s. 6d.; large paper, 15s.

"Memorial Brasses in Hertfordshire Churches." Small paper, 5s.; large paper, 10s.

"A Hertfordshire St. George, or the Story of Piers Shonks and the Pelham Dragon." 1s.

"The Eleanor Cross at Waltham," 1791. Size 18½ in. by 11½ in. A two-page quarto pamphlet describing the Cross in detail is supplied with this. 5s.

"The Place-Names of Hertfordshire." By Professor Skeat. 3s. 6d., or interleaved 4s. 6d.

"A Hertfordshire Robin Hood, or the story of Jack o' Legs, the Giant of Weston." 1s.

"A Catalogue of Hertfordshire Maps," in three parts. Parts I and II, 1s. 6d. each.

"The Mayers and their Song or some account of the First of May and its observance in Hertfordshire." 1s.

"A Hertfordshire Witch, or the story of Jane Wenham, the 'Wise Woman' of Walkern." 1s.

**Dictionary of Hertfordshire Biography.**—As was stated in 1904, a beginning has been made with this very useful but somewhat difficult undertaking. It is apparent, however, that sufficient support will not be forthcoming for some years to warrant the issue of the work in volume form, so it is proposed to print a certain number of biographies in each issue of the "Transactions," and thus form the nucleus of material for a separate work. The Editorial Committee will be glad to receive assistance in the compilation of biographies of Hertfordshire worthies.

**Habitation for the Society.**—During the year the Council have had under consideration the question of obtaining a permanent habitation for the Society's books, prints, and publications, etc., as well as a place in which to hold Council meetings, but up to the present they have arrived at no decision, as it seems that a building which is centrally situated, i.e. near Broxbourne, and within the Society's financial compass, is unobtainable.

**Albury Church Chest.**—The Council have pleasure in reporting that this very fine piece of church furniture, dating probably from the fifteenth century, which for many years lay mouldering in the sexton's tool-shed, has, by the efforts of the Society, been restored to the church from whence it had been removed. The hearty thanks of all archæologists are due to the Vicar and Churchwardens for acceding to the Council's request for its preservation.

**Alteration of County Boundaries.**—During the past year an attempt was made to alter the ancient boundary of the county on its eastern side. This was strongly opposed by everyone interested in the antiquity of this and the neighbouring county of Essex, and resulted in the scheme being rejected by the Parliamentary Committee.

**Preservation of Local Antiquities.**—The base of the village cross at Kelshall. This unique relic in Hertfordshire has been suffered to lie

for many years in a pond by the roadside, and an attempt by the Society to have it replaced with due protection in the village green was unfavourably received by the District Council. It has been scheduled as an Ancient Monument, and it is hoped that the County Council will take it under its care.

**The Stocks and Whipping-Post at Thorley.**—Some years ago the Council called attention to the rapidly decaying condition of these relics, but nothing was done towards preserving them. However, recently, by permission of the Rector and Churchwardens and at the expense of Messrs. Brooke and Chambers, they have been very carefully repaired, treated with preservatives, and refixed in a more convenient position by the south wall, opposite the ancient yew, and protected with iron railings.

**The Figure of the Samaritan Woman at Hoddesdon.**—At the initiative of the Society, this interesting figure, which for many years formed the head of the conduit erected by Sir Marmaduke Rawdon in 1645, was rescued by the District Council and conveyed to the building on the Council's Rye-farm. Although at present there is an adverse feeling to its restoration to public view, it is hoped that ere long this sole public relic of Hoddesdon's greatest resident may be judiciously renovated and placed on a pedestal with an inscription recording its history, on some convenient site in the town.

**The Conduit Head at Wymondley Priory.**—The overthrown condition of this interesting connection with the monastic house and the later building which occupies the site, was observed with much regret at the recent excursion. However, upon approaching the owner, Colonel Unwin Heathcote, he willingly assented to have it re-erected, if practicable. An enlarged view of the structure as it existed about a quarter of a century ago was prepared by Mr. W. H. Fox, F.S.A., as a guide to the workmen to whom the task of repairing it should be entrusted, and probably by the time this Report appears the work will have been carried out.

**"The Ancient Monuments Preservation Acts, 1883 and 1900."**—The Council, observing with some alarm the condition of several of the most valuable objects of antiquarian and historic interest in the county, memorialized the County Council to take over the guardianship of the Ancient Monuments in Hertfordshire. This suggestion was favourably received by that body, who requested the Society to schedule the chief monuments and ascertain whether the custodians thereof would be willing to transfer their custody to the central authority. Negotiations are at present pending, and it is hoped that the arrangement will be brought to a successful issue. The four monuments are :—

1. The Eleanor Cross at Waltham.
2. The Cave at Royston.
3. The Priory at Kings Langley.
4. The "Six Hills" at Stevenage.



**Photographs and Prints.**—The Society is indebted to Mr. A. Whitford Anderson and Mr. E. E. Squires for the loan of negatives for the purpose of preparing slides for use at the annual meeting. The Society's collection of prints, numbering about 2,000, is kept at the Museum, Fore Street, Hertford, and may be consulted by members at any reasonable time.

**Archæological Notes and Queries.**—This record of "local bygones," which appears on the first Saturday in each month in the *Hertfordshire Mercury*, is now in the seventh year of its existence. The Publishers have arranged to supply the twelve monthly issues which contain these columns post free for 2s.

**Archæological Union.**—The Council think that the wish to possess the Annual Index to Archæological Papers is confined to only a few members, and does not justify their incurring the expense of distributing copies annually. They have obtained a few copies of the issues for 1903 and 1904, and these may be had for 6d. each on application to the Hon. Secretaries.

**Excursions, 1906.**—During the year now entered upon, the Society hopes to pay visits to the following places :—

*Twenty-second Excursion.* Ware Church and remains of Benedictine Priory, Thundridge Old Church and site of Castle, earthworks at Temple Chelsing, Standon Lordship.

*Twenty-third Excursion.* Corneybury, Throcking Church and site of Hall, Broadfield Hall, Cottered Church and Lordship.

*Twenty-fourth Excursion.* Stevenage Church, the "Six Hills," old Grammar School, Little Wymondley Church, and Bury.

The Annual Meeting will be held at Buntingford.

---

The Council would continue to urge the necessity of stimulating the interest in local antiquarian matters by increasing the membership of the Society. They are certain there are many persons in East Herts who would become members if the work of the Society were only made known to them.

# BALANCE SHEET, 1905.

## RECEIPTS.

	£	s.	d.
Balance in hand, December 31st, 1904	...	9	19 0
164 Subscriptions	...	86	2 0
Sale of "Transactions"	...	4	9 6
		£100	10 6

## EXPENDITURE.

General Printing and Stationery	...	12	1
"Transactions," Vol. II, Pt. 2	...	36	12 0
Blocks and Printing, Vol. II, Pt. 3	...	15	17 6
Excursions, Printing, and loss on	...	5	11 8
Annual Meeting and Lantern	...	6	5 10
Subscriptions to Societies	...	4	10 0
Handbook of Learned Societies	...	2	0 0
Library and Insurance	...	5	2 7
Postages and carriage of parcels	...	16	12 10
Balance in hand	...	£100	10 6

Compared with the books and vouchers, and found correct,

J. R. COCKS, *Hon. Auditor.*

# East Herts Archæological Society.

---

TRANSACTIONS.

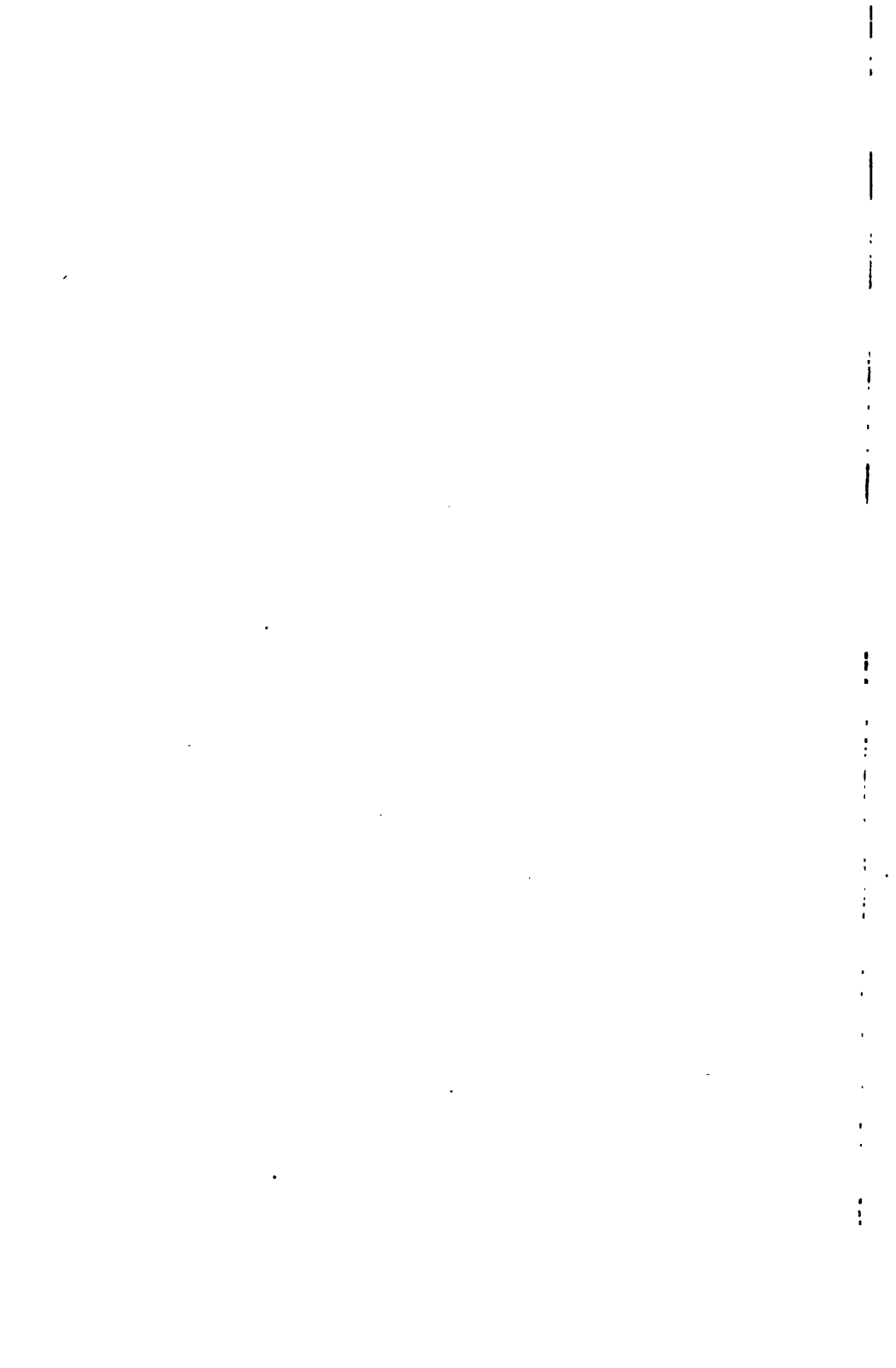
VOL. III, PART II.

1906.



HERTFORD :  
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN & SONS, LIMITED.

1907.



# East Herts Archæological Society.

---

---

TRANSACTIONS.

VOL. III, PART II.

1906.



HERTFORD :

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN & SONS, LIMITED.

1907.



*J. A. Lowell Fund*

# East Herts Archæological Society.

---

## OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1906.

---

### President.

ABEL H. SMITH, Esq., J.P., M.P.

### Vice-Presidents.

W. FRAMPTON ANDREWS, Esq.	Sir WALTER GILBEY, Bart.
ED. EXTON BARCLAY, Esq., M.A., J.P.	G. B. HUDSON, Esq., M.A., J.P.
JULIUS BERTRAM, Esq., M.P.	C. J. LONGMAN, Esq., J.P.
Sir THOMAS FOWELL BUXTON, Bart.	F. H. NORMAN, Esq., J.P.
T. FOWELL BUXTON, Esq., J.P.	MARLBOROUGH R. PRYOR, Esq., J.P.
FELIX CALVERT, Esq., J.P.	The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF ST. ALBANS, D.D.
EARL OF CLARENDON, M.A., J.P.	ARTHUR L. STRIDE, Esq., J.P.
R. B. CROFT, Esq., B.N., J.P.	ROBERT WALTERS, Esq., J.P.
SEPTIMUS CROFT, Esq.	
Sir JOHN EVANS, K.C.B., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., F.S.A.	

### Council.

Rev. J. J. BAKER, M.A.	*JOHN A. HUNT, Esq.
*Rev. W. D. FENNING, M.A.	*J. WEBSTER KIRKHAM, Esq.
HERBERT G. FORDHAM, Esq., J.P.	Rev. H. A. LIPSCOMB, M.A.
W. H. FOX, Esq., F.S.A.	*A. W. NASH, Esq., M.A.
*J. L. GLASSCOCK, Esq.	*GEORGE PRICE, Esq.
H. R. H. GOSSELIN - GRIMSHAW, Esq., J.P.	*J. R. PULHAM, Esq.
T. T. GREG, Esq., M.A., F.S.A., J.P.	J. ALLEN TREGELLES, Esq.
	*HOWARD L. WARNER, Esq.

\* Members of Executive Committee.

### Hon. Editor.

C. E. JOHNSTON, Esq., M.A., The Old Rectory, Little Berkhamstead.

### Hon. Treasurer.

ROBERT T. ANDREWS, Esq., 25, Castle Street, Hertford.

### Hon. Secretary.

W. B. GERISH, Esq., Ivy Lodge, Bishop's Stortford.

### Assistant Hon. Secretary.

H. P. POLLARD, Esq., Belle Vue, Bengeo, Hertford.

# East Herts Archaeological Society.

## REVISED RULES, JANUARY, 1905.

- 1.—This Society shall be called the "EAST HERTS ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY."
- 2.—The term "East Herts" shall include the Hundreds of Braughing, Edwinstree, Hertford, Hitchin, and Odsey, parts of the Hundred of Cashio lying within the before-named Hundreds, and the north portion of the Hundred of Broadwater north of a line between the west point of Tewin and the east point of Ayot St. Peter.
- 3.—The objects of the Society shall be—
  - (a) To collect and publish information on the History and Antiquities of the District.
  - (b) To oppose and prevent, as far as may be practicable, the execution of any injuries with which ancient buildings and monuments of every description, within the District, may be from time to time threatened, and to collect accurate drawings, plans, and descriptions thereof.
- 4.—The Society shall consist of Ordinary and Honorary Members of both sexes. Candidates for admission must be proposed and seconded by Members, and may be elected at any General or Council Meeting.
- 5.—An Ordinary Member shall pay an Annual Subscription of 10s. 6d., to be due in advance on the 1st of January, and remain a Member of the Society until he withdraws from it by a notice in writing to the Secretary, or fails, after due notice, to pay his Subscription within twelve months of its becoming due.
- 6.—The Officers of the Society shall be a President, Vice-Presidents, Treasurer, Editor, Honorary Secretary, Assistant Honorary Secretary, and District Correspondents, all of whom shall be elected for the year at the Annual Meeting.
- 7.—The General Management of the Affairs of the Society shall be vested in the Council, consisting of the Officers and of twenty Members elected from the general body of the Members, five of whom shall retire annually but shall be eligible for re-election. Ten of these shall form an Executive Committee, and be indicated by an asterisk (\*).
- 8.—The Council shall meet to transact the ordinary business of the Society not less than twice a year. They shall have the power to make Bye-laws, appoint Committees, frame Reports, and prepare Accounts, duly audited, for submission to the Annual Meeting, etc. At the Meetings of the Council, four to be a quorum, and the Chairman to have a casting vote.
- 9.—The ordinary General Meetings of the Society shall be held at such times and places, being within the boundaries of East Herts, as the Council shall determine.
- 10.—Every Member whose Subscription is not in arrear shall be entitled to one copy of such parts of the Transactions as may be issued during the current year of his Membership.
- 11.—The Annual Meeting shall be held in the month of February, or at such other time as shall be fixed upon by the Council.
- 12.—The Council shall (with permission of the Authors) select such of the papers read at the Meetings of the Society, and of the communications received, as it thinks proper for publication in the Transactions of the Society or otherwise.
- 13.—No alteration or addition to these Rules shall be made except at a General Meeting, fourteen days' notice of any proposed alteration or addition having been previously given to the Council.



## CONTENTS.

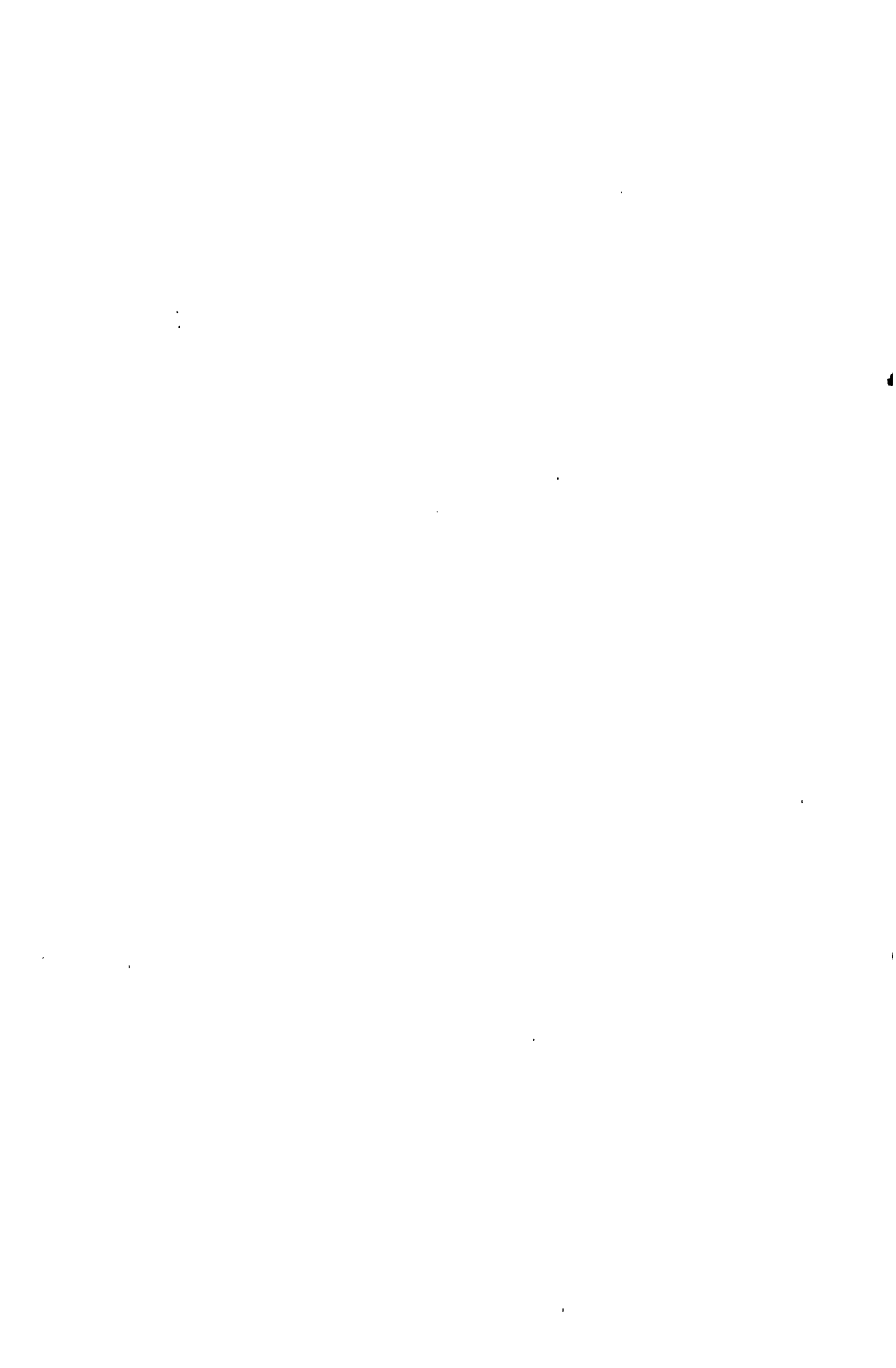
	PAGE
THE ALIEN BENEDICTINE PRIORY AT WARE.....	<i>H. P. Pollard</i> 119
EARTHWORKS AT TEMPLE CHELSING AND RENNESLEY.....	<i>G. Aylott</i> 133
THUNDRIDGE BURY .....	<i>W. B. Gerish</i> 135
STANDON LORDSHIP .....	<i>Rev. Edwin Burton, D.D.</i> 140
CORNEYBURY.....	<i>W. B. Gerish</i> 149
TROCKING MANOR .....	<i>W. F. Andrews</i> 153
BRIKBURY, OR THE LORDSHIP, COTTRED.....	<i>G. Aylott</i> 157
COTTRED CHURCH .....	<i>H. T. Pollard</i> 160
BROADFIELD .....	<i>E. E. Squires and W. B. Gerish</i> 166
DANESFIELD, WATTON.....	<i>H. P. Pollard</i> 175
THE SIX HILLS, STEVENAGE .....	<i>H. C. Andrews</i> 178
CHELLS MANOR AND MANOR HOUSE .....	<i>G. Aylott</i> 186
STEVENAGE CHURCH .....	<i>Walter Millard, F.R.I.B.A.</i> 189
THE SEAL OF RICHARD PERERS.....	<i>R. T. Andrews</i> 195
SIR ANTHONY DENNY .....	<i>Rev. H. L. L. Denny</i> 197
CAVE GATE, ANSTY.....	<i>R. T. Andrews</i> 217
SETH WARD.....	<i>E. E. Squires</i> 220
HERTFORDSHIRE MAPS .....	226
ANNUAL MEETING AND EXCURSIONS, 1906.....	227
REPORT AND BALANCE SHEET FOR 1906.	
ARCHAEOLOGICAL STUDIES ON PONSBOURNE AND NEWGATE STREET, by J. W. CARLILE.	

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
✓ ARMS OF THE GARDINERS OF THUNDRIDGE BURY .....	<i>-facing</i> 135
✓ CHIMNEY OF OLD THUNDRIDGE BURY .....	" 138
✓ STANDON LORDSHIP .....	" 141
✓ CORNEYBURY .....	" 149
✓ SOUTH DOOR, COTTERED CHURCH .....	" 161
✓ BROADFIELD.....	" 167
✓ THE SIX HILLS, STEVENAGE .....	" 179
✓ CHELLS FARM, STEVENAGE .....	" 187
✓ STEVENAGE CHURCH FROM SOUTH-WEST .....	" 189
✓ " " GROUND PLAN.....	" 191
✓ " " SECTION THROUGH NAVE LOOKING WEST ...	" 192
✓ SEAL OF RICHARD PERERS .....	" 195
✓ CAVE GATE, ANSTAY, PLAN.....	" 217
✓ " " PLAN.....	" 218
✓ SETH WARD, BISHOP OF SALISBURY .....	" 221

*N O T E.*

*As the matter contained in the papers contributed may sometimes be of a more or less controversial character, the Council wish it to be understood that they do not necessarily endorse all the statements made by the writers.*



## THE ALIEN BENEDICTINE PRIORY AT WARE.

Of the many historians and others who have attempted a description of the religious houses of Ware, only four, Dugdale, Tanner, Cussans, and Mr. Walters, give an accurate idea of the distinction between the two establishments; Weaver, Chauncy, Parkinson, Salmon, and Clutterbuck hopelessly confuse the Benedictine and Franciscan houses, and later writers have copied and added to their errors. Some have established a Franciscan house at Ware about 130 years before St. Francis lived, others have attached the Franciscan house to a Benedictine Abbey—a blunder which it is surprising that anyone with the slightest knowledge of the monks and friars could have made—no one would have more appreciated the absurdity of this unique state of affairs than the parties concerned. Parkinson, while pointing out an error of Weaver, falls into the equally glaring one of making Margaret Quincy refound a house erected some hundred years after her death, and Dugdale's ambiguous wording as to situation, together with a probable imitation of a very late Tudor window, in a malting in Baldock Street, has led to a modern building being described as the remains of a religious house which stood on a different site.

The result of these various errors has been that at the present time the prevalent idea is that Ware possessed only one Priory; as a matter of fact, however, there were two distinct establishments, the Alien Benedictine Priory being of far greater importance than the house of the Friars Minor with which it is generally confused.

In the year 517 St. Evroul, Evroult, or Ebrulfe, was born at Bayeux, where he lived and married; subsequently he and his wife took vows; and, with three companions only, sought out a lonely spot by the River Charenton. Here St. Evroul is said to have worked miracles; his establishment escaped the Danish ravages, but in 943, under the King's orders, the ornaments and relics were taken away, the greater part of the monks followed the relics, and by the year 1043 very little appears to have remained of the house. A priest from Beauvais named Restold came, however, and dwelt at the spot, and found benefactors willing to repair the ruined church, one of whom was Geroy, a man of great valour and piety;

he was succeeded by his second son, William, who gave lands and the newly restored church of St. Evroul to Bec, and became a monk at the latter house. Evroul now became a cell to Bec, inhabited by a small body of monks headed by Lanfranc, who became Archbishop of Canterbury in 1070.

The nephews of William Geroy, Hugh and Robert of Grantmesnil, wished to found a monastery near the lordship from which they took their name. Their uncle suggested, however, that they had better join with him in restoring St. Evroul; this they did; the Bec rights were exchanged, and the new St. Evroul arose with the full license of Duke William, of Archbishop Malger, and of the other Norman prelates. Theodoric, the first abbot of the new foundation, was succeeded by Robert de Grantmesnil, who had become a monk of this house. A few years after Robert was deposed or driven to resign by Duke William.

One of those who accompanied Duke William to England in 1066 was Hugh de Grantmesnil, who became possessed of lands in Ware and many other places. Some of this property he gave to the Abbey he had helped to restore. A copy of the Charter of William the Conqueror confirming these gifts is given by Dugdale, part of which reads as follows:—

“He gave . . . three villans of Ware . . . He gave also the Church of Ware and all tenths which belonged to it and two carucates of land.”

The priory founded by Hugh de Grantmesnil probably consisted of a cloister and a few buildings near it, of simple construction, having some thirty inhabitants.

By the establishment of these Alien Priors much English money was sent abroad without any return being made, for the foreign abbeys made no provision for the district which benefited them, save placing a few dependent monks on the property to look after the estates and remit the profits. Little is known with regard to the inmates of these houses; it is uncertain whether they were all Frenchmen, and perhaps in some cases consisted of a French prior with a few English monks. The Priory of Ware was one of the more important alien houses, as its Prior was Proctor of the English possessions of St. Evroul, which included, in addition to the Ware property, lands at Hailes and other property in Gloucestershire; in Northamptonshire the manor and church of Byfield, a pension from Eydon Rectory, the manor, impropriate rectory and advowson of Marston St. Laurence, the manor and advowson of Middleton Chenduit, the impropriate rectory of Radstone; in Leicestershire, lands at Belgrave, Shevesby, and East Shilton; in Warwickshire, lands at Over Pillarton; also property in the following places:

Meldreth, Wilcote, Hemingby, London, Charlton, Peatling and Stainton by Langworth, and the benefices of Carleton Curly, Rock, Burton Noverly, Midelynton, Dersford, North Middleton, Thurcaston and Glenfield. Unfortunately this list is not complete.

Under King John all the alien priories to the number of eighty-one were sequestrated and their revenues taken for the King's necessities. Soon after the death of John probably the great hall, chapel, and other rooms of the Priory were erected by Margaret de Quincy.

In 1228 the parishioners of Ware complained to Gregory IX stating that the Prior had refused to let the cure of their Parish Church be served by a sufficient vicar, to the grievance and prejudice of the said church and parishioners. He received from the Vicar an annual pension of ten marcs, and reserved to himself the tithes of the mills of the whole parish of Ware and Thundridge, also the tithes of the park and woods of Robert, Earl of Leicester, and the tithes also of corn and hay of the said parish to the prejudice and more destruction of the said vicarage. The Pope issued a mandatory letter to the Bishop and Dean of London to hear and determine the matter, and the Prior and men of Ware having first sworn that they would stand by the award without appeal, the dispute was settled in the following manner:—The Prior, William, having shown his letters of authority to the satisfaction of the Bishop and Dean, declared, for himself and his successors, that the then Vicar, Nicholas Speleman, and his successors, should be released from payment of the pension, and it was ordained that, if the Prior or his successors should attempt to claim the pension, the tithes should, from that time, remain to the said Vicar and his successors for ever. The vicarage was endowed as follows:—The Vicar and others appointed Vicars in the same Church, shall take possession of all the small tenths and oblations whatsoever with all things belonging to the said Church of Ware and Chapel of Thundridge (except tenths of sheaves of corn and of hay, exclusive of the tenths of hay due to the Vicar and his successors from the farm of Robert of the Park, Sylvester of the Water, and Walter Clerk). The Vicar was also to have tenths of wood of trees, of underwood, wild trees, groves and dells, and all hedges of the parish town of Ware and Thundridge, tenths of timber and bark, growing crops, fruit, wool, lambs, pigs, geese, swans, calves, cheese, butter, milk, agistment, animals, stags, rabbits, fish, and of all fowl, mills, business, profit and principal inns, and all other things belonging to the altars of the Church of Ware and Chapel of Thundridge. The Vicar is also to have

“ a message, that is called the Priest's Message, together with the increase therefrom arising which was the Prior's, and he shall sustain the ordinary burdens of the aforesaid Church.”

This endowment, with the consent of all parties, was confirmed by Roger Niger in 1231 with the clause

“ and in like manner of the tenths of sheaves, growing crops and hay of the farm of Richard de Ware Senior shall remain to the aforesaid Vicar in perpetuity.”

The Vicar of Ware appears to have become a person of importance, for in a very much mutilated deed of the year 1240 in the British Museum, something, possibly a sum of £500, was in the hand of Sir Anketil, Vicar of Ware.

At an Assize held at Hertford before John de Reygate and others in 1278, the Prior of Ware for one carucate of land in the same town was ordered to make two bridges, one in Lumpwellesmade, ten feet long and six feet wide; the other in ffoueracremade, ten feet long and six feet wide.

In the year 1283 Hawise Wake applied to the King for the recovery of property which her ancestors had given to the Priory. As Hawise was a most important person it is necessary to trace her descent from the founder of the priory clearly :—Petronilla (great-granddaughter of Hugh de Grantmesnil) married Robert, Earl of Leieester, who confirmed to St. Evroul the donation of Hugh de Grantmesnil; Margaret, the younger daughter of this Robert, married Saier de Quincy, Earl of Winchester; Saier had four children, Roger, William, Robert, and Hawise; Robert had the manor of Ware by gift, which ultimately came to his third daughter, Hawise, who married Baldwin de Wake.

From an Assize roll of the year 1283 it appears that Hawise Wake states that her ancestors have given and granted lands and tenements to the Priory of Ware, which is of the foundation of her said ancestors, that there was a residence and storehouse within the enclosure of the Priory, which the said ancestors had access to whenever they required, that lately the lands and tenements of the deceased Johanna de Bohun [sister of Hawise] have been taken into the King's hands, and Hawise wishes them to be restored to her. Also that Margaret, sometime Countess of Winchester, whenever she pleased, stayed in the aforesaid Priory of Ware, and in the same Priory constructed a great hall, and a great chamber, and a chapel, and that the aforesaid Countess held her tenants' courts in the aforesaid hall at such times as were pleasing to her without any impediment whatever; that after her death her son William held his courts of the Manor of Ware at his will in the aforesaid hall, and subsequently gave the Manor of Ware to Robert de



Quincy his brother, who did the same as the aforesaid Count and Margaret at his pleasure.

In the year 1290 there appears to have been a dispute concerning common of pasture between the free tenants of Charwelton and those of Byfield. The cause of the Charwelton inhabitants was championed by the Abbot of Biddlesdon, that of the Byfield inhabitants by the Lord of the Manor, Brother John, Prior of Ware; the covenant in settlement is in the British Museum.

In the general ecclesiastical taxation of the clergy within the Diocese of London made about 1291, the entries relating to the Prior of Ware are as follows :—

In Parish of Saint Dionis [Back church] 20s., thence tenths 2s.  
Church of Ware, 60 marks.

Tenths, £4.

Medr [ $\frac{1}{10}$ ], 40s.

In 1293 a war began between England and France lasting some five years, and the second seizure took place of the alien priories, which at this time numbered nearly one hundred; the King, Edward I, lest the alien monks should be of any assistance to his enemies, moved them twenty miles from the seaboard. Ware, being some thirty-five miles, was naturally unaffected by this removal.

On the pretext of every new French war the same process of sequestration was repeated by the following sovereigns, and the revenues of the sequestrated houses went to pay the army and for other purposes.

By the year 1325 a third seizure of the alien priories had taken place. In an extent of the manor of the Prior of Ware with the church of the same, from 8th October to 10th December, 1325, Richard Smelt is stated to be farmer of the Manor of Ware with the Church. A copy of an inquisition taken at Ware is in the British Museum; the original document is in one of eleven uncatalogued bundles at the P.R.O. The following translation is from the former :—

“ Inquisition taken at Ware in the presence of John de Enfield, knight, and Ralph Hereward, clerk, custodians of the lands and alien houses which are of the power of the Lord King of France in the counties of Essex and Hertford, day of S. Luke evangelist in the 18th year of the reign of King Edward son of King Edward, by the oath of John at Water, William le Barber, Alexi de Spaldyng, Richard Richard, clerk, phi (?) . . . of the priory, Godyni le Salter, Thomas Austyn, John Fitz Aldiche, Matthew the Taverner, Hugo, clerk, with Syward and John Millers of the bridge, jurors, who say that the Prior of Ware is Rector of the church of Ware in his own right with one carucate of arable land which is worth per annum £40 without reprisals, that Richard Smelt of Ware is farmer at £60 of the said priory paying for the same each year £30 at the Feast of Easter, and £30 at Saint Mary Magdalene, beginning payment on All Saints Day in the

17th year of the reign of King Edward son of King Edward up to the end of seven years next following and fully complete . . . In said manor there is no dovecot nor any other goods. Item, there are 30 quarters 2 lbs. of corn worth £8 16d., per quarter 6s. 4d., which remain without reprisals. Item, 15 quarters of beans worth 60 shillings, per quarter 4 shillings, which remain without reprisals. Item, 5 quarters of pease worth 16s. 8d., per quarter 3s. 4d., which remain without reprisals. Item, of oats nothing without reprisals. Item, of hay and forage 6s. 8d. without reprisals. Item, there are 2 cart horses worth 20 shillings, 4 kine for the plough, worth 26s. and 8d., per head 6s. 8d. Item, 2 oxen worth 20s., which belong to the said Richard Smet."

On the death of Charles IV of France in 1328, Edward III claimed the throne in right of his mother Isabella, Charles' sister. The Priory of Ware appears to have been suppressed in January, 1328, when the Prior was granted a protection for one year, and in 1333 there was a grant that his contribution of 100 shillings towards the expenses of the marriage of Eleanor, the King's sister, to the Count of Gueldres shall not prejudice their house as a precedent.

In 1337 active preparations were going on for the war, and probably all the alien priories were suppressed; on July 10th the King commanded the Prior of Ware to pay the £115 due of the term of Easter then next for the custody of the Priory to a certain William Thrusel. On August 24th the Prior was granted protection, for such time as he held the custody, being appointed by the King during pleasure, to the custody of all lands and goods of the Abbey of St. Ebrulf in England.

The Prior seems to have had a difficulty in collecting the money he had to pay the King, for on March 15th, 1342, William del Wode, Walter de Harewell, Richard de Grymesby, and John de Mounceux, King's sergeants at arms, and others were appointed to collect farms, rents and pensions of land, churches and benefices in England of the Prior of Ware, the custody whereof has been committed by the King to the Prior at the farm, as it is reported that the same are very greatly in arrear whereby the Prior is unable to pay the said farm.

On May 21st, 1342, protection and safe-conduct was granted until Michaelmas for the Prior of Ware going beyond the seas to a general chapter of his order, with ten men of his household, six horses, and gold for his expenses to the value of forty marks. Soon after Michaelmas the question of arrears of farm again comes forward, William del Wode, Rich. de Grymesby, John de Mounceux, King's sergeants at arms, and others being appointed on November 16th to compel payment of all farms, rents, and pensions of lands, churches and benefices of the Prior of Ware.

In the same year (1342) it was found that the 1291 taxation was out of date, and a fresh survey was made: the niphths of corn, wool, and lambs of the Priory as temporalities amounted to 13*s.* 4*d.*, and the church taxation to sixty marks. The land and tenements of the church together with tithes of hay and flour amounted to £17 per annum. The unhappy Prior seems to have been continually worried in the collection of the amount he had to pay the King. On April 18th, 1344, is a patent roll entry, stating that, whereas the King is informed that many of the farms, etc., are in arrears, etc., etc., he has appointed his sergeant-at-arms, John de Mounceux, and others to collect all such arrears and cause them to be kept in safe custody for his use. If such persons shall refuse to pay, they are to compel payment by distraint, attachment of their bodies, or such other ways as shall be expedient. On July 7th is a Commission of oyer and terminer to Richard de Wylughby and others, on complaint by the Prior of Ware that, whereas the King by letters patent committed to him at farm the custody of the Priory, which had been taken into the King's hands for certain causes and took him and his men, lands, rents, and possessions into his special protection, John de Cantebrigge, clerk, and others carried away his goods at Charnewode, county Leicester, while the Priory was in his hands by the King's commission and under protection as above.

The King on January 18th, 1345, directed that an annuity of £100 and arrears should be paid beginning at Michaelmas next out of the farm which the alien Prior of Ware pays for the Priory, for such time as the Priory remain in the King's hands on account of the war with France. During the year 1346 the battles of Crecy and Neville's Cross perhaps account for the lack of documents relating to the Priory, but on February 12th, 1347, John de Mounceux, King's sergeant-at-arms, and others are appointed to collect all arrears due from the lands, churches, and benefices in England of the Prior of Ware. A truce between England and France began on August 4th, and on November 10th is a protection directed to all bailiffs and lieges for the Prior, to whom the King has committed the keeping of all lands and goods of the Priory, which are in his hands for lawful causes, to hold during pleasure that he be not disturbed by colour of the taking of such lands into the King's hands on the ground that he is born of the dominion of France, and for his men, lands, things, rents, possessions, and goods, for such time as he shall have keeping of the same.

On January 27th, 1348, the King directed that John de Ravenesholm was to be paid an annuity of £140 (lately granted) out of the farm of the Priory of Ware, for such time as the Priory

shall be in the King's hands on account of the war with France, unless in the meantime provision be made for him in land or rent. There is also a mandate in pursuance to the Prior. It is owing to the action of one of the worst Queens that England has ever had that we have no information relating to presentation to benefices from April, 1348, to October, 1349, one of the most interesting periods in English history. A patent roll entry on April 12th, 1348, states that, whereas the King by letters patent lately granted to the Prior of Ware, an alien, the custody of the temporalities of the Priory in England during the war with France, at the request of Queen Isabel, and for 100 marks which the Prior will pay into the King's chamber, he has granted to him all advowsons of churches and benefices pertaining to such temporalities to hold for the same time. On May 31st, 1348, the Black Death reached England; the lower classes, the clergy and monks, were the heaviest sufferers; about half the clergy of Hertfordshire are believed to have died during the period, and at St. Albans the Abbot and forty-seven monks died. There is no reason to suppose that the rate of mortality would be lower in an alien than an English house; the Prior of Ware may have died of the Black Death, as the King's presentations to benefices recommence on September 25th, 1349, and on January 28th, 1350, is a protection during the custody for the prior of the alien priory of Ware, to whom the King has committed the custody of the priory, while in the King's hands, for a certain farm.

The money which the Prior had to collect was again in arrear by April 20th, when William de Monte Sorelli and others were appointed to collect the arrears due to the Prior.

The French war was renewed as fiercely as ever in 1355, and was not concluded till the Treaty of Bretigni on May 8th, 1360. From a long patent roll entry of February 16th, 1362, it appears that for the five years before the peace, if not for a longer period, all the lands, houses, farms, goods, cattle, and other possessions of the alien houses and priories of religion in the power of France were given by the King into the custody of the Prior of Monte Acuto in Somerset, and that, as there is now peace between "us and the Magnificent Prince the King of France, our most dear brother," the King directs the Prior of Monte Acuto to restore all the possessions of the various establishments; a long list of the alien houses and priories follows, having over 130 entries. Ware is mentioned about the thirty-third entry as follows: "Priory of Ware which is a cell of the Abbie of St. Ebrulpho in Normandy."

The war started again about 1367; from a close roll of 1371 it

## THE ALIEN BENEDICTINE PRIORY AT WARE. 127

appears that the Prior, John Gerand, held the priory for the sum of £200 annually, paid to the Exchequer; in this document there is also a lengthy reference to the Vicar's pension of 10 marks.

When Richard II ascended the throne in June, 1377, the war was still going on, and the alien priories being suppressed on March 26th, 1378, the King granted John de Ipre, knight, 50 marks yearly from the farm of the Priory of Ware in the King's hands on account of war with France, upon his surrender of letters patent from King Edward, granting him 200 marks yearly from the said farm until otherwise provided for.

On July 5th, 1379, is a grant to the King's uncle, Thomas de Wodestok, Earl of Buckingham, that he may receive the £1,000 a year granted to him for the maintenance of his rank as an earl, from farms of alien priories, the Priory of Ware to contribute £206 13s. 4d., and on June 22nd, 1380, is a grant in favour of the Earl that in case he die in the next expedition against France, the executors of his will shall receive the said sum for one year after in discharge of his debts. On May 20th, 1381, is a grant at the instance of the King's mother [Joan de Holland, the Fair Maid of Kent; Richard II was a son of her second husband, Edward the Black Prince; Joan was granddaughter of Hawise Wake] confirming the appointment on November 4th, 1377, of William Herbert, Prior of Ware, to the custody of that alien priory during the war with France at the yearly rent of £245, he having found sufficient security for good behaviour in accordance with the late ordinance of Parliament touching aliens and granting the said custody to him on the same terms as the appointment, with the addition that he shall not be moved therefrom, although a higher rent be offered for the same, and that no part thereof shall be granted away, any ordinance or statute by Parliament or Council to the contrary notwithstanding.

In 1384 the Prior appears to have taken strong measures for the recovery of his money; on June 20th is a pardon of outlawry to William Hewet of Shireveshales for not appearing to answer the Prior of Ware touching a debt of £20, and on December 7th is another pardon of outlawry to Thomas Wodhall, parson of Desford, for not appearing when sued with Thomas Chapman of Leycestre to answer the Prior of Ware touching a debt of 14 marks.

The King in 1386 granted to the Prior and Convent of the Friars Preachers of Chiltern Langley, the farm yearly paid to him by the Prior of Ware in the King's hands on account of war with France in recompense for certain lands and tenements in Kent, which the King lately granted to Simon de Burley. By November 23rd,

1387, Thomas Wodhall's debt to the Prior of Ware had increased to £23 6s. 8d.

On June 4th, 1395, is a grant at the supplication of Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, showing that the King had granted £1,000, subsequently confirmed the grant, making it payable from farms, issues and profits of divers priories, of which Ware contributed £206 13s. 4d.; the Duke is also in possession of a manor worth £600 per annum, which sum was to be deducted from the £1,000; although he has had possession nearly a year there has been no deduction, because there is no direction as to how deduction is to be made. The deduction, therefore, to take place from date of Queen's death, priors to pay arrears November 12th, 14th year to Queen's death. The unfortunate Duke was subsequently suddenly arrested and sent to Calais, where he was mysteriously murdered.

At some uncertain period, probably towards the end of his reign, King Richard II granted the Priory of Ware to the Prior and Convent of Mountgrace, co. York.

On September 30th, 1399, Henry IV ascended the throne, and issued an order on November 13th that fresh appointments of priors to alien priories should be made. For the next three months the records abound with the names of fresh priors appointed. The French king was not conciliated, however, and, another war starting, the priories were suppressed once more. Ware appears to have continued in a state of suppression during the interval; but the history of the Priory at this period is somewhat obscure.

On December 7th, 1399, is a grant for his life to Philip Repyndon, the Abbot and the Convent of Leycestre, in support of the charges of the Abbey, of 250 marks yearly during the war with France from the apport which the alien Prior and Convent of Ware render yearly at the Exchequer. There is also a mandate in pursuance to the Prior, farmers, or occupiers of the Priory. On the same day the King granted to Philip Repyndon, the Abbot and the Convent of St. Mary, Leycestre, for the support of the charges of the Abbey of £245 yearly during the war with France from the farm of the alien priory of Ware.

On February 15th, 1400, is a license for the Abbot and Convent of St. Evroul of the power of France to grant in mortmain to Philip Repyndon, the Abbot and Convent of St. Mary, Leicester, the alien proctorial house or priory of Ware, county Hertford, with all manors, etc., etc., in the King's hands, on account of war with France, to hold in frank almain quit of the farm of £245 yearly due to the King during the war, and for all churches, chapels, and

chantries appointed to the said Abbot and Convent of St. Evroul within the realm to be transferred to the said Abbot and Convent of St. Mary, Leicester; but this arrangement only seems to have held good for a few weeks, as on March 23rd the King presented to a benefice, and on May 13th is a grant to the Prior of Ware of fruits and goods of the manor of Petlyng, which is parcel of the Priory, before Michaelmas next, to the value of £18 3s. 6d., in the hands of Henry Wychard, escheator in the county of Leicester, and William Byspham, bailiff of the town of Leycestre, and grant to him also of all arrears of farms, rents, pensions, portions, and other possessions belonging to the priory or to the king by reason of the Priory for Michaelmas term last, in aid of the payment of the farm of the Priory.

On July 16th, 1401, is the following patent roll entry: whereas Richard II for fine of £1,000 paid to him by the Prior and Convent of Mountgrace,<sup>1</sup> granted to them the alien priory of Ware with its possessions to the value of £245 yearly during the war with France, and now the Priory has been taken out of their hands the King grants them £100 yearly at Exchequer until they shall be provided with lands to that value, and a tun of the better red wine of Gascony yearly at Martinmas in the port of Kyngeston on Hull.

In the Parliament held at Westminster September 30th, 1402, the King and Peers resolved at the petition of the Commons that all alien priories, except conventual priories, with lands, etc., should be resumed into the King's hands, and in the Minutes of the Privy Council for January 4th, 1403, is a list of alien priories, which seems to have been compiled as a result of the aforesaid petition; the entry relating to Ware is as follows:—Priory of Ware which remains in the hands of the King. Parliament was again active in the Summer of 1406, when it insisted that a return should be made before Michaelmas of grants such as lordships, manors, lands, tenements, alien priories, etc., so that their real value might be ascertained and a proper rent paid by the present holders.

The great Council of Westminster February 21st, 1408, decreed that the property of alien priories or cells belonging to foreign monasteries should in future be appropriated to supply funds for the expenses of the Royal Household. In 1409 "Richard Champeney, Prior of the Priory of Ware, alien," and R. Blaby, farmers of the Priory, paid to the King £66 13s. 4d. per annum.

<sup>1</sup> The Priory of Mountgrace is near Osmotherley, some sixty-five miles from Hull.

The number of alien priories at this time seems to have been about 150, and special permission had to be asked and paid for before any foreigner could come from the parent house to reside in them.

On February 5th, 1410, the King granted a license to the Prior, Nicholas Champene, that he might bring a certain monk from his chief house, St. Ebrulf, in Normandy, with a servant, for the term of their lives for "divine singing" (that is to say, the monk was either to act as cantor or as choirmaster); they were to behave themselves well and honestly, and to attempt nothing against the King or his kingdom.

Henry IV died on March 20th, 1413. On November 20th Henry V granted £100 annually from the farm of Ware Priory to Mountgrace (in place presumably of the £100 granted to Mountgrace from the Exchequer), and on November 24th leased the farm to the Prior Nicholas Champeney and another for £153 6s. 8d.

The history of the alien priory of Ware, as a religious house, ends in 1414, in which year all the alien priories in England were suppressed by an Act of the Parliament held at Leicester. Thus, after a troubled existence of some 330 years came to an end one of those establishments which were centres of true education, hospitality, and almsgiving. It is worth notice that no charges were made against the monks; but that the reason for the suppression was that the revenues of these houses were enriching France, with whom England was constantly at war.

It would be of great interest to learn what became of the Ware brethren, whether they returned to France or not; unfortunately very little is known respecting the dissolution of the alien priories in general, and with regard to Ware there appears to be no information at all.

The King in 1416 gave the alien proctorial house or priory of Ware to the Carthusian Priory of Shene. At an Inquisition taken at Ware, January 3rd, 1425, however, it is stated that Thomas, Earl of Salisbury, held the advowson of the Priory Church of Ware; if the King did take the Priory away from Shene it was probably only for a very short period, as the latter house continued to present to the living until the time of Henry VIII; this King, after the dissolution of Shene in 1540, presented the Ware property to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1546. The reference to Ware in the Charter of Endowment dated December 24th, 1546, is as follows:—"To hold all that our Rectory and Church of Ware in our County of Hertford, with its jurisdiction of all parts and belongings lately pertaining and belonging to the Monastery of Shene, in our County of Surrey, now not long since dissolved.



## THE ALIEN BENEDICTINE PRIORY AT WARE. 131

In the British Museum is the seal of Prior John, A.D. 1260; it is of dark-green wax, the edge injured, originally fine;  $1\frac{1}{2} \times 1$  in.; the shape is a pointed oval. The Prior is shown with embroidered vestments, standing on a corbel, holding a book. Inscription, + S JOHANNIS: PRIORIS DE WARE.

Clutterbuck has an illustration of two others:—(1) a seal of Prior Ralph (fourteenth century), about  $1\frac{1}{2} \times 1$  in. when perfect, pointed oval, in a double niche, with canopy broken away; two saints, with hands broken off, standing, one on the left with key, the other on the right with pastoral staff. In the field on each side three roses. In base, under a pointed arch, the Prior kneeling in prayer to the right. Inscription, M RADULPH . . . ORIS DE . . . A sulphur cast of this is in the British Museum. (2) A seal of Prior John (fourteenth century?), pointed oval, in double niche with elaborate canopy; two saints standing, one on the left with key in left hand, book in right, the other on right with pastoral staff in right hand, book in left; in base, under a round-headed arch, the Prior kneeling in prayer to the left.

The Priory buildings would consist of a cloister with dormitory on the east, and guest-house, frater chapel, great hall, Prior's lodging, infirmary, and other buildings near the other sides; without excavation the sites cannot be fixed with certainty, neither is it known where the monks' cemetery was; but there is a Dead Lane running from the north-east corner of the churchyard south-east to High Street, as there is also a Dead Lane close to the Priory at Hitchin and another close to Royston Priory; this may afford some clue to the cemetery site. At the present time an iron tablet at each end of Dead Lane untruthfully informs the visitor that the lane is "Church Street."

Until the end of May, 1906, there was no certainty as to the site, although as before mentioned there were several random guesses. There appears to be nothing at the British Museum or Record Office to indicate the site of the Priory, and the Vice-Master of Trinity, Dr. W. Aldis Wright, to whom I am much indebted for the search he has made, has been unable to discover anything to throw light on the site of the Priory in the records at the College, and suggested local enquiry. After having seen maps showing the situation of the College property, and having been told that there was an idea that the old Rectory, now known as the Manor House, was a priory,<sup>1</sup> I inspected the house, by kind

<sup>1</sup> This suggestion, however, appears to be of very modern origin, as in the College records this house is always called the Rectory.

permission of Dr. Boyd, and am of opinion that it was probably a building standing at the south-east angle of the cloisters, and that the upper floor, which contains some very early woodwork, was the dormitory of the alien priory. The house is nearly entirely constructed of oak, and roughly in the shape of a letter L reversed, the long portion running north and south.

The area of the land on the north side of the churchyard on which the Schools and Rectory stand is a sufficient indication that this is the site of the Benedictine Priory, as the other portions of the College property are too unsuitable both as regards situation and size.

#### LIST OF PRIORS.

The list is unfortunately very defective, the name of the earliest prior at present known being some 150 years after the foundation of the house.

William	...	...	here in 1228.
John	...	...	„ 1260.
Ralph	...	...	„ 14th century. <sup>1</sup>
John Gerand	...	...	„ 1371.
William Herbert	...	{	„ 1377.
Nicholas Champeney, last prior	...		„ 1381.
To dissolution	...	...	„ 1409.
			1414.

HARRY P. POLLARD.

<sup>1</sup> Exact date uncertain.

## EARTHWORKS AT TEMPLE CHELSING AND RENNESLEY.

ON the ridge of the hill overlooking the valley of the Rib, and near to Wadesmill, is a naturally strong position known as Temple Chelsing. Chauncy says: "It is so called because it was parcel of the ancient possessions of the Knights Templars, and the Master of that Order in England, 6 Edw. I, upon a Quo Warranto claimed by the grant of Henry III very large liberties here." The inclosure is situated in the parish of Standon, and parcel of the Manor of Rennesley, and is within a few yards of the boundary dividing this parish from that of Bengoe. For some distance north and south the parish boundary is roughly also that of the Manors of Chelsing and Rennesley. That this place was at one time a fortified position is evident from the remains of a fosse on the west side of what was probably a rectangular inclosure. In the south-west corner is a moated mound, probably sepulchral; the moat is square in form, and the sides nearly coincide with the cardinal points of the compass. There is some evidence, too, of a later occupation. The small wooded inclosure on the north is called Rennesley Gardens, and in the fourteenth century the place was known as the Manor of Rennesley. Our county historians make but slight reference to this Manor. The earthworks are probably of a much earlier period than the Manor, and this will account for their partial destruction. Salmon had a favourite theory that all the earthworks within a wide radius of Hertford must have been the work of the Danes, and under the heading of Standon he says: "At the extremity of this parish are two large barrows on the brink of the hill which overlooks Thundritch Church, between which and the barrows is the course of the Rib. This place is called Haven End, probably for having been the harbour where the Danes laid up their vessels which they brought from the Thames to Ware and Hertford to carry off their plunder. Here they were well seated, to have the Roman road for carriage of what they could pick up, and to drive the cattle they stole. And these tumuli being at that Haven, which could never be used as such by any but the Danes, help forward the conjecture that these in England are chiefly Danish work, set up for victory and terror." Salmon mentions a castle in Thundridge probably built by the Danes (defensive earthworks are

frequently called 'castles,' as at Maiden Castle, Dorset). There are some traces of this upon the farm called 'Marshalls,' although this is in Standon parish. Finally he says: "There is most appearance of their castrum in this parish, north of the Rib, upon a steep hill belonging to Mrs. Kilpin, which is the Manor of Rennesley. Here are some old works, which from their neighbourhood to Haven End are a good circumstantial evidence. Their defence reached from the farthest barrow in all appearance across the Ermine Street to this Rennesley, and as they fetched their plunder out of the country and brought it upon the Ermine Street, this was a proper place of arms to defend both plunder and ships from the Saxons who possessed Hertford." From this Salmon evidently refers to the last serious invasion of this country by the Danes, and the subsequent damming of the Lee by King Alfred in A.D. 895. The mound at Rennesley is probably sepulchral, and does not appear to have been examined.

It is only by the scientific use of the spade and careful study of contents (if any) that an approximate date could be given to it. Many of these ancient inclosures, too, bear evidence of occupation by successive races of men, Celt, Roman, Saxon each leaving their mark.

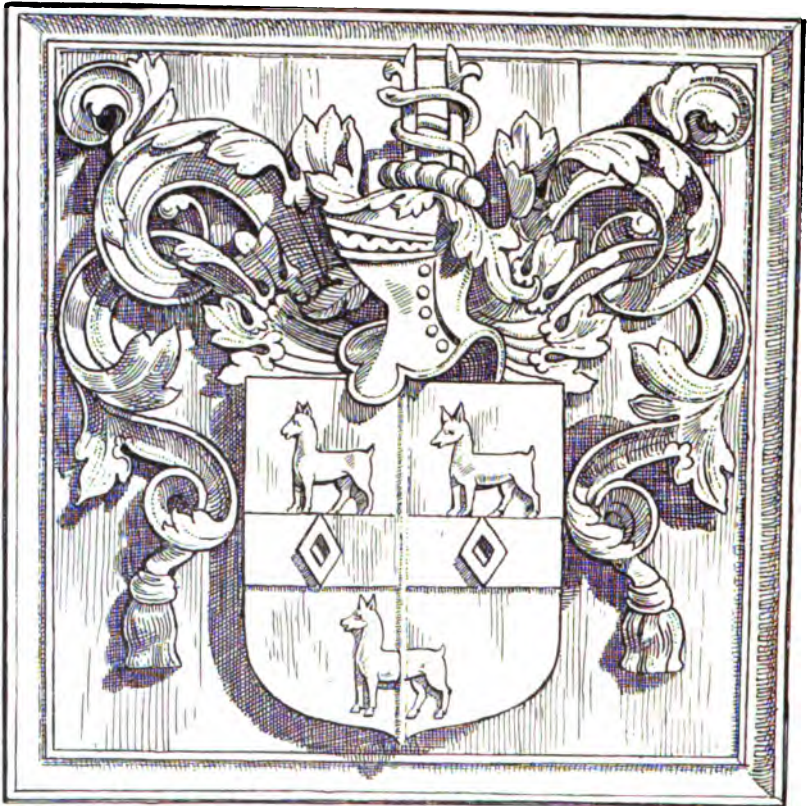
Most barrows conjectured to be Danish have upon exploration proved to be of Roman origin. And probably upon future scientific excavations Rennesley also will be proved to belong to that period. Although it is difficult to connect the short remaining length of fosse it seems probable that the mound was formerly enclosed within a fortified rectangular court, possibly a small Roman holding. If any earthworks of the Danish period did formerly exist in or near Chelsing, no visible remains are now to be seen upon these hills.

There is no tree of large girth in the plantation known as Rennesley Gardens: why so called I must leave undecided. It is noticeable too that nothing remains to indicate the site of the former Manor House, but hidden away beneath the soil and long forgotten are possibly some remains of a Roman villa.

G. AYLOTT.

---





**ARMS OF THE GARDINERS OF THUNDRIDGE, ORIGINALLY OVER THE  
CHIMNEYPiece AT THUNDRIDGE BURY.**

*(Sketched by Philip Hayward.)*

## THUNDRIDGE BURY.

THE theories enunciated by Salmon and others with reference to the presence of the Danish invaders in this neighbourhood are not so far-fetched as we might perhaps imagine, for there is reason to believe that the Northmen had a settlement here and gave the place its name, Tonrich or Thundridge, the ridge or back of the hills upon which stood the sacred grove dedicated to Thor or Thunor, the Norse war-god. We have, too, Thorswell or Tonwell, but a mile or so away.

The Domesday survey of the vill informs us that the Bishop of Bayeux held a considerable portion of the land here at the Conquest, and that there was also a mill which may be identified as that now known as Wade's Mill. The record also refers to the value of this land having fallen from 100 shillings to 40 shillings in a few years, owing no doubt to the unsettled state of the kingdom.

The manor seems to have been from very early times subordinate to that of Ware. Chauncy traces its various possessors from the time of Edward III, which include members of the Disney, Hamsterly, and Pery families, until it came to the Gardiners (temp. Henry VII), several of whose tombs are still in evidence in the long-neglected churchyard. The Gardiners appear to have been men of repute, who occupied posts of honour in the county, and their pedigree for three generations is set forth in "The Visitation of Hertfordshire" in 1634. Their arms are stated to be "Per pale or and gules, on a fess between three hinds passant two mascles, al. counter-charged," and the crest "Two halberds in pale or entwined by a snake azure," followed by the heralds' statement that

"These Arms and Crest granted to John Gardiner of Thundridge-Bury in Coun. Hertf. 38 of H. 8. by Christopher Barker, Garter, and do not belong to this man."

This refers to the fact that this Gardiner was not a direct descendant but a grand-nephew of the original grantee. Cussans describes the arms somewhat differently, viz.: "On a fess between three hinds tripping, two mascles, impaling a leg coupé at the thigh, booted and spurred, between two javelins in pale. Crest a caducæus."

The family coat was reproduced on several of their monuments, and may be seen at the present time, as clear as when first inscribed, on the alab to the north of the tower.

The Bury is stated to have been erected in the reign of Henry VIII, possibly by Henry the first of the Gardiners. After four generations had in turn possessed the estate, we find it in possession of Edward Gardiner, a contemporary of Sir Henry Chauncy, who refers to him more particularly. He, it appears, was a Justice, Major of the County Militia, and Sheriff, and the Gardiner whose favourite son Roger, seemingly a youth of great promise, was cut off in early manhood, and is recorded in the pathetic but punning lines—

“ Roger lies here before his Hour :  
Thus doth the Gardiner lose his Flower.”

This inscription has, alas! long since disappeared. Chauncy indulges in one of his customary panegyrics upon Edward Gardiner, although he cannot avoid a gentle allusion to the shrewish disposition of his dame.

“ He was a Gentleman of a Comely Countenance and goodly Presence, somewhat corpulent, endowed with great modesty, Discretion and Patience, which his wife did often exercise ; he was devout in his Religion, Loyal to his Prince, Just in his office of Judicature, Faithful in his Dealings, Complaisant to the Gentry who had a great value for him ; he was servicable to his friend, very Hospitable to his Neighbours, and very Charitable to the Poor, and his Death was very much lamented by the neighbouring gentry.”

The estate continued to be held by the Gardiners, although they had ceased to live at the Bury, until January, 1811, when John Gardiner sold it to Mr. Daniel Giles, who shortly afterwards sold it in lots to be taken down. The last occupants of the old mansion were the Hollingsworths ; a monument in the new church bears this inscription : “ Richard, Philip, and Joanna Hollingsworth lived during twenty-seven years at Thunridgebury in this parish. Happy in themselves, kind to their servants, and charitable to the poor.” The Rev. Robert Higgins, in 1887, stated that—

“ A very old man, who must have been twelve years of age when the house was pulled down, distinctly remembered one particular kind of benefaction bestowed by these worthy people, the gift of leather breeches to himself and the poor boys of the parish.”

A writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1871, who signs himself P., gives the following interesting description of the house :—

“ I send you a south-eastern view of Thunridge Bury, near Ware, late the seat of J. Hollingsworth, Esq. This capacious and venerable mansion (originally named Tonbridge Bury) is situated about a mile from Wade's Mill, near Ware, and was built about the reign of Henry VII, though the outside of the building has from time to time been modernized, and only a small part, on the north side, retains its original form. The rooms are large. On the ground floor are two parlours 36 feet by 18, and a hall 40 feet square, embellished with an elegant mantelpiece,



containing much antique ornament, with the arms, helmet, and crest of the Gardiners,<sup>1</sup> long possessors of this estate, one of whom lately sold it by auction to R. Giles, Esq., of Young's Bury, near this place, who has sold the mansion in lots to pull down. On removing the wainscot some very good paintings were discovered, executed on the plaster-walls, of the achievements of Hercules, one of which has been preserved. In another part of the house was discovered a painting, not very finely executed, but remarkably fresh in its colours; the subject, "Hunting a Wild Bull." Mr. Hollingsworth resided here about twenty-eight years, and made many elegant improvements, particularly in the plantations and grounds, which are well stocked, principally with stately firs of various sorts. These, together with a moat that partly surrounds the house, and the church spire peeping above the trees, produces a pleasing and picturesque effect. It is much to be regretted that this venerable mansion, with every requisite for the maintenance of old English hospitality, should be destroyed ere Time had marked it with his desolating hand."

In a further reference the same writer says:—

"It is remarkable that the oldest historian of Hertfordshire takes no notice when the manor house was built, though he speaks of the manor having subsisted prior to the reign of Edward III. The first mention of the manor house is in the 26th year of Henry VIII. Both certainly remained in possession of the family of Gardiner from the early part of this reign to the reign of his present Majesty, when the estate, manor, and mansion were sold by Gilbert Gardiner, Esq., to Daniel Giles, Esq., who has now pulled it down. Upon stripping the north side of the building were discovered paintings on the wall, which were executed in a very rude style of drawing, but in colours which retained much of their original lustre. The subject of one piece was hunting a wild bull, which appeared to be pursued by a man on foot with a long javelin in his hand, and to be opposed in front by another who had taken his station behind a tree, which, growing from the trunk into a division of two branches, affords him a rest for his spear, so levelled as to receive the beast on its point, while a third stands in an oblique direction on his right hand, prepared with an arquebuse to fire. The second piece was a party fishing, done in the same style. Around the hall were represented the Labours of Hercules, a work most probably of a later date, undoubtedly by the hand of a superior artist, not in colours, but in a manner which might be called etching on plaster, one panel of which was with difficulty preserved, and is in the custody of the writer of these particulars."

The fine avenue of elm-trees which formed the carriage drive to the mansion, parallel with the River Rib, still exists. Two hickory or American walnut trees, having an extraordinary spread of very tough though slender branches, stand upon what was doubtless the once well-kept lawn. In the meadow west of the church there are to be found luxurious growths of wild tulips and tuberosea, pointing to the fact that the old gardens once occupied this site. The brick

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Giles Puller possesses an oak panel, about 3 ft. 6 in. square, carved with the arms of the Gardiner family, found in a loft a few years ago. It is possibly part of the mantelpiece referred to; the arms are identical with those given in the Visitation. (See illustration.)

wall about 8 feet high which separates the churchyard from the old park still remains fairly perfect, and about 25 yards distant is a stack of chimneys, the sole remaining fragment of Thundridge Bury, rising to a height of about 45 feet, 11 ft. 8 in. wide at the base, and 4 ft. 3 in. in depth. It is supported in the centre of the south side by a massive brick buttress, 22 inches thick, which rises almost to the top.

The north side of the stack is quite plain, except that near the summit some roof-marks are clearly visible. The bricks above these marks, having been longer exposed to the weather, are much darker than those below, which are of a reddish-brown tint. It will be observed that the brickwork is composed of alternate rows of 'headers' and 'stretchers,' known as 'English bond,' which prevailed from the middle of the sixteenth to the end of the seventeenth century. The bricks themselves are  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches long by 2 inches deep. Similar bricks are used in the construction of the buttress.

On the south side there is at the bottom a bricked up opening, probably a fireplace, above which are two semicircular-headed recesses, bricked up, one on either side of the buttress. These recesses are about 2 feet high and 1 foot wide, and are some 7 feet from the ground-level. What purpose they served it is difficult to surmise.

Higher up, some 12 feet from the ground, is a bricked up fireplace, about 5 feet wide and 4 feet high, the top of which is slightly curved. Above this a stout beam, such as we find in most old houses over fireplaces, is inserted in the wall.

Above this is another and smaller fireplace, likewise bricked up; this is the most interesting of all, but it is also the most inaccessible for purposes of examination. The top of the buttress unfortunately hides a good deal of this fireplace; we can see, however, that the latter is some 4 feet wide and about 3 ft. 6 in. high. The top appears to be a depressed Tudor arch, and the bricks of which the fireplace is formed are chamfered away down to about a foot from the base. Although this fireplace is of Tudor style, it is not safe to assume that it dates from that period, as fireplaces of this style continued long in use, and we find them in many seventeenth century buildings, such as Archbishop Abbot's Hospital, Guildford, and elsewhere. Any ornamental brickwork at the top of the chimney has long since disappeared.

A block of two small and ruinous cottages, said to be part of the old stables, in the wood (the doors thoughtfully numbered 80 and 81), have four large plain portions of stone, which may possibly have come from the old house, built in at the angles. At the rear



**CHIMNEY OF OLD THUNDRIDGE BURY.**  
*(Photograph by E. E. Squires.)*



of these buildings are a few small fragments of stone, of no great interest, removed from the old church.

Many conjectures have been made as to the reason for thus carefully preserving this relic of the ancient house (which was especially reserved from destruction at the time the rest of the house was sold for its materials), the local tradition being that the rentcharge of £2 per annum upon the Thundridge estate would lapse if the sole remnant of the house were allowed to collapse. The correct explanation is, however, that Thundridge Bury possessed a pew in Thundridge Church, and when the old house was pulled down Mr. David Giles left the chimney in order to preserve the right to his seat in the church. The point of this lies in the fact that Youngsbury is in Standon parish, the church of which is some three miles away, hence Mr. Giles' natural desire to preserve his rights as a parishioner of the church in the vicinity. The theory that a house is in existence while the chimney-stack stands is not confined to Hertfordshire, but no legal ground for the belief is ascertainable.

Surrounding the house, gardens, a field, and the churchyard, is an extensive moat, which doubtless had its overflow into the river. Its remains consist of a sheet of water 280 feet long by 50 feet wide, lying on the north-east side of the house, and well shaded by trees. From its northern end a narrow ditch goes north-west for about 300 feet, and then turns southward in a somewhat curved form almost down to the road for another 640 feet. It is difficult to define its bounds beyond this point. The moat lies at the 180 feet level, and its present length is about 1180 feet.

In the British Museum (Add. MSS. 32352, fol. 50) is a coloured engraving, showing part of the house with the church tower and spire appearing over the top of the trees, published in London by F. Jukes in 1794, but it gives little idea of the appearance of the old mansion.

I must acknowledge my indebtedness to Messrs. J. G. Bradford, F. C. Puller, and E. E. Squires for assistance in compiling these notes.

W. B. GERISH.

---

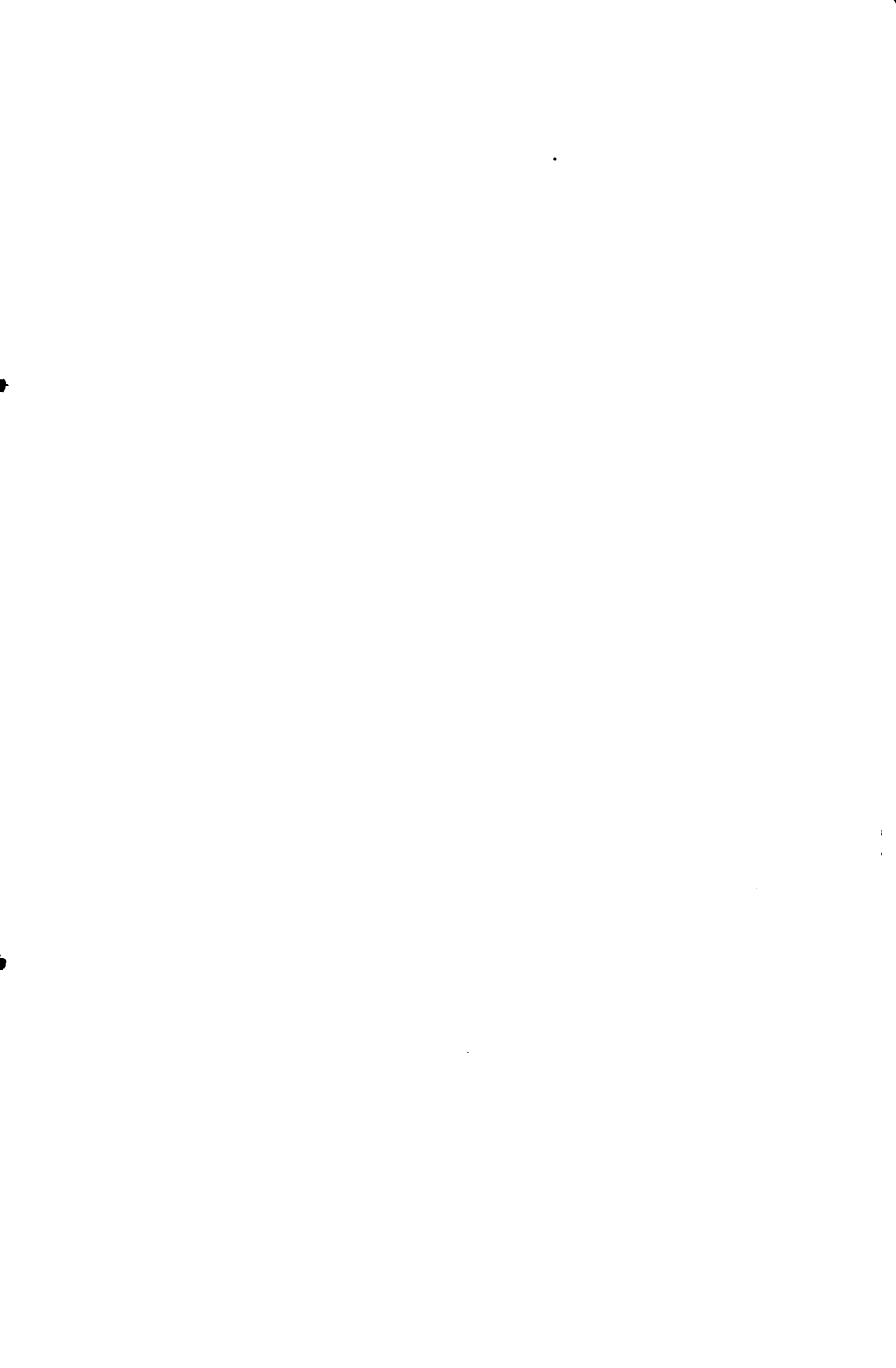
## STANDON LORDSHIP.

THE history of the house we are visiting began exactly 360 years ago. It was in 1546 that Sir Ralph Sadleir began on this spot to build himself a mansion suitable to his rapidly growing state. Sir Ralph was in truth a *novus homo*, being the son of an altogether undistinguished father, who seems to have been some sort of superior steward in a nobleman's household, and who was dwelling at Hackney when his son was born in 1507. Having given the boy a good education his father procured for him admission into the household of Thomas Cromwell, the all-powerful minister of King Henry VIII. The youth made the most of this advantageous start, and soon won the confidence of the able, if unscrupulous, man who for ten years held all England in his power, till his Royal master turned on him and destroyed him at one blow.

But before this tragedy had been enacted Ralph Sadleir had exchanged his service for that of the King himself, and had been appointed Gentleman of the King's Privy Chamber in 1536. As he contrived to serve with fidelity and prudence both Cromwell and Cromwell's master, while never omitting to keep an eye on his own interests, his advancement both in position and in wealth was rapid. By 1546, in which year he began building his house, he was not only a personage of considerable influence at Court, a Secretary of State, much trusted in affairs of administration and diplomacy, but he had earned the reputation of being the richest commoner in England. In addition to these advantages he had deservedly won the reputation of a brave and competent soldier. In Fuller's edition of Lloyd's "History of State Worthies," we have a vivid pen-portrait of the energetic, industrious man:—

"Little was his body, but great his soul; the more vigorous, the more contracted. Quick and clear were his thoughts, speedy and resolute his performances. It was he that could not endure the spending of that time in designing one action, which might perform two; or that delay in performing two that might have designed twenty. A great estate he got honestly, and spent nobly; knowing that princes honour them most, that have most; and the people them only that employ most."

As might have been expected from a follower of Cromwell, "the hammer of monks," he took an active part in the suppression of the monasteries, and Sir Walter Scott gives a long list of the Church lands that he received as his reward; but his services to the King in many other respects were so valuable that many other





**STANDON LORDSHIP.**



marks of royal favour were shown to him, and among these was the grant of the manor of Standon.

Time does not permit us to go into the detailed history of this manor, interesting as it is. Its ownership can be traced from the eleventh century, when it belonged to Stigand, the last Anglo-Saxon Archbishop of Canterbury. About the time of the Conquest it passed to the family of de Clare, who held it until the time of Edward I, when Gilbert de Clare married the King's daughter Joan, and the manor was settled on her and her descendants. Among these many illustrious names are inscribed on the roll of Lords of the Manor, which ultimately passed into the hands of Richard Duke of York, whose struggle for the crown prolonged the Wars of the Roses for so many bitter years. On his death in battle at Wakefield, the manor of Standon passed to Edward, his son, and from the time when he became King, as Edward IV, after the battle of Barnet in 1471, it remained in the hands of the Crown until Henry VIII gave it to Sir Ralph Sadleir, and it was here in preference to any of his other estates that he selected as his home to build a family seat.

The house, of which scarcely any portion remains standing, was certainly on a noble scale. In after years it ranked as second only to Hatfield among the great houses of Hertfordshire, and Sir Ralph, ever a prudent man, seems to have had misgivings as to the wisdom of erecting so palatial a home. Unfortunately, though Sir Ralph's State papers were carefully preserved and were edited somewhat less carefully by Sir Walter Scott, none of his private papers have come down to us, so that we are left much in the dark as to his domestic affairs. Sir Walter's account is given in these words:—

“It was during Sadleir's last embassy in Scotland, according to Fuller, that a magnificent structure was erected for his residence upon the manor of Standon, in Hertfordshire. But when Sir Ralph returned, he thought his steward had exceeded his wishes in the size and extent of the building, and never took much pleasure in it.”

If this be true, it might account for the curious want of symmetry at the southern end of the west front, the appearance of which has been preserved for us in different old engravings. The original design would certainly seem to have contemplated a symmetrical arrangement of four towers, of which only three seem ever to have been erected. As will be seen from the ground plan, the house consisted of an irregular quadrangle with a very considerable block of buildings stretching away at an angle in the rear. But, as all these extensive buildings have perished so entirely that nothing remains of them but scattered foundations,

it is not possible to say how much of them was built by Sir Ralph and how much was due to the Astons, the subsequent owners, of whom we shall shortly speak. At any rate, we should seem to be safe in attributing the regular portions of the quadrangle to Sir Ralph's original plan, and the small portions of the front of the ancient building which remain have, therefore, the interest of being his work.

As we are concerned here with the house rather than the man we must pass over the rest of his busy career, his retirement during the reign of Mary, his return to Court under Elizabeth, the part he played with regard to Mary Queen of Scots, the dark stories which gathered round the story of his marriage. His hour came at last, and on a spring day in the year 1587 he died at the patriarchal age of 80, and was laid to rest in Standon Church, where he lies under one of the finest monuments that the county can show. On his death the mansion passed to his son, Sir Thomas Sadleir. During his time great doings came to pass in Standon, for in 1603, the old Queen being dead, the new King on his way to London arranged to rest two nights at Standon Lordship. Picture then the arrival, with much clatter and bustle, of His Gracious Majesty James I, with a large following of Scots retainers looking forward with keen anticipation to their approaching entry into London. Traces of the visit of the ungainly, blundering King lingered long in the house, and more than half a century later we find from an inventory that one of the rooms was still known as "the King's Chamber," and that it was hung with "three pieces of flatcapp hangings of the story of the Marriage of the Queene of Scots."

Four years after the royal visit Sir Thomas ended his tenure of the Lordship, and in his turn was carried down to Standon Church, where his monument faces that of his father. Of the heir (Ralph) who succeeded, we are told that he delighted much in hawking, hunting, and the pleasures of a country life; was famous for his noble table, his great hospitality to his neighbours, and his abundant charity to the poor. This is a singularly pacific record if we consider that this Ralph lived right through the troubled period of the Civil War, the Commonwealth, and only just missed seeing the Restoration by three months, for he died in the February of 1660. When we remember how often Cromwell must have passed along the Cambridge road just the other side of the hill, one wonders whether Standon Lordship and its owner succeeded in keeping altogether out of the strife. At any rate, I am not aware of any reference to it in the history of that stormy time.

On the whole we may surmise that Ralph Sadleir the younger lived his peaceful and kindly life undisturbed by anything much worse than the action of one John Hyat, who persisted in fishing in the river leading through his land, and even went so far as to erect a weir there, which so annoyed the good Ralph that he went to law and brought an action *Quare vi et armis* against the intruder, and won it too, so that there was an end of him and his weir. The only other point of interest about this Ralph, so far as I know, was that he was a son-in-law of old Sir Edward Coke—Coke upon Littleton—Lord Chief Justice of King's Bench, having married his daughter Anne. This lady, to whom there is a memorial tablet in Standon Church, died leaving no children, so that with the death of her husband, which took place in 1660 as we have seen, the male line and the name of Sadleir came to an end. Henceforth the Lordship is associated with the nobler and older family of Aston. The story of the manner in which Ralph Sadleir's sister Gertrude had become Lady Aston, is a love-tale of the time of James I. Young Sir Walter Aston, of Tixall, in Staffordshire, afterwards first Lord Aston, came into these parts thinking of nothing but horses; for the King's son Henry was to be created Prince of Wales, and many horses were wanted for the ceremonies. Whether he found horses does not appear, but he certainly found and fell in love with his future wife. So in time Gertrude Sadleir became the wife of the first and the mother of the second Lord Aston, and it was this second Lord Aston who now succeeded to the ownership of the estate.

This Lord Aston was a very great personage, and the period of eighteen years that he occupied Standon Lordship was the golden age of its history, during which it became for a time the centre of the county, eclipsing even Hatfield. It is perhaps difficult for us living in a democratic age to understand the half-royal state that this Lord Aston kept up, or the reason for the punctilious court that was paid to him. He had been, it is true, a zealous supporter of the Royalist cause during the Civil War, and with Sir Thomas Tildeley had held Lichfield gallantly during a siege of nineteen weeks, only surrendering then by orders; but after this he took no part in public life. As a Catholic he was, of course, debarred by law from all active service in the State, but his political and civil disabilities do not seem to have impaired his social position.

We have a most interesting but almost unknown account of Standon Lordship as it was during his tenure, the account of an eye-witness, and so interesting and vivid a word-picture that I venture on quoting it almost in its entirety. It was written by

Lord Aston's grandson, Sir Edward Southcote, and has been preserved among the archives of the Dominicans at Woodchester. Sir Edward is writing some account of family affairs for his son Philip.

"Dear Phil," he writes, "when you were here I intended giving you some relation of the very grand manner of my lord grandfather's living at Standon, seeing there is scarce anybody but myself left that remembers it. But it went out of my mind again; but now having a little leisure, and understanding the bearer of this is going to London, take this opportunity of sending you a little sketch of it . . . Just after the decease of Mr. Sadler, my lord Aston removed his family from Tixall to Standon, and then began his very magnificent way of living, who had one hundred and one in his family, and your grandmother being his eldest daughter and much the most beloved both by my lord and my lady, they obliged our family to be with them at Standon every summer season for three or four months; and this custom continued from the time I was six years till I came to be about fourteen. My lord's table was daily served with twenty dishes at a course, three courses the year about, and I remember it was brought up by twenty of his men, who, as they came up the great stairs and in the dining-room, affected to stamp louder than needed, which made a noise like a clap of thunder every course that was brought up. My lord had every day four servants that waited behind his own chair, his gentleman, his house-steward, his chief park-keeper, and a footman to fetch to them what my lord called for, who was very curious in his wine, but Frontinias was his favourite; but he first drank a whole quart at one draught, either of malt drink or wine and water, being advised to it by his physician . . . The Earl of Essex lived within three miles of him, at Hadham, and on the other side my Lord Salisbury, at a dining distance, at Hatfield, and when any of these noble lords came to him he never added any to his dinner, and if nobody came he had nothing left, so that he had the vogue of the whole county for much the most noble housekeeper in it. It was a great diversion to me to see all his servants at dinner, which I could do through a little window which looked into the hall; and when they had all dined there was nothing carried back, but the leavings thrown altogether into a tub, which two men took immediately on their shoulders to the court gate, where they every day served forty or fifty poor people with it. Such days as my lord in the afternoon did not go a-hawking (which sport he was a great lover of), he always played at ombre for an hour after dinner with his two sons; and at four o'clock would retire to a covered seat he had in his vineyard, where, like King Assuerus, he sat alone in solemn state where nobody durst approach him; and at five his chariot, with a pair of his six grey Flanders mares, made on purpose so narrow that nobody should have room to sit by him, and so from five o'clock till seven he would troll about the park, a very noble one, five or six miles about, with five or six hundred head of deer, with about thirty or forty red deer. So at seven o'clock he constantly returned home, and by eight o'clock would be in his bed, never eating or drinking anything at all at night. On his side of the bed he always lay without pillow or bolster, and without any nightcap upon his head. Winter and summer he always rose at four o'clock in the morning, going in his nightgown to a large closet near his chamber, well stored with books, where he entertained himself until it was time to go a-hunting or hawking at wild ducks; and I was always ready at his closet door to wait on him, which I had leave to do, provided I did not ride above twenty yards before him,

which was a hard injunction upon me that loved hunting above all things, and my lord never rode above a hand-gallop, he was such a corpulent tall man, of six foot and two inches high, so that sometimes when we came into a large open field, I used to ride round him and round him at twenty yards distance, till my horse was all of a lather, which used to make him laugh till he cried, to see my mettle for hunting, and my obedience to keep within distance, which was for fear I should not have leave next time. My lord would never suffer any but hunted venison to come to his own table, which made well for me, for all the season there was one buck killed every day but Sunday, and most commonly a brace, though my lord never appeared on horseback a-buck-hunting, unless when one was taken on purpose in a toil and turned out of the park. I do not remember that my lord ever made or returned any visit, the whole court and address of that county being made to him; and in this manner he lived till my late lord, his son, prevailed upon him to return again to Tixall in Staffordshire."

At Tixall Lord Aston died, and Standon saw him no more. With the departure of the great man the glory of the Lordship gradually faded away. The remainder of my story is one of decay and ruin. The magnificent nobleman and his hundred and one retainers have vanished and left hardly a memory behind. In vain we look for the great park "five or six miles about"—the stately mansion itself has mostly disappeared.

Trouble fell quickly on the new Lord Aston. He succeeded to his inheritance in 1678, the very year of the Titus Oates plot, and like many other Catholics of high and low degree, he was entangled in the net of false accusation spread by Oates and Bedloe. On the information of Dugdale, his own steward, who afterwards swore away the life of the venerable Lord Stafford, he was arrested and sent to the Tower of London. Here he remained a prisoner for four years, from 1680 to 1684, when he was released. Standon Lordship was mentioned in the trial of yet another victim of the plot. In the trial of William Ireland, the Jesuit, we read that he was at Standon Lordship and other places in the company of the Aston family at the very time when Oates swore he was conspiring in London. Lord Aston himself gave most positive evidence on this point, but all was of no avail, and on January 24th, 1679, Mr. Ireland, a man of gentle and blameless life, was drawn from Newgate to Tyburn, where he, innocent though he was, suffered the death of a traitor, the terrible doom of being hanged, drawn, and quartered.

A curious tradition of the Lordship which seems to belong to this period has been preserved at St. Edmund's College. In our archives we have a statement written about forty years ago by the Rev. Thomas Doyle, on the authority of Mrs. Watts, an aged inhabitant of Puckeridge. This old lady had been servant to a Mrs. Cozens, also of Puckeridge, who remembered the last Lord Aston, and who

used to tell how on one occasion what she described as a "Standon mob" came to plunder the Lordship. Their coming having been anticipated, all the plate and jewellery had been packed in boxes and hidden at the bottom of the river Rib, which runs through the grounds, while Lord Aston himself was concealed in the dove-house. In this way most of the valuables were saved, and the "mob" finding their way into the cellar, made themselves so intoxicated that they did no further damage. The circumstances of this story point to its being concerned with the third Lord Aston, whose imprisonment we have recorded. He survived his trials for many years, and died and was buried at the Lordship in 1714. Of Walter, fourth Lord Aston, who succeeded him, there is nothing to say, except that he has left a singularly high reputation. He, too, lies buried at Standon, and was followed by his second son James, the last of the line. Probably the last festivities which the old house witnessed were the marriage of this last Lord Aston with Lady Barbara Talbot, daughter of the Earl of Shrewsbury, which took place here in 1747. He died in 1751, leaving two infant daughters as co-heiresses.

Hitherto the story of the house has been the story of great families, but now it was to undergo a complete change, and its destination during the last few years was not only strange and unexpected in itself, but has made it appropriate in some sense that it should be my task to act to-day as its historian. From 1753 to 1767 Standon Lordship became a school, a school closely connected with the history of St. Edmund's College. It is this connection which gives us at Old Hall our standing interest in the Lordship, and that has handed down to us a few relics of those days. When the school was removed from the Lordship, after a brief stay at Hare Street, it was continued at Old Hall, and when the old English College at Douay was suppressed during the French Revolution the little school was expanded into St. Edmund's College. I have not time to describe the school life, but there are one or two points of interest to notice. Any Catholic school was at that time illegal, and priests who kept them were liable to imprisonment for life. The law was not, however, very strictly enforced, and the need of a Catholic school in England was so great that in 1753 the head of the English Catholics at that time, Bishop Challoner, a man remarkable in many ways, determined on running the risk. Standon Lordship, as being a large house in Catholic hands with the additional advantages of a private chapel and a secluded situation, was admirably suited for the purpose. Though the rules give us a vivid picture of this manner of life, we

know little of the exact number of boys, but from returns on Confirmations we know that the total number of Catholics living here was about a hundred, so we shall probably be safe in estimating the number of boys at well over fifty. They were boys of distinguished families, and the rules give many minute directions as to their correct upbringing.

The school continued until the little heirresses grew up and came to be married; when, for the purposes of dividing their property, it was decided to sell Standon Lordship. Thus 220 years after the house was first begun, it passed from the latest descendants of its builder into the hands of strangers. The new purchaser was Mr. Plumer, of Blakesware, a neighbouring landowner. One immediate result of the sale was that Mr. Kendal, the head-master, received notice to remove his school elsewhere. With the departure of the boys silence and decay fell upon the old house. Gradually it was allowed to lapse into ruin. Its tiles, bricks, lead, and timber were used for repairs on the estate, and gradually it reached a ruinous condition. There is a dim tradition that for a time part of it was used as a court-house. When St. Edmund's College was established in 1793 the authorities seemed to have turned their thoughts again to their old home, and to have contemplated purchasing it with a view to a thorough restoration instead of building a new college at Old Hall, but this scheme fell through, and Standon Lordship continued to moulder away in silent desolation. Writing of it in 1809, Sir Walter Scott says: "Being neglected and deserted it fell away into decay, and is now almost completely demolished." In 1828 the few remaining valuables were removed by the then owner, Mr. Plumer Ward, to his residence at Gilston, and the north and south fronts were pulled down, leaving only the dilapidated west front standing amid a mass of ruins. One more great name remains to be associated with Standon Lordship. With a soldier and a statesman it began, and with a still greater soldier and statesman its history may be allowed to close. About 1840 the estate was bought by the great Duke of Wellington. So far as I can ascertain there is no trace of his ever having visited it, and it remained forsaken until 1872, when his son, the second Duke, fitted up what was left with the intention of using it as a shooting-box. How much, then, is left of the house built by Sir Ralph Sadleir, the house that saw Elizabeth and James I, Lord Chief Justice Coke and the great Lord Aston; that had sheltered in turn monarchs, statesmen, county magnates, priests, and schoolboys? The question is answered by a little note on the Duke of Wellington's plan, made by his architect,

Mr. John Thorpe : "The part tinted, a darker tint upon the plan, and the wing building to the southward, at right angles to the south front, were the only portions remaining in September, 1871, with the original roofing; the other portions of the house having been pulled down nearly to the level of the ground." Thus two rooms on the ground floor, with the rooms and attic above, and some portions of the front, including the bases of the three towers, alone remain of Sir Ralph's mansion. On these the Duke of Wellington built up, in the place of vanished splendours, a comfortable English home.

E. BURTON.

---



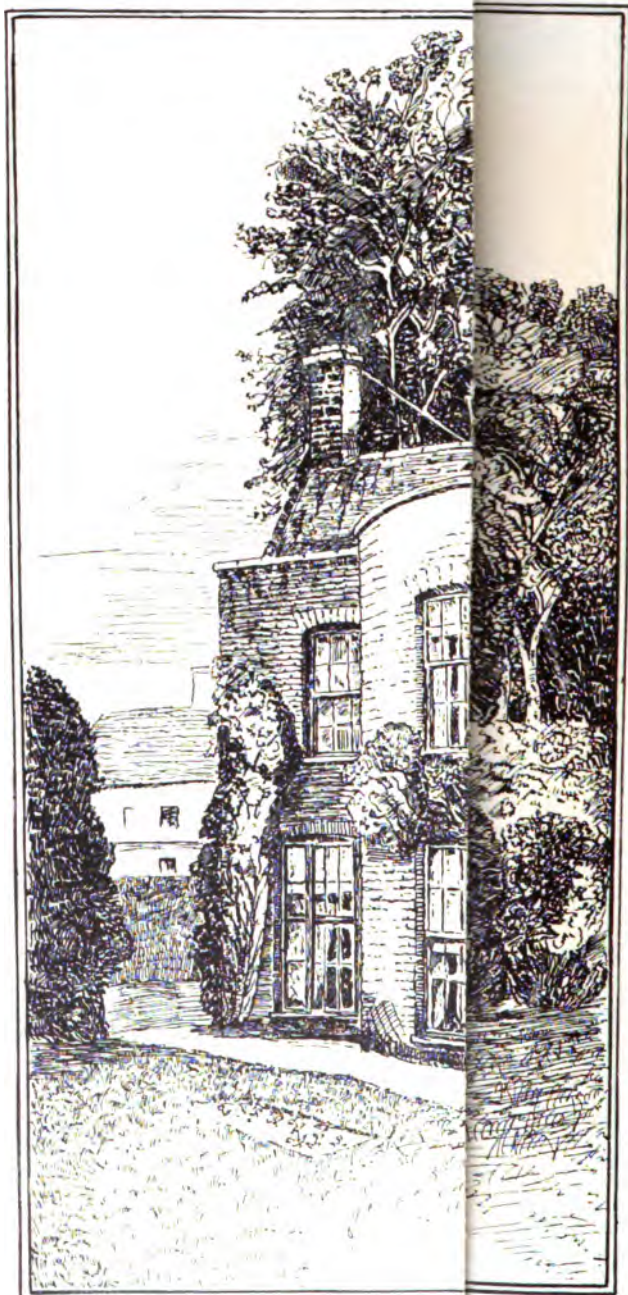
the  
lly,  
dge  
bly  
ted  
ted  
nth  
the

ore  
ey,  
nd,  
act  
ilt)  
on,  
not  
et,  
ade  
his  
en,  
od  
led

th  
as  
nor  
he  
ley  
ue  
us  
ed  
ier  
he  
ng  
we  
ng

of  
id,  
he

M  
an  
so:  
wi  
be  
ro:  
so.  
al  
W  
co



## CORNEYBURY.

THE house we are visiting to-day appears to have always been the principal residence in Layston. The chief approach was, originally, nearly half a mile nearer to Buntingford, where an old lodge indicates the entrance and some large trees in the pasture probably the line of the avenue. In the courtyard we see traces of departed importance; the buildings which enclose it were possibly erected by John Crowch, who purchased the property late in the sixteenth century, although their general characteristics are those of the Jacobean period.

We must, however, glance at the history of the Manor before dealing with the house. At the period of the Domesday Survey, Corney or Cornei (which we may translate as the corn-island, its suitability for growing cereals doubtless being due to the fact that in the winter the land became flooded and covered with silt) was a separate vill distinct apparently from Icheton or Layston, and was held by Robert, a vassal of Earl Eustace. It was not a large estate, and came into the possession of one Hugh Tricket, who lived in the troublous times of Stephen, and ere long made a gift of it to the Canons of Holy Trinity in London. This his over-lord Eustace, Earl of Boulogne and son of King Stephen, sanctioned and guaranteed the title of the Religious Brotherhood against all comers. Henry III confirmed the gift and added others.

In the long period that elapsed between the Third and Eighth Henry we can only suppose the estate was leased and released as was the custom of monastic properties, until 1539, when this Manor with many another was thrown to Sir Thomas Audley, *knt.*, the Lord Chancellor. Raised to the peerage, Lord Audley of Audley End, Saffron Walden, by a poetic justice died without male issue (Spelman, indeed, says all who received monastic lands were thus accursed), and Margaret, his sole surviving child, was placed under the guardianship of Sir Anthony Denny, another courtier who was raised from poverty to affluence with the spoils of the monasteries. He received all the profits of the estate during Margaret's minority, probably having to purchase them, as we constantly find sums of three or four thousand pounds being offered for the custody of rich wards.

On obtaining her majority, Margaret came into possession of the Corney estate. She married Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, and, according to Salmon, her son, also Thomas, who inherited the

estate, sold it to John Crowch. He is certainly the most interesting of the owners of Corneybury, and, as I have said previously, it is probable that he built the oldest portions of the present house. There is a date 1677 on the head of the rain-water pipe on the right, and on the left the initials C. C. or J. C. If the former, they are those of Charles Crowch, great-grandson of the first John. He may, of course, have made some extensive alterations to the building, as it is unwise to assume that initials and date record the rebuilding of the house.

John Crowch had a somewhat numerous family, five sons and five daughters. These latter are worthy of some detailed notice merely for the persistence with which they clung to the wedded state. Two had two husbands each, one had three, while the fifth had four. From the rank and positions of their husbands one can only assume the ladies must have either been as beautiful or as wealthy as they were persevering. The eldest, Elizabeth, married first Matthew Floyer, father of Francis Floyer, the builder of Brent Pelham Hall, which we visited last year, and secondly the great Hertfordshire landowner, William Freeman. Jane married first Edward Borrowe, and secondly Sir Edward Barkham, knight, Lord Mayor. Anne married first Robert Wyncoll, secondly Richard Chamberlain, thirdly Sir Ralph Hare, and fourthly Edward, Lord Montagu. Joan married Sir Ralph Freeman, brother to her sister Elizabeth's husband. Margaret married first Allen Elvine, secondly John Hare, and thirdly Sir Henry Montagu, afterwards Earl of Manchester. It is not a little remarkable that these ladies should have secured not only a quantity of husbands, but men of substance and rank as well, as in John Crowch's will, which I have been fortunate enough to recover, the only legacies to his daughters are ten pounds each, which are evidently, as he says, but "a remembrance and a token," he presumably having provided them with a goodly dower at the time of their marriages. The will is one of some interest as it mentions a number of field and place-names, such as Spellbrook (probably Spitalbrook, perhaps connected with the Biggin Hospital at Anstey), Austin's Cross, the Mill and Millingford, suggestive of a water-mill. He also speaks of a tenement in Buntingford occupied by Joan Bird, widow, called "The Chappell," and afterwards of "the goods belonging to the chappell." He refers too to the "rent of the stalls in Buntingford market" as being of value. His eldest son, John, possibly by reason of the fact that he owed his father £600, was not left the Corneybury estate, which descended to Thomas, John being compensated in a measure with the Alswick Hall estate. The Hall of Alswick is still standing,

divided into cottages, and contains some remains of departed greatness in the shape of Tudor fireplaces, panelling, paintings of classical subjects let into the overmantels, carved woodwork, etc., and probably at some not far distant date we may pay it a visit.

In the chancel of Layston Church is to be seen the monument to John Crowch's memory. It is in Latin, but Mr. Pollard has Englished it thus:—

“Whoever thou art whom piety has impelled to this temple, stay a little while, let this monument which you see delay you. Sacred to the memory of John Crowch, esquire, of Corneybury, formerly by no means a small ornament of London, afterwards of this county, who, after he had passed the eighty-sixth year of his age, paid the debt of nature in the month of February, in the year of our Lord 1605, abundant not less in good works than of days. He was born at Barwick in the parish of Standon, took to wife Joan, daughter and heiress of John Scot of London, by whom he had five sons, John, Thomas, Richard, Nicholas, William; also five daughters, Elizabeth, late widow of William Freeman of London, merchant; Jane, consort of Edward Barkham, sheriff, and at one time Lord Mayor of the city of London; Anna, wife of Edward Lord Montacute, Baron de Boughton; Joanna, wife of Ralph Freeman, brother of William, who, lately elected Lord Mayor of the same city of London, departed from life earlier than from office and resigned his soul before resigning his magistracy; Margaret, at the present time wife of Henry, Earl of Manchester, Keeper of the Privy Seal.

“Lady Margaret, Countess of the Earl of Manchester, Lady Anna Montacute, and Lady Jane Barkham, sole survivors of so numerous an offspring, out of reverence and love have erected this monument.”

The rest of the Crowch owners do not call for special mention. After Thomas we have John, and after John, Charles, who was succeeded by another Thomas, the last of the Crowchs. He sold it to Ralph Hawkins, a merchant of London, who was succeeded by his son John, and at his death Thomas, his brother, inherited it. He left it to his niece, Catherine Woolball, at whose decease it came to her daughter, Catherine, Lady Berney. She disposed of it to William Butt in 1790, and this gentleman, and his son and successor, who died in 1841, spent considerable sums on the house and gardens.<sup>1</sup> There are old inhabitants who can remember the latter driving in state in the two handsome coaches which yet remain to testify to their former station. These interesting relics of bygone days are well worth examination—notwithstanding their age the springs are as perfect as ever, and for travelling they were probably far superior to the first-class carriages of the local railway.

Of the present house, the south-east front dates probably from the time of the first Mr. Butt, viz. about one hundred and twenty years ago. The entrance hall, paved with squares of black and

<sup>1</sup> The estate still remains the property of a member of this family.

white marble, the gallery, with rooms leading therefrom, together with the domestic offices on the north side, are the oldest portions of the structure. The portico is an erection of the Georgian era, but the marble figure of Juno with her peacock on the alcove above appears to have been inserted at an earlier period. In the conservatory are some Flemish glass medallions. That on the right seems to represent Paul let down in a basket from the walls of Damascus, the one in the centre, David playing before Saul, and that on the left perhaps the prophetess Anna and the infant Christ.<sup>1</sup> From the resemblance of the glass to that in Wyddial Church, it seems probable that it was imported at the same time.

The moat which once surrounded the house has almost entirely disappeared save for a short length on the south-east side of the lawn. The gardens are extensive, and of the old world order with their evergreens, box borders, and lichen-covered fruit-trees. They are bisected by the river Rib, now but a dry bed, but which in rainy seasons is a swirling torrent. An overgrown, disused road at the rear of the house communicates with the highway to Wyddial, and was doubtless used by the earlier owners when they attended Layston Church, or desired to visit the eastern side of the county. The view of the house and outbuildings from the ascent of this road is especially picturesque, giving the visitor a more accurate idea of the antiquity of the place than can be obtained from any other point.

An examination of the various buildings, stables, and coach-house with its bell turret and lofty arched entrance, a similar passage through other buildings which comprised the old laundry, dairy, granary, bailiff's house, etc., by which vehicles passed to the road before mentioned, must conclude our visit to this interesting house and grounds. Hearty thanks are due to Miss and Mr. Porter for their courtesy and kindness in permitting us to examine them. They have been in possession of the estate for many years, and take a keen interest in their home and its surroundings.

W. B. GERISH.

<sup>1</sup> This last contains a merchant's mark, but whether this is that used by the Crowches or not I cannot say.

---

## THROCKING MANOR.

CUSSANS in his history of the county says that the Manor of Throcking was held in 1226 by the Prior of Holy Trinity, London, and in 1291 Roger Brian died seised of it. In 1396 the Manor belonged to Edward Boteler, who sold it to William Hide, citizen and grocer of London, who in 1468 levied a fine of the Manor and the Advowson of the Church of Throcking and the Chapel of St. John, Buntingford.

In the Visitation of Hertfordshire, 1634, George Hide is mentioned as being a resident at Throcking in 1529, and afterwards four generations of his descendants belonged to the same place, and an old Manor House was probably inhabited by them.

In Cussans' History of Hertfordshire are given several extracts of the wills of some of the members of the family of Hyde, which give some interesting details, that of

"Leonard Hyde of Throkkyng, Co. Hertf. Squyer. Dated 3rd August, 1508. To be buried in the churche of the blessed Trynitie of Throkkyng. To the high sult of Layston ijs. iiijd. To the high sult of Aspden ijs. To the high sult of Saundon ijs. To the churche of Clothiall ijs. iiijd. One trentall to be song in the churche of Throkkyng in the fest of Ester duryng v yeres next cuying my decease, for my soule, my suncestors and all cristen soules by a secular preest vnbeneficed he to have for eury trentall xijs. iiid. To the fynashyng of the Chapell of seynt John baptist in Buntingford of the peon of Trokkyng or any other well disposed man woll it edifye xls. To the parson of Throkkyng when his chemneys and all other things be fynished workemanly belonging to the peonage xxs. . . . For the reparacon of the steepill of Throkkyng and hangyng up of the bells xl mree. All suche lede as I have if it amount to a fodre, to be given to fynishe and coñ the stepill. Robert Augtill and William Herman shall devise and make the workemanship of the stepull as far as the said xl mree and the leede may extende, etc., etc."

Will of George Hyde, of Throkkyne, Co. Hartf., Esquier, dated 6th December, 1549 :

"To be buried in the chaunsell of the pariahe churche of Throkkyng by the litle dore on the north side of the said chaunsell so nyghe the place where the course or bodye of Leonard Hyde my father lyeth buried as may be conveniently."

Requests to the poor of several parishes, etc. :

"Alice his wife to have all that part of the mansion house of the manor of Throkkyng which his mother Elizabeth Bond lately had," etc.

The manor afterwards descended to Leonard Hide, who was assessed with other gentlemen of Hertfordshire at £20, on a

contribution being taken up for the defence of the kingdom about 1593. By the will of Sir Leonard Hyde, of Throckinge, Knight, dated 10th October, 1619, he bequeaths "to his eldest son Robert his manor of Throckinge," etc.

The arms of Hyde were gules, a saltire engrailed or, and a chief ermine. Also azure; a chevron between three lozenges or. Cussans gives a pedigree of the family extending from 1398 to 1687, and he says that there are no charities belonging to Throcking pariah, and if there were any they were probably sequestered by Sir Leonard Hyde. Some of the members of the Hyde family lived at Sandon, which is a few miles distant from Throcking. The Manor of Hyde Hall, Sandon, was granted to Leonard Hyde, of Throcking, whose uncle Ralph was Rector of Throcking from 1422 to 1477, and George Hide was Rector of the same place from 1491 to his death in 1535.

The patronage of the living of Throcking was held by various members of the family from 1414 to 1626.

The two sons of Leonard Hyde disposed of the Manor of Throcking to Thomas Soame, Esq., Alderman of the City of London, who was Sheriff of London in 1640 and received the honour of knighthood. He died in 1670, and a monument was erected in the church of Throcking (where he was buried) to his memory and to that of his wife and three children. The manor was afterwards sold and came into the possession of Jeremy Elwes, Esq.; he was succeeded by his brother Robert, who, according to Chauncy, "built a curious and neat fabrick for the Manor House," and he also gives the arms and pedigree of the family.

There is also a long pedigree of the family of Elwes in Cussans, commencing with the name of William Elwes, of Askham, in Nottinghamshire. Robert Elwes was patron of the Rectory of Throcking in 1684, and other members of the family until 1786. The arms of Elwes were—Or; a fess azure, debruised by a bend gules.

In a recent publication it is stated: "There was formerly a mansion standing at Throcking built by Robert Elwes, in whose family the greater part of the parish was then vested, but in consequence of some family disagreement it was pulled down by his eldest son and immediate successor. A portion of the extensive and massive foundations still remain adjoining the Hall Farm."

The archæologist in search of ancient remains or picturesque ruins will find this description somewhat misleading, and on visiting the site of the old building he will not be able to discover the extensive or massive foundations, as stated, and he will be



consequently disappointed. On the left-hand side of the road to Cottered, about a mile and a half from Buntingford, is Throcking Church, and the adjoining land is known as the Hall Farm. The dwelling-house is comparatively modern, and stands at the side of an extensive farmyard. Adjoining the farmyard is a meadow known as "The Pightle," one side of which is bounded by the road. This field appears undoubtedly to have been the site of the old Manor House. A large and deep hole denotes probably where the cellars existed, and here can be seen the only remains of the foundations, which are comprised in a small portion of an old brick wall covered with nettles and bushes, while around are many mounds and irregular heaps of earth.

The old house appears to have been nearly surrounded by a deep moat, a large portion of which is to be seen overgrown with trees and shrubs, and in Summer is nearly dry; it extends partly round the farmyard to a large pond. A number of elm-trees are growing about the premises, and no doubt the situation was originally very pleasant and picturesque. In Chauncy's "History of Herts" (1700) is given a view of the old Manor House, which shows a large building of three storeys with a pediment over the front entrance, large courtyard with a carriage-drive and outbuildings, and gardens laid out at the side and in the rear. A few trees are standing in front of the courtyard. The plate is dedicated to "The Worshipful Robert Elwes, of Throcking, in the county of Hertford, Esq."

Robert Elwes is said to have built the Manor House in 1692 at a cost of £11,000. As the manor dates back so many years this house was probably erected upon the site of an older building. The first stone was laid by Robert, the infant son of Robert Elwes, but after the father's death he and the other sons quarrelled about the disposition of the property, and the result of their disagreement was that the mansion was pulled down fifty years after its erection.

In Throcking Church is a monument to Robert Elwes, which states that in 1692 he built a new house at Throcking and died in 1731. There are also other memorials in the church to several members of the same family.

In a large map of the County of Hertford published by Andrews and Dury in 1777, the site of the old Manor House is marked "Throcking Hall."

Cussans says: "The house stood in what is now an orchard about a hundred yards south of the Rectory. Its foundations may be partially traced in very dry weather by the withered appearance of the grass which grows over them. The pathway which led from

the house to the south porch of the church still remains distinctly marked."

In the farmyard are two large barns built of wood, the timbers showing that they had been previously used in other buildings, and were probably taken from the old house when it was demolished. The posts are of small size, but neither the beams nor other portions have any signs of mouldings or ornamental work.

The presentation to the rectory appears to have been vested in the Lord of the Manor for the time being, as the names of Boteler, Hide, Soames, and Elwes are all given as patrons at various times.

Robert Elwes is also stated to have built the old rectory house, but this was also pulled down. The present rectory was built about the middle of the last century.

The Elwes family held the manor until 1799, when it was sold to George Wood of London. It was again disposed of in 1817, and in 1840 various persons became its possessors, and it ceased to have any manorial rights.

W. F. ANDREWS.

---

## BRIXBURY or THE LORDSHIP, COTTERED.

On the Champion range of hills whereon we are now standing are to be found many mysterious moated inclosures, some of which upon careful examination may be found to have had their origin in prehistoric times. The Quickswood and Cumberlow Green mounds and also those curious hillaide scarpings, as at Clothall, may date back to a period of time when man had not only to guard his own life against a possible foe, but that of his cattle also from the hungry wolf. At Sandon, Barkway, Anstey, and Therfield, among other local parishes, are to be seen moated remains of the smaller Norman castles, which from year to year are gradually being obliterated, some by the plough in cultivation, others by intentional destruction.

Who were the men who raised these mounds and dug these trenches, and at a later era built their small fortress upon the site?

Probably our safest plan will be to take the place-name as our guide; this we find to be 'Brixbury' (probably a corruption of 'Brokesbury,' from a former owner of this Manor, Lord Willoughby de Broke); and Bury, the homestead.

The Brixbury earthworks are of the homestead plan and probably of the Norman period. On the west is the Hall inclosure where the lord and his family resided; the entrance would be by the court on the east and through a fortified gateway. This gateway was probably built of flint rubble, as traces of this still remain. At right angles to the court on its extreme southern face is an extended court, probably a later addition to the earlier plan. The main approach was probably from the Layston road by a way called the Burymeads.

In the ancient charters of Lord Willoughby de Broke is a covenant between Ralf Cheyne and Sir John Streech, which in a measure describes these earthworks. This document is a

"Covenant between Ralf Cheyne, Knight, and John Quenyle, Seneschal and Attorney of the said Ralf: and Sir John Streech, Knight, and Katherine, his wife, concerning the dower property of the said Katherine, viz., a small dwelling within the gate, next dovecot, and another in the Court next the gate, and to the east as far as an apple-tree, and another garden at Boydenesyard, and certain lands held by Katherine Redde, Ann daughter of William Oak, son of same and Emma Eliot,"

dated July 5th, 1386. The Cheney's settled at Cottered soon after the Conquest; the name is variously spelt, de Kan, de Chaeny, and de Cheney. The Sir John Streech mentioned in the covenant married the widow of Edmund de Cheney. Cecilia, Sir John's daughter, married her cousin William de Cheney, Knight; their son Edmund dying without male issue, the Cottered branch of the Cheney's became extinct in the direct line. Ann, daughter of the above, married John Willoughby, Esq., a cadet of the Willoughbys of Eresby, co. Lincoln. These Willoughbys appear to have settled at a place called Broke, near Westbury, Wilts.

Sir Robert Willoughby, of Broke, shared the fortunes of Henry, Earl of Richmond, with whom he fought at Bosworth, and on whose succession as Henry VII he was called to Parliament as Baron Willoughby de Broke, in 1492. The barony fell into abeyance in 1522, and so remained until 1694.

There is a house near the church, in the occupation of Mrs. Jones (which by the courtesy of this lady the members will be allowed to inspect), probably of the late Tudor period, which contains several features of interest. The massive oak door under the entrance porch, beaded with moulded slips in the Perpendicular style of architecture, is of special interest. The interior of the house has been considerably altered from time to time, as several blocked-up doors and windows of the characteristic Tudor type will be noticed. The room on the east of the hall is panelled, and the chimney-piece is carved with the canopied design of the period. Some portions of the wide and deep moat which once surrounded the house may be seen on the east and south sides. It is probable this house replaced an earlier homestead, and was most likely the Lordship farm. We read that, by a lease dated November 21st, 1402, Sir William Cheney demises to John Bakere, of Codreth, the capital messuage next the church with 3 acres 1 rod of land in Codreth, of which an acre and a half lie below the messuage aforesaid on the east and two half-acres in "le Monecroffe," and 3 rods lie in "le Stonedone acre" in the north field next land of Will Walman on the east. For fifty years from the feast of St. Michael next ensuing at a rent of viii. s., payable yearly in two equal portions. Warranty to John and his heirs, given at Codreth November 21st, 1402.

The land held by the Cheney's at Cottered appears to have been 169½ acres, according to a document entitled "The Rental of Coddreth of Sir Nicholas de Cheney" (dated on the vigil of All Saints, 1340). "Land in demesne," 39 acres; the same quantity "in Service" in Churchfeld, Tredegoldes Croft, Vonecroft, and Claypittfeld; 45 acres in Estfeld, Franchecroft, Hatfeld,

Spedefeld, and 46½ in Holebroke, Wodmede Croft, Longcroft, Pesecroft, Elmarecroft, and Northfeld.

The early manor houses were not the stately homes we nowadays associate with the name. The hall probably consisted of one room only, a raised floor at one end whereon was placed the hearthstone; a square wooden shaft suspending from the roof timbers, widened at its lower end in the form of a 'hood' similar to that of a blacksmith's forge, conveyed the smoke to the outer air through a hole in the roof. The floor was strewn with rushes gathered from the neighbouring fields.

The house probably stood to the east of this inclosure with the inner moat for its defence. We have seen that the dower property consisted of two small dwellings: the one within the court was probably that in general use, but in the time of strife the inmates would withdraw within the hall inclosure for safety.

G. AYLOTT.

---

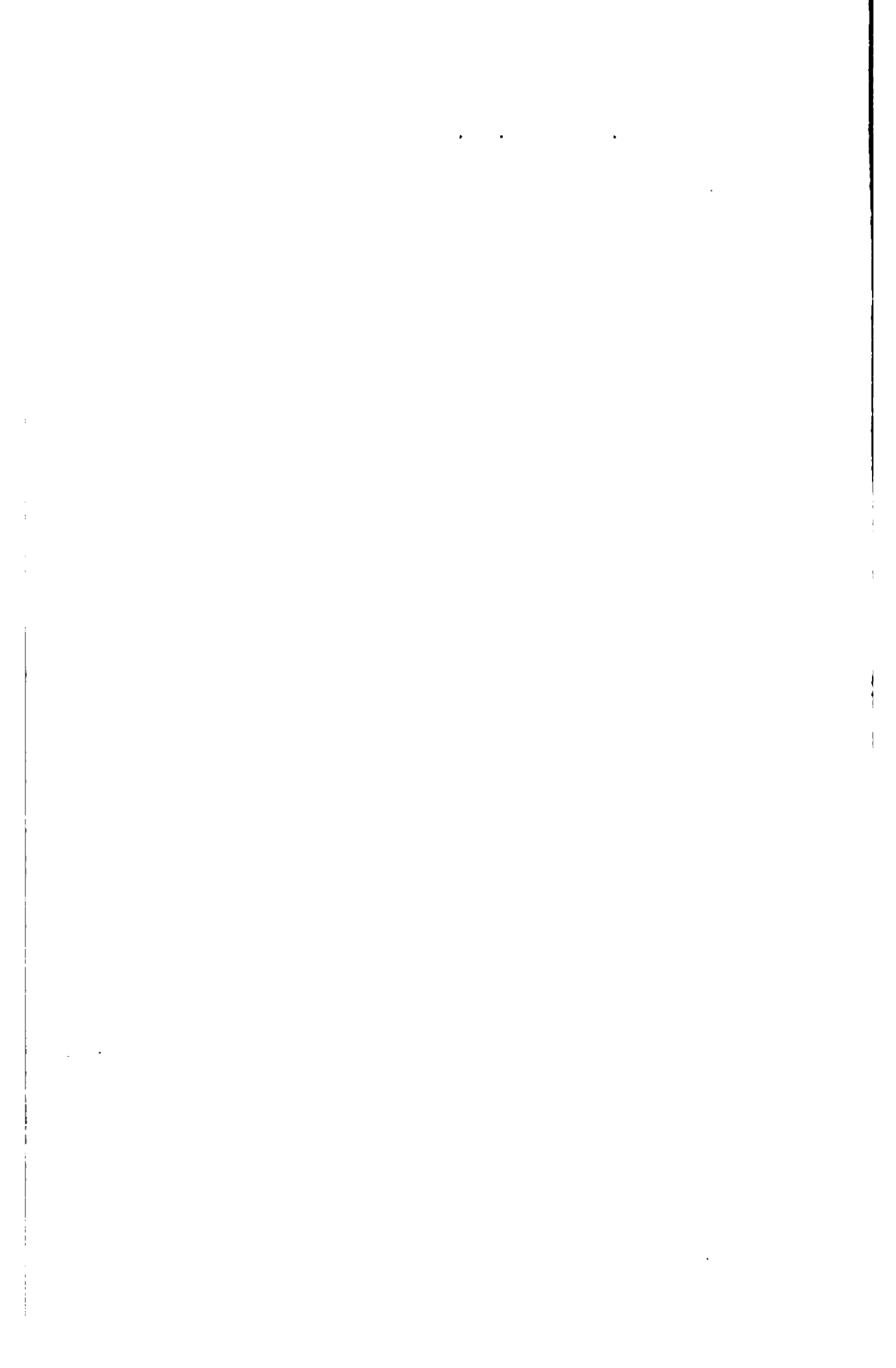
## COTTERED CHURCH.

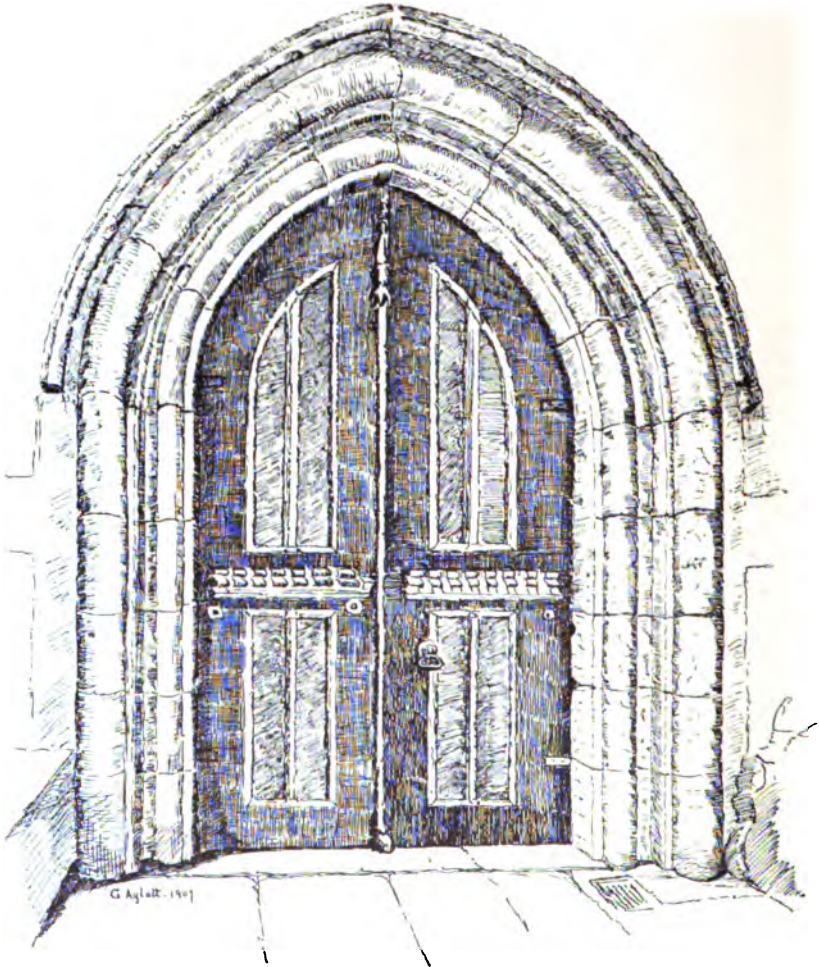
ALTHOUGH small, Cottered is one of the most picturesque of our Hertfordshire villages. On entering by the Buntingford road and passing the Rectory, the village green, embosomed in trees, gradually widens out, having on one side the village inn, the school, and cottages, mostly detached and surrounded by their own gardens, on the other side more cottages, a half-timbered building now known as the Lordship, whilst westwards this thoroughly English scene is completed by the church with its well-proportioned spire.

The Church, which is dedicated to St. John the Baptist, is built of flint, and consists of western tower with spire, nave of two bays with south porch, chancel, with chapel on the north side and vestry east of the chapel. The pillars of the porch are of large size for a porch, and their outer surface is of cement. On the floor near the door are two casements of brasses. The door at once attracts notice: the mullions are in the solid, not panelled; its massive construction is best observed from the interior of the church. It is furnished with a bar and a diamond-shaped escutcheon for the keyhole.

Immediately opposite is the blocked-up north doorway, and above it are the remains of a mural painting, one of the most interesting features of the church, whilst the eye is at once struck by the loftiness of the windows, three in number, on each side of the nave. In the *Archæological Journal* for 1896, vol. liii, in a paper by Mr. C. E. Keyser, F.S.A., author of a "List of buildings having mural decorations," it is stated that during the restoration of the church in 1886, remains of colouring were found over the chancel arch, round the jambs of the south door, and elsewhere on the walls. Mr. Keyser described the subject on the north wall as about eight feet square in a border ornamented with blackberries (five berries in a circle round a central berry), and although the central portion of the picture was even at that time so confused that nothing could be distinguished, he thought it probably represented St. Christopher. To continue in Mr. Keyser's words:—

"On either side, carried from top to bottom, is a curious zigzag road, touching on the east side numerous houses of the lath and plaster type, two castles and a church with a spire (similar to that of the present church), trees, bridges, etc. In the road are two soldiers fencing, and lower down a hound chasing a stag; on the west side are also several houses and numerous avenues or hedgerows of trees,





**SOUTH DOOR, COTTERED CHURCH.**  
*(Sketched by G. Aylott.)*



and a chapel, with the figure of a hermit or monk standing at the door and tolling a bell. In the centre is perhaps part of the mast and sail of a ship, and below a large tent open at the side, and with a youth in red hose and long-toed shoes standing near it. The groundwork of the picture is deep red, and the only other colour now apparent is vermilion. It is of late fifteenth century date."

A year afterwards, in 1897, the painting was photographed with a colour sensitive plate by Mr. A. Whitford Anderson of Watford. In his description of the results he obtained Mr. Anderson states that the confused central part resolved itself into the gigantic figure of St. Christopher, and the soldiers, hound, and stag described by Mr. Keyser could not be traced, owing, as Mr. Anderson thought, to the flaking off of the distemper. He agrees with Mr. Keyser in ascribing the date to the fifteenth century, because the subject was much in vogue at that time, and because the dress of the figures appears to belong to that period, and adds that, owing to the belief that anyone who looked on the portrait of St. Christopher would be safe from violent death during the day, the portrait, when found, is usually opposite the principal entrance. Mr. Anderson, having carefully compared a tracing from the photograph with the original picture, describes St. Christopher as

"wearing a short coat, belted at the waist, and slashed open below at the back. He is presumably wading over a river, but all the lower part of the figure has disappeared. Over his left shoulder he wears a long scarf or cloak passing over to his right side. His head has gone, but there is a faint indication of a circular nimbus, which probably marks the place occupied by the Infant Christ on the Saint's shoulder. On each side of the Saint is a path carried zigzag up the picture and coloured light red."

Mr. Anderson's description of the buildings on the east side coincides generally with Mr. Keyser's; but as regards the west side, Mr. Anderson describes the small figure below in red hose as a fisherman introduced to give more reality to the river and to give scale to the giant. Instead of the tent, mast, and sail, he finds what appears to be the stump of an old tree coloured red, patches of vermilion and green bushes, the landscape divided by hedges, and just above the lower hedges at the back of the fisherman a square tower, and behind it a dark circular tower. Above this is the chapel with the bell-cot, the hermit with staff, or it may be the bell-rope, in his right hand, and in his left hand what appears to be a huge vermilion-coloured lantern to guide the saint over the river. Beyond this the path passes under a bridge, past which faint traces of other buildings can be seen. Above this the picture is almost entirely obliterated.

The three Perpendicular windows in each wall of the nave are of about the same period as the mural painting, probably 150 or

200 years later than the church itself. They are about 18 feet in height, of three principal lights, subdivided by a transom at about 6 feet from the sill, and by another transom at about 12 feet from the sill, and the head lights further subdivided by smaller mullions and transoms, all the lights thus formed being trefoil-headed. They challenge the enquiry, how came such noble windows in a secluded village church? Salmon writes that in the windows on the north side were some entire figures of stained glass; he says: "three of them kings, with their crown and regalia. There is twice a building that seems to be a church or oratory, with some articles of the Creed about it in Latin."

Cussans writes about 1876 that the glass was sadly mutilated; he says:

"Only two figures remained unbroken; one represents a king and the other a saint bearing a carchel by his side";

but the pinnacled canopies remained. Ten years later the church was restored; the stained glass was once more removed (the second time within living memory), and the king and the saint disappeared in the process. The best of the few fragments that have come down to us are in the middle window; in its western light are some seven or eight capital letters. In the eastern window are two letters, perhaps N. A. An ornament of similar pattern, but differing in colour, occurs both in the eastern and the middle window.

Near the north-eastern angle of the nave will be noticed the step of the upper doorway of the rood-loft, cut away to receive a beam. Below is the head of the entrance doorway to the rood-loft. Close by is the elegant cinquefoil-headed squint looking into the chapel. The chapel is to the north of the chancel; Salmon says it was built by Edward Pulter, Esquire, and used for the family burial-place. Cussans dates it about 1620, but masonry near the window-sills suggests older work. This surmise is strengthened by the presence of faintly scratched inscriptions (*graffiti*) of apparently fifteenth century date, in the western jamb of the westernmost window of the north wall. The two north windows have flowing tracery, and were designed by the architect of the 1886 restoration.

By the older inhabitants of the village the chapel is sometimes called the burying-ground, in reference to the annexed parish of Broadfield; the floor is paved with many stones in memory of the Pulter and Forester families, owners of Broadfield Hall. There is also an inscription in brass dated 1608 to one of the Pulter family. The chapel opens to the chancel through two Early English arches of modern masonry, and for some years was fenced off by an oaken

partition about six feet high, erected about 1855, during the rectorship of Mr. Brown. In the south wall is a piscina with drain of four perforations. Entering the vestry, the south jamb of the doorway from the chapel appears to be of old masonry. The door is modern, and was made in the village; near it are the Royal Arms with the initials of Queen Anne and the motto *Semper eadem*. There are also two patens of pewter of the same period, dated 1709, and a skeleton model of the spire. The door to the chancel should be noticed; it hooks to the upper and lower hinges, and is studded with nails in rows of five, four, and five clenched. The upper keyhole has a scutcheon, in the centre of the door is the ring handle, below is a keyhole of which the scutcheon is broken away, and nearly level with the last is an incision about the same size as a scutcheon, but its purpose is not apparent as it does not penetrate the thickness of the door as the keyholes do. The scutcheons are minutely ornamented.

The east window of the chancel is late Decorated: in Salmon's time there was glass representing an old man's head, and, underneath, a coat of arms, Paly Bendy Argent and Gules, the Bends sinister. In the south wall is a large Early English piscina, also a large elliptical arched recess probably intended for a founder's tomb, having a faintly scratched inscription near the crown of the arch. There are two cinquefoil-headed windows of two lights, and between these windows is a square recess containing a window of elegant design. Before the restoration the recess was hidden, and the sill, now seen prominently projecting, did not appear, I am told. The chancel roof is mainly of old dark wood; what little there is of new follows the old pattern. The present decoration of the chancel dates from 1897 by Mrs. S. C. Bell. There is a tablet to the memory of the Rev. A. Trollope, M.A., youngest son of Sir T. Trollope. The pillars of the chancel arch are out of the perpendicular, especially the southern one.

The roof of the nave is of old, light-coloured wood; seven beams of it have sagged. Near the pulpit, in the south wall of the nave, under a square-headed recess, is a piscina having nine scallops in the basin and a drain. The font is Georgian. On the south pier of the tower arch are some slightly incised intersecting circles; on the south-west face is a large one 6 inches in diameter. I am told that carpenters and masons sometimes indulge in the construction of these mathematical figures. In the steeple there are five bells, dated 1793, 1841, 1759, 1651, and 1660. By an inscription on the bell frame we learn that the spire, 56 feet in height, was built in 1757, mainly at the expense

of Dr. Angel Chauncy, then rector. Details of work and names of the workmen are on the bell frame.

*Exterior.*

The tower is of three stages and embattled; two foundation stones are visible, one at the south-west corner, the other at the north-west.<sup>1</sup> The old woodwork of the north door should be noticed; in some points of construction it resembles the south door, and is apparently of the same period. A circular stone staircase, outside the north-east corner of the nave, formerly leading to the rood-loft, still remains.

The ironwork of the Perpendicular east window of the vestry appears to be old saddleback. On a buttress of the south side of the nave is a much decayed inscription in Old English. Some of the words may be "Richard . . . his wyf"; the remainder is almost undecipherable.

Salmon, about 1728, says "a handsome gallery is lately built at the west end of the church." The present sexton, Mr. Bedell, who has known the church from boyhood, remembers the gallery; when the barrel organ was in use he turned it during 19 years; he helped to construct the modern door of the vestry and some of the new work of the chancel roof.

Clutterbuck affords us a glimpse of the state of the building in the early part of last century. He says:

"The nave of this church has been fitted up in the Grecian style of architecture, together with that part of the chancel within the communion rails, which accords very ill with the general character of the church; the incongruity of this mixture is particularly apparent in the arch which separates the nave from the chancel, where a Grecian has been placed immediately beneath a Gothic arch."

An architect's drawing by Buckler, made about 1848, exhibiting the church in the Grecian condition, is in the possession of Mr. John B. Carlos, of Brixton, London.

The first rector at present known is John de Stoke, January 11th, 1301; patrons, the Abbot and Convent of Lesnes, France.

Registers commence—Baptisms, 1563; the years 1685-7 missing. Marriages, 1558; the folios containing 1685-91 inclusive have been cut out. Burials, 1558; the year 1687 missing.

Edward Symmons, M.A., rector of Rayne, Essex, 1630-1642, was born at Cottered, and baptized here on July 24th, 1603. He has been ranked both as a Puritan and as one of the clergy whose livings were sequestrated by the Parliamentarians. He refused to

<sup>1</sup> Near this is a gravestone, dated 1694, to Francis Abbot.

use the sign of the Cross in baptism and the surplice, but being "a rabid royalist" his living was sequestrated from him. He died in 1649, and was buried at St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf, London. He wrote a book entitled "A Vindication of King Charles" (Urwick's "Nonconformity in Herts").

Page was a benefactor, 1527. He bequeathed 35 acres and 7 cottages for church purposes.

In Dr. Angel Chauncy's time, about 1757, there were three houses standing in the churchyard.

H. T. POLLARD.



## BROADFIELD, THE STORY OF A DEPARTED VILLAGE.

THERE is a distinct fascination in writing upon the subject of a deserted village, and in speculating upon the causes that led to its decay. For there must be reasons why Broadfield as a separate entity should disappear, while neighbouring villages, of no greater size or importance, should still continue to exist.

The name Broadfield, Professor Skeat tells us, is derived from the Anglo-Saxon Bradan felda, dative of Brad feld (the broad field), and doubtless refers to a large clearing among the woods with which the district was at that period covered. Indeed, as late as 1700, when Chauncy wrote, it was, he says, "situated upon a great hill among the woods." At the Domesday survey it was of no great value, some forty-eight shillings a year, and reference is made to the woodland as supplying pannage or nuts for feeding a large number of hogs. The village was by no means a large one; the present area is 375 acres, and was most probably of much the same area then as now, viz. a little over three hides. At the survey the village was split up among various owners, but Chauncy says that so small was the area and value of the shares that the owners speedily disposed of them to one of their number, Earl Roger. He describes the descent of the manor from this Earl Roger, until in 1592 we find it in possession of Edward Pulter,<sup>1</sup> of Cottedred.

His coat of arms, a shield with eight quarterings, is given in the "Visitation of Hertfordshire," p. 85. He married a daughter of Sir Rowland Lytton, of Knebworth, and had a large family. In his time, it is evident, the village church had disappeared or was in ruins, for he built the chapel on the north side of the chancel in Cottedred church. He lies buried therein, and on a slab, now concealed by the organ, is the following inscription to his memory:

"Here, under this stone, lieth the body of Edward Pulter of Bradfield, in the County of Hertford, lineally descended as heir male from the race of Pulters lying buried in Hitchin Church Chancel, which Edward did in this County bear divers worshipfull offices, both civil and martiall, wherein he was careful to do well, and had by Mary Litton of Knebworth, his first wife, Seaven sons, Litton, John, Edward, William, Thomas, Shemuel and Rowland, and four daughters, Hellen,

<sup>1</sup> The Pulters had previously been settled at Hitchin and Great Wymondley; Chauncy gives their pedigree from the time of Henry II.





**BROADFIELD.**



Mary, Ann, and Margaret, whereof John, his second son, of good parts, was slain in defending the incomparable besieging of Ostend, and William, his fourth son, very like to prove well, died in the East Indies Adventures.

The Rest which in my Life I could not have,  
Being laid to Sleep, I find it now in Grave ;  
Not ever so sleepy hereafter to remain,  
But at last Trumpets sounds to rise again."

The Pulters appear to have been wealthy merchants in Hitchin, having established themselves there (they were probably of Cornish extraction, but had been settled in Lincolnshire for several centuries) about 1400. Edward Pulter's eldest son, Lytton Pulter, succeeded to the Broadfield estate. He had married the daughter of Sir Arthur Capel, of Hadham, who bore him a fairly numerous family, five sons and four daughters.<sup>1</sup> He, too, lies buried in the Pulter Chapel, where a broken brass, bearing the following inscription, records his memory :—

"Here under lyeth buried the body of Lytton Pulter Esquier, sonne and heire of Edward Pulter Esq : who was married to Penelope Capell, eldest daughter of Sir Arthur Capell Knight by whom he had issue Margaret, John, and Henry :<sup>2</sup> which said Lytton departed this life ye xxvi. day of June Ano. Dni. 1608."

The elder sons died without leaving issue,<sup>3</sup> and the third, Arthur,<sup>4</sup> who had married a daughter of the Earl of Mexborough, and to whom the estate had been devised (presumably by one of his elder brothers), made James Forrester, a grandson, son of his daughter Margaret, his heir. Cussans says the estate came to Margaret direct from her father, and as it was probably in trust for her son, this seems probable ; James Forrester married Martha, third daughter of Sir Henry Chauncy, and died in 1696. His epitaph reads—

"Sacred to the memory of James Forrester, late of Broadfield, Esquire, one of the Justices of the Peace for this County, grandson and sole heir of Arthur Pulter, late of the same place, Esquire, the last stem of that antient family, sprung from Loughborough, in the County of Leicesters, by Margaret his eldest daughter, wife of James Forester, late of London, Mercer. He married Martha, the third daughter of Sir Henry Chauncy, Knight, Serjeant-at-Law, by whom he had issue, Pulter, James, Margaret, Martha, Penelope, and Jane. He died the 28th March, 1696, in the 36th year of his age, universally beloved and no

<sup>1</sup> Strangely, only two sons and a daughter are specified on his tomb, perhaps because the others had died in his lifetime.

<sup>2</sup> Henry died in 1619, aged 12, and a stone in the chapel commemorates him.

<sup>3</sup> James, who died in 1669, gave the fifth bell in Cotteder tower, which is inscribed "James Pulter Miles Graye made me 1660."

<sup>4</sup> There is no memorial to this Pulter visible.

less lamented. He was a good Christian without ostentation, Devout to God, Faithful to his Country, kind and Prudent to his Family, Sincere to his Friends, Partial to none, Severe only to himself."

James was succeeded by his eldest son, Pulter,<sup>1</sup> who, having passed to his fathers, is recorded in stone thus:—

"Here deservedly lamented lyeth the body of Pulter Forrester Esquire. He married Agnes, youngest daughter of William Harvey of Chigwell in the County of Essex Esquire, by whom he left three sons and two daughters, William, Pulter, Richard, Agnes and Dorothy."

The estate duly came to William in 1753, but he died at a comparatively early age in 1768, childless, and thus after just 150 years had elapsed the connection of the Pulters with Broadfield ceased. But in order to preserve the name he devised the Broadfield estate to William, the son of his niece, on condition that he assumed the arms and name of Forrester. Alas! for the vanity of human hopes, the adopted heir died childless in 1842, and some nine years later the estate was sold to a timber merchant, named Wilkins, of Ware, who speedily denuded it of much of its fine timber. He died in 1868 and left it to his son, who, having no heir, left it to the late Mr. Nathan Humphrey, whose descendants now possess it.

#### *The Church.*

As we have previously mentioned, it is difficult to suggest any cause for the decay of the village, which has decreased in a century from 31 to 7 (1801-1901). The figures for 1801 are 31; 1831, 10; 1843, 6; 1850, 19; 1861, 19; 1871, 26; 1881, 19; and 1901, 7.

Its situation, quite away from the main road, may have caused it to be neglected, and in this connection it may be stated that the present road had no existence beyond Broadfield up to about a century ago. It turned sharp to the south and joined the Buntingford-Cottered road by what is now a practically disused lane. The village must always have been small, like the estate, and it is questionable if it ever exceeded one hundred persons all told. It may be that it was almost depopulated in one of the

<sup>1</sup> In Gough's "British Topography," vol. i, pp. 420 and 434, is the following: "Mr. Forester of Bradfield in this County, father of Dr. Pulter Forester, Chancellor of Lincoln, and nearly related to Sir Henry Chauncy, had made great additions to Sir Henry's book; which copy was in the hands of the late William Forester, esq., the elder brother, who died about 1767. The copy of Chauncy's History, with MS. additions by the Forresters, was bought on the death of Dr. Pulter Forrester, Chancellor of Lincoln, by B. White, who sold it for 8 L. 8s. The additions contained only a few incumbents and landowners."

terrible pestilences of the Middle Ages and never recovered its former status. The decay which seems to have set in prior to the advent of the Pulters was no doubt arrested during the century and a half that this distinguished family held the estate, but with their extinction and the lack of any personal interest in the property by absentee and impoverished owners, the place soon became scarcely a hamlet in point of size.

The Church disappeared so entirely that even its site is but conjectural. A wood to the north of the Hall is called the Chapel Wood, but no traces of any building are, we understand, discernible. In the orchard attached to the Manor Farm are some marked irregularities in the ground, suggesting that a building stood there at some period, but whether this was the church or an earlier Hall, in the absence of any excavation we are unable to say. It is noticeable that the church is not mentioned in the Edwardian Inventories for Hertfordshire. It is impossible that it could have been overlooked, so we may conclude that at some period anterior to 1553 the church had been relieved of its ornaments. The *fabrie* (in what condition we cannot say) was presumably in existence as late as 1579-80,<sup>1</sup> as a fine of that date refers to the purchase of the advowson by Edward Pulter from John Brockett and Ellen his wife. In 1636 it is said to be a hamlet *sine clerico*. No doubt a list of the institutions of the benefice exists, and they may appear in the new "Repertorium Ecclesiasticum" which is shortly to be issued. Its value given in Eoton's Thesaurus was £10 per annum, about half the value of Cottered.

Doubtless the monuments, as at Chisfield, Ayot, and Flaunden, were suffered to decay with the fabric, while articles of value fell into private hands. As all the surrounding land belonged to the Lord of the Manor, the materials were, no doubt, at the service of the tenants, and the neglected burial-ground speedily became indistinguishable from the adjoining fields. Such is the case to-day at Wakeley, Flaunden, Minsden, and other desecrated churches.

#### *The Hall.*

The site of the Hall was originally surrounded by an inner and an outer moat; the former is easily distinguishable for some distance, as ornamental lakelets mark its course. The outer moat has been

<sup>1</sup> Browne Willis in his manuscript notes in a copy of Chauncy's "Hertfordshire" writes: "Bradfield Church has been down time immemorial and united to Cottered" (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 5829f, 1835).

almost entirely filled in for probably a couple of centuries, but the expert eye will have no difficulty in defining it.

At least three houses, possibly more, have stood upon this site. Of the earliest of the three, probably a half-timbered building common to the period, we have no knowledge.<sup>1</sup> A small portion of an ancient timber barn, however, adjoins the present stables. The house, unpretentious as it was, amply sufficed for the needs of the first two Pulters, but the third, Arthur, possessed a foolish and ambitious wife, to whom the modest but convenient house was evidently distasteful, and she seems to have worried the poor man until he consented to rebuild it. But Arthur lived in troubled times, the country was on the eve of Civil War and he held the then unenviable position of Justice of the Peace, Captain of Militia, and High Sheriff for Hertfordshire. Like many another Hertfordshire squire, he thought discretion the better part of valour, and loyalty a forlorn hope—spite of the Capel blood in his veins; so he resigned all his offices, “lived at home at ease,” and commenced the new house of brick which, dying in 1689, he never lived to finish. James Forrester, his grandson, we are told, completed it, but whether on the scale planned by his grandfather or not it is impossible to say. Chauncy, from whom we derive our earliest definite information of the actual building, states that his son-in-law

“repaired the Mannor-house, which was much decay’d thro’ the want of finishing it at the time it was built; made a new Roof, with a fair Gallery and Lodging Chambers on the West Side thereof, pav’d the Hall with Stone, erected a fair Screen, beautify’d the House, made a fair Garden, enclos’d it with a Brick Wall, planted with excellent Fruit and adorn’d his Seat with a pleasant Walk double set on either side with Lime Trees, but before he had compleated what he intended was taken off by death in the Flower of his Age, on the 28th March, 1696, to the great grief of his Relations.”

Clutterbuck, writing in 1827, informs us that the following arms of the Pulter family were upon the ceiling at Broadfield:—Argent, two Bendlets Sable, Crest, on a wreath, a Cornish Chough, proper.

The engraving given in Chauncy’s History shows the south elevation of a large and comfortable mansion of brick with stone dressings, four stories high, having square-headed windows with mullions and transoms, and dormer windows in the roof. The principal architectural feature is the round-headed doorway, on

<sup>1</sup> It is just possible that the Hall Farm may include some portions of one of the early Halls of Broadfield. No traces of any particular antiquity are visible on the exterior. We have not had an opportunity of examining the interior.

either side of which are pillars. The entablature of the doorway is capped by a triangular pediment; above this two pilasters rise to an ornamental course of brickwork which runs between the windows of the first and second floor. This course, together with the cornice at the top, is supported by plain modillions. In the foreground is a part of the moat, spanned by a bridge. An ornamental brick wall divides the enclosure in front of the house and has a semicircular flight of steps leading to a gateway in the centre. It may be noticed that several pieces of curved stone with moulded edges still remain about the premises, and possibly they formed part of the steps mentioned.

In the British Museum (Add. 33641, f. 215) is a neat water-colour sketch of the Hall executed late in the eighteenth or early in the nineteenth century by that industrious priest the Rev. John Skinner, who writes that he formerly used to visit Broadfield, and then made the drawing. It shows the east and south sides of the house; the south side is exactly similar to that shown in Chauncy's engraving.

The house appears to have been preserved in habitable condition until William Forrester's death in 1842, as Henry Soames, the then leaseholder, died there in 1839. But it seems then to have been too large for the requirements of any possible tenant, and it is probable, too, that it needed a considerable amount to be spent upon it to make it suitable for the residence of a country gentleman; and so for twenty-six years it remained untenanted, with the result that at the end of that time it was simply a ruin. When Cussans wrote in 1873, most of the house had been taken down, and there remained but two or three rooms on the ground floor with the old doorway and a flat slate roof as illustrated in Cussans' History.

In 1882, when the son of Mr. Wilkins came to reside there, very considerable alterations were made, in fact the house was almost rebuilt.

Parts of the east and north walls are original, and in the east wall one of the old stone mullioned and transomed windows remains.

The west and south walls are modern. The present front is some yards further back than the old one, the foundations of which, however, were left in the ground. During hot weather the lines are clearly to be seen in the turf. A large number of shrubs have recently been planted, and during the operations parts of the foundations, which were of a very massive character, some three feet in thickness, were removed. Portions of the domestic offices in

the rear are of similar design to those at Cottered Rectory (built by the Rev. Angel Chauncy).

The only other exterior feature of interest is the knocker on the front door, an excellent piece of rather ornate workmanship of seventeenth century date which originally came from Cottered Lordship. Two dolphins entwined about the ring, their tails in lions' mouths, appear to be engaged in an unsuccessful attempt to swallow a human head with a long flowing beard (possibly that of Triton or Neptune) which forms the lower part of the knocker.

Inside the house, in the entrance hall, is a massive piece of wall, and there are also some round-headed doorways, which are parts of the old building, besides two plain fireplaces of coloured marble, probably of eighteenth century date. The original cellars still remain, and are of considerable extent. Two of them (evidently wine-cellars) have cylindrical vaulted roofs of brick, and are paved with curious thin tiles. In one of the cellars, on a piece of stone in the wall, the letter P is rudely cut, possibly by one of the Pulvers.

The old front door, we are glad to say, still remains. It was fixed in the hall by the late owner, but has since been removed. It will, however, be carefully preserved. It is a very handsome piece of oak-work; the lower portion is richly panelled, and has a fine lion-head knocker. The upper portion has a small shell ornament in the centre, surrounded by a twisted cable from which radiate five fluted pilasters.

Of the interior fittings of the hall practically everything has disappeared. We have, however, traced two important items, the staircase and a chimneypiece, both of which are now at Coles Park, near Westmill, the seat of the late Mr. R. P. Greg, who kindly allowed us to photograph them. Like the door, they are both excellent specimens of carved oak.

The balusters, newels, and supporting beams of the staircase have a Jacobean strapwork pattern carved thereon; the balusters taper towards the bottom and have moulded caps and bases.

The chimneypiece is an ornate and richly carved piece of work, and is now fixed over a modern fireplace. Four delicately fluted Ionic pillars, standing on square pedestals, divide the upper portion into three compartments. The centre has a shield surrounded by arabesque work, the whole enclosed in a square frame. The two end divisions have round-headed panels, deeply recessed, also surrounded by delicately carved arabesque work. The frieze at the top is finely carved, and the boldly projecting cornice is deeply

moulded. It is altogether a well-proportioned and very handsome specimen of Renaissance workmanship.

Until quite recently there was preserved in the house an interesting oil painting, said to represent the old mansion, which the late Mr. Humphrey kindly allowed us to photograph. It represents a gabled mansion of considerable size, having a large and lofty square tower, with turrets at two of the angles; one turret is surmounted by a cupola, the other by a flag. On the left hand is another large building, while on the right is a church tower, with tall tapering spire. In the foreground is a piece of water with swans, and on the left is a coach, on the door panel of which a large letter B is painted. Figures of a woman and a boy are also shown. The whole composition is rather clumsy and does not appear to date back much more than 200 years. We are of opinion that it does not represent Broadfield at all, as the church of Broadfield was certainly not in existence at the period of its execution, and Cottered Church is nearly a mile off. Faulty as was the perspective of the old-time draughtsman, he would hardly have placed the tower of Cottered in such close proximity. It is probable that the picture represents some other old mansion in the vicinity; the letter B on the panel may furnish a clue to its identity, and suggestions will be welcome.

Although but little of the old house remains some of the appurtenances thereof are still standing. By far the most important of these are the stables, which, seen from a distance, present a much more striking appearance than does the house. They are built of red brick, and a somewhat unusual feature is the extensive use made of white brick for the quoining, architraves, etc. Above the cornice (also of white brick) is a low panelled parapet of brick, in the centre of which (directly over the large round-headed doorway) is what appears to have been a clock-turret. The building was no doubt erected in the latter half of the seventeenth century. Stabling is afforded for a large number of horses; some of the old oak stalls, rudely carved, and the manger, also of oak, still remain.

Part of the brick wall which enclosed the "fair garden" is yet in existence, while behind the stables is what was an indispensable adjunct to the manor-house, the columbarium or dovecote, which only the lord of the manor was allowed to keep. It is a plain brick building of early eighteenth century date, some 16 or 17 feet square, with tiled roof. The cupola at the top is now filled in and the building is used as a granary. The interior arrangements for the housing of the pigeons have also disappeared. Very great

improvements have been carried out during the past two years, both in the house and its surroundings, to such an extent that to those who remember the place formerly it is scarcely recognisable.

A field on the estate is known as "Will Somers Field," and a rentcharge of twenty shillings upon it was devised as a charity by George Roberts. Whether this commemorates Will Somers the famous Tudor jester, and if so, what connection he had with the estate, it is impossible to say.

A spring of excellent water of peculiar softness is to be found nearly a mile to the north of the house. It was reputed to have possessed petrifying qualities, "crusting over all things that are laid in it without penetration." This feature has, however, now departed, and the water is remarkably pure and infinitely more palatable and healthy than the chalky abomination which we poor East Herts folk are compelled to consume.

E. E. SQUIRES.

W. B. GERISH.





## DANESFIELD, WATTON.

On the west of the main road from Watton to Stevenage there is possibly the site of a British settlement; the earthwork on the east may be Saxon; the tumulus on the west of the road is probably Danish: there is, however, no certainty, and all three conjectures might be upset by an hour's systematic excavation.

On the western side of the main road, opposite Frogmore, is a peninsula of Aston parish: it forms a rough oblong, one mile in length and about half a mile wide. The boundary leaves the Rib about 300 yards south of Frogmore Lodge, crosses to the west side of the road to a point in the centre of the old lane, immediately north of the tumulus, then follows the lane westward for about half a mile, turns at right angles southwards for a very short distance, then follows the direction of the lane; this lane, south of Raffin Green, joins another lane running north-east to Hooks Cross on the main road; the parish boundary takes a parallel course till about half a mile from Hooks Cross, when it follows the centre of the lane to this hamlet. Why the boundary should include the very small area not taken in by the lanes, it is difficult to say. The manor of Aston was granted by Queen Adeliza, widow of Henry I, in 1136 to the Abbey of Reading;<sup>1</sup> this might give a clue to the reason.

The lanes are roughly some 200 years older than the parish boundary. At first sight it certainly appears probable that a British settlement, bounded on the east by the river and on the other sides by the lanes, existed here; but Raffin Green is connected at Datchworth by a direct lane with the Roman Vicinal way from St. Albans to Braughing.

South of Frogmore Lodge, between the main road and the river, are two semicircular raised banks which, if complete, would place the tumulus in the centre of the inner bank; opposite the tumulus is a small depression. These earthworks may be Saxon, but from the small portion remaining it is very difficult to fix any period.

Perhaps Messrs. T. W. and L. E. Shore's forthcoming book on the "Origin of the Anglo-Saxon Race" may throw some light on the Saxon settlement in the Watton District.

<sup>1</sup> A facsimile of the grant appeared in E.H.A.S. Trans., Vol. I, Part 2.

The tumulus at the junction of the lane and main road is in the parish of Watton. The mound is totally different in character from any the Society has yet visited; the shape is oval, and its dimensions are roughly 42 feet from north to south, 21 feet east to west, at the base tapering to 9 feet across at the top; height about 9 feet.

Cussans, who appears to be the only authority mentioning this mound, quotes a statement of a former Rector of Codicote, Dr. North, that

“in the year 1016 the Danes made an incursion hither, and that in a wood near Clay Hill in this parish were the remains of a Danish camp, and that a tradition then (1740) existed that an adjoining field called Dane Field was the scene of a great battle between the Saxons and the Danish invaders.”

This tradition still exists, but it appears that part of the battle took place in Laidinlow field (this is the field containing the tumulus), and the dead were buried under the mound; this is quite likely, as there is no doubt that a fearful slaughter took place here.

With regard to Dr. North's Danish camp, there certainly are banks in the wood, but owing to the undergrowth it is not clear to what use they may have been put. Cussans says—

“This tradition [as to the battle] is strongly confirmed from the fact that about the year 1850, while some labourers were engaged in draining Dane field, belonging to Broom Hall Farm, opposite the present Frogmore Lodge on the Stevenage road, they came upon a quantity of old weapons, mostly swords and battle-axes. They were much corroded, but still rudely preserved their original forms.

“For some years these interesting relics lay in an outhouse of the farm, and were at length sold as old iron. Mr. H. B. Hodges, surgeon, a resident of this parish, happening to see an axehead in the possession of a labourer, purchased it of him at old iron price and gave it to Abel Smith, Esq., who has placed it among other local antiquities in his museum at Woodhall. It is double-headed, and undoubtedly Danish. The base terminates to a long and slender point for insertion in a wooden staff. The ground where these weapons were found was not explored, but simply cut in trenches for draining the soil; it is therefore absolutely certain that a vast number still remain.”

This is not the place to discuss the many Danish raids; but Dr. North is probably wrong in his idea that the battle on this spot took place in 1016. Cleighangre, referred to in Somner's Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, is presumably close to the River Thames, and not, as the learned Doctor thought, in the parish of Watton.

Salmon, who gives the date of the action as about the year 911, says—

“At a four-wont way between this [Aston] parish and Datchworth, where the old road from Hertford to Stevenage comes between Watton and Braghere end, stood Hokes Cross. This had probably relation to an Action with the Danes.

“Hock and Hockey seems to have expressed joy, the last cart of Harvest is called the Hockey Cart and the Cake then distributed Hockey cake, and S. Britius his [Brice's] day hath been called Hock Tuesday.”

The last refers to the slaughter of the Danes in 1002.

There is, then, no certainty as to when the battle took place, but it is a fair assumption that the action occurred in the early period of the Danish invasion from the fact that there is not a single Danish name in the neighbourhood; that the field in which the weapons were found bears the Saxon name of Dene (= valley) field, although now altered to Dane; that even the mound is in a field called Laid-in-low (low = an ancient burial mound).

It may also be assumed that the Saxons were victorious, both from the quantity of Danish weapons and from the name Hokes Cross: with regard to the latter, it may be mentioned that the Ordnance Surveyors have changed the name to Oaks Cross as a compensation presumably for omitting to insert the tumulus on their maps.

H. P. POLLARD.

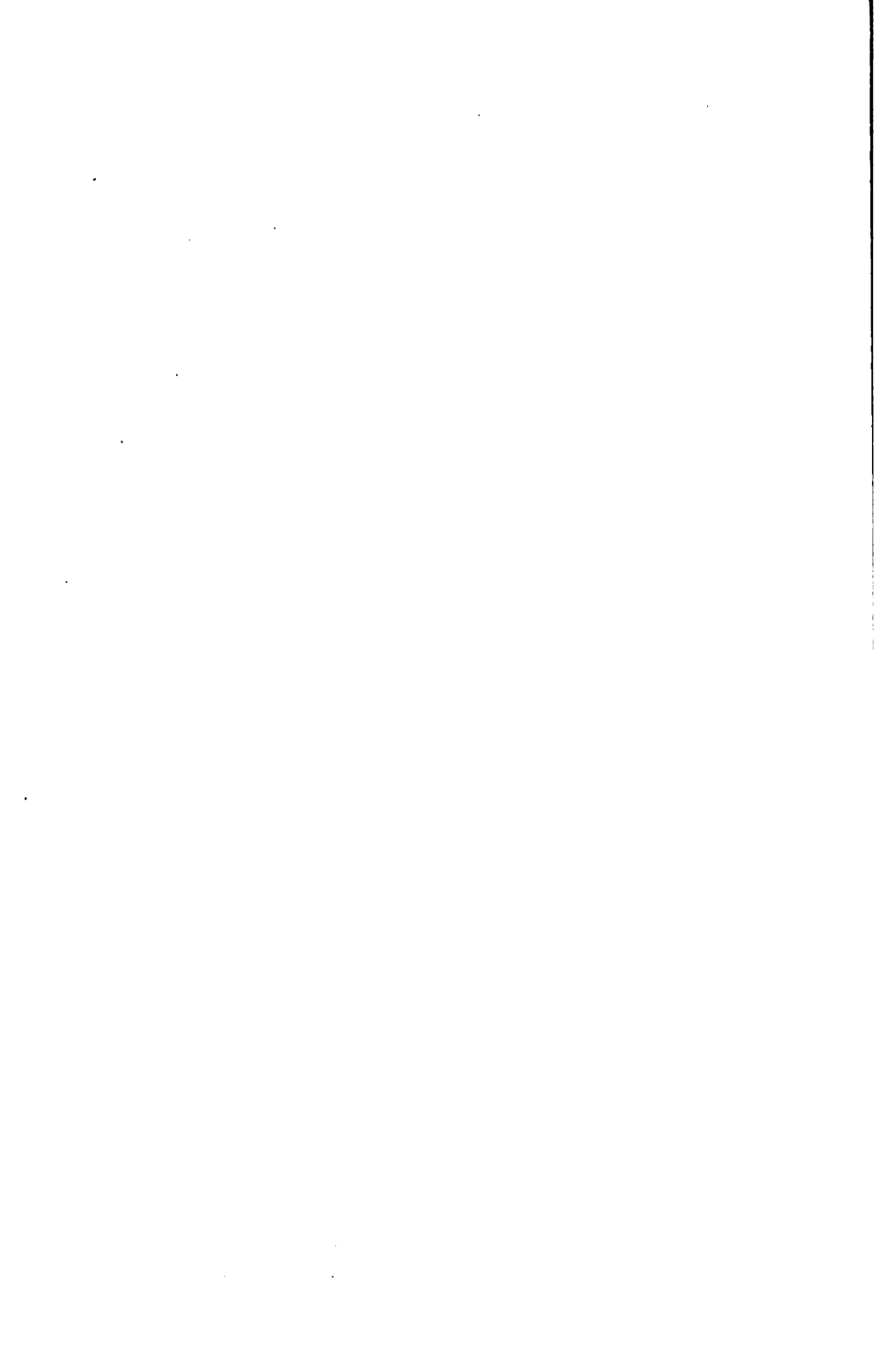
---

## THE SIX HILLS, STEVENAGE.

MANY tumuli, and among them the Six Hills, yield practically no clue to guide one in attaining an estimate of their age. These hills have long been a puzzle to the antiquarian; but why they should continue to be so, when perhaps the solution lies under our feet, it is for us, an influential Society, to say.

To start at the beginning, I would ask you to step back with me in imagination into the days before ever the Roman had set foot in Britain, or the star of Christianity had risen over our island. The Britons, or rather Celts, of that day were not so savage as many suppose. They had their divisions into tribes, the boundaries of each tribal territory being clearly defined by natural or artificial features. Of these tribes the Cassii or Catalauni inhabited this part of the country. Each tribe had its capital town, its villages, and communities. For trade intercourse, these centres were connected by roads, tracks, or ways cut through the tangled forests which covered the land. The more important ways familiar to us as running through our own county were Watling Street, Ermine Street, Ickneild Way, and Akeman Street. Of these, Watling Street passed through Verulam, the capital of the Catalauni. From Verulam also ran several minor trackways. One of them, in after ages known as *Via Alba*, or the White Way, ran from the capital, probably by Wheathampstead, Stevenage, and Baldock, to a city near the banks of the Ivel in Beds, where the Romans afterwards built their station of *Salinæ*, or Sandy.

When the invading Belgæ appeared in the land, dispossessing the Celts and driving them westward, the tribe known as *Trinobantes* dominated these parts. The Belgæ in turn were overcome by the legions of Cæsar, who, after the subjugation of the island was completed, were at liberty to turn their attention to other matters, including the improvement of the communications between the posts which they had established in former British towns and elsewhere. Whenever they found a British way going in the right direction they followed it, in many cases straightening considerably its tortuous course. And so the White Way, like many others, became a Roman road; and it is beside that road we are now standing. The reason for the nomenclature, which appears to have originated with Dr. Mason, of Cambridge, an antiquarian friend of the historian Clutterbuck, is not apparent, nor is the exact route





THE SIX HILLS, STEVENAGE.

which the *Via Alba* followed known. Sir John Evans would have it pass through Sandridge, Ayot St. Peter, Welwyn, Woolmer Green, and Broadwater. The late Mr. Greg inclined to a more northerly and westerly route through Sandridge, Wheathampstead, Ayot St. Lawrence, Codicote, and Knebworth Green. But these alternative routes coincide for the last mile or two into Stevenage. Salmon sees also in this portion of the *Via Alba* a vicinal way from the Ermine Street, near Hertford, to Watling Street, at Shefford, by Wilbury Hill, or by Biggleswade to Sandy, which renders the position of the Six Hills one of still greater importance.

Before proceeding with more serious considerations as to the origin and nature of the Six Hills, it will be well to place on permanent record the local legend attaching to their origin. Speaking of Grimsdyke and other ancient earthworks, Stukeley has well said that the vulgar generally think extraordinary works such as these to have been made by the help of the Devil. This applies most aptly to the Six Hills. A version of the legend is given in Tompkins' "Highways and Byways in Herts," 1902. But the legend, as I have gathered it, shows the Devil in truer colours. Seated one day on the edge of Whomerley Wood, which can be seen on the higher ground about half a mile to the east of the hills, the Devil was on the watch for a victim among the people who passed backwards and forwards along the road below. After a time, growing tired of this inactivity and angered that no prey had turned up, he picked up a spadeful of earth and threw it at the passers-by. This was followed by another and another until there were six holes in the wood and six spadefuls of earth taken from them, lying in a row alongside the road. A seventh spadeful was lifted, but the spade broke. So to this day there are to be found in Whomerley Wood seven holes and a mound, the mound being the last spadeful. A variant of the legend states that the Devil made a bad shot with the last spadeful and knocked the steeple off Graveley Church. I have not seen these holes, nor had an opportunity of searching for them, but my informants state that they do exist and are not to be confused with the moat which lies in the same wood. This moat, which the kindness of Mr. Keane enabled me to view, is roughly circular in form, and encloses, except for a narrow causeway, an island about 70 feet in diameter. At the entrance flint foundations are distinctly visible. Bricks, too, which have been found here would suggest the site of an important building, possibly the manor house of Ivo de Homlie, who, as Cussans says, held 140 acres here in 1309. *En passant*, may I remark that the

adjoining Monk's Wood contains two ponds close together and surrounded by fir-trees. The larger of the two is very clearly defined, in shape an oblong rectangle. Both Whomerley and Monk's Wood would, I believe, well repay further investigation. The neighbourhood of these woods and the Six Hills is popularly reported to be haunted, the spectre taking the form of a huge black dog approaching a donkey in size.

The Six Hills stands on a narrow strip of waste land at the south end of Stevenage, between the 30th and 31st milestones. This piece of ground is a remnant of an ancient common known by the natives as Sixpenny Common, and open up to 1833, when the greater part was enclosed as garden ground. An early mention of the hills is found in the will of Stephen Helliard, rector of Stevenage from 1472 to 1500. The will, dated November 20th, 17 Henry VII, assigns for the endowment of All Souls' House, situated in Deadman's Lane, some half a mile from here, certain rents, including

"two-Pence of yearly Rent, issuing out of two Acres of Land, one lying in Bedwal-field and the other in Sixborough-field."

Six Borough Field lies on the west side of the road beyond the railway, and derives its name, without doubt, from the Six Hills or Barrows (A.S. *beorg*, a mound). It is possible, too, that Deadman's Lane has some connection with the events which formed the *causa originis* of the Six Hills. Monk's Common lies immediately to the south of Six Borough Field; while close by is Monk's Wood, mentioned above.

Many attempts have been made to derive the name of Stevenage itself from these hills. Salmon gives the Domesday spelling of 'Stigenhace,' and elsewhere of 'Stigenhaught,' saying that

"if it were once pronounced Stigenhaught it might mean the Hills upon the Highway, and whoever erected them or for whatever purpose, they are remarkable enough to have the vill take a new name from them, though it should have had another before."

Gough, in his additions to Camden's "Britannia," surmises that

"Stevenage, written in old records 'Stigenhaght,' may have taken its name from the Six Hills on the highway, which, for whatever purpose erected or by whatever people, were remarkable enough to give or change the name of the village."

But Professor Skeat sees in the name only the A.S. *Stithenhæcce*, meaning 'at a strong wicket gate'; while Mr. Fowler interprets it as Stigenhaght, or Stigenhaga, 'the enclosure by or above the high road,' which describes sufficiently the early fortified village around St. Nicholas Church overlooking the road in the valley below.



When first formed the Six Hills were each surrounded by a trench with a raised earthwork. Confirmation of this may be found in a view dated 1724, preserved at the British Museum. This feature still existed around the two northernmost hills till well into the nineteenth century, being remembered by one of the oldest men in the parish; but we see that both trench and earthwork have now disappeared. The hills have undergone many other mutilations besides the ravages of time and the wearing of the seasons. Not many years since a farmer commenced to cart one of them away, but was fortunately stopped before much damage had been done. Within the last 150 years it is estimated that they have all lost four feet in height owing to childish destruction, the paring off of turf, and other preventible causes. At the present moment the Society is attempting to persuade the District Council either to take steps for their better preservation or to transfer them to the ownership of the County Council in accordance with the Ancient Monuments Act of 1900, Clause 2.

The equidistance of these hills from one another is a fallacy perpetuated by our historians. Measurements from centre to centre (commencing at the north end) show that they are actually 72, 66, 86, 86, and 91 feet apart respectively. Their material is gravel and fine clay.

The first hill (reckoning from the north) was some 85 years ago the victim of an attempted outrage; the side of it nearest the highway was cut into for the purpose of widening the road. Happily the vandalism was stopped and the hill was made up by order of Richard Whittington, the parish overseer from 1817 to 1821. A shaft appears to have been sunk into it from the top at some date unknown.

The second hill has been treated with a like shaft excavation. It was either this hill or the second one from the other end which was opened, Gough's "Camden's Britannia" says, by Dr. Ducarel and others on September 30th, 1741. Its size at that date was 14 feet over (presumably he means in radius), and 15 feet deep to the ground-level. The results were very meagre, only some wood and a piece of iron being found. Clutterbuck says that "in those of the hills which have been examined no human or other remains have been discovered." In a footnote he mentions Dr. Ducarel's excavation and the finding of wood and iron. So insignificant was this find considered, that Cussans ignores it altogether and asserts that "although all the mounds have been opened, nothing has been found within them." This remark must be assigned to ignorance, as he goes on to say that "there is

another similar mound in the parish of Knebworth, about a mile distant, which was opened with the same negative result." But in the *British Archaeological Association's Journal*, xxvi, p. 260, 1870, we read that the Knebworth barrow had been opened the previous year by Mr. Thomas Wright, and "in it were discovered a mass of stones scattered over with burnt wood. In the centre were some small finger-bones." The conclusion arrived at was that "the barrow," a sepulchral one, "was of Roman period, but not necessarily a Roman barrow."

The third barrow seems, to judge from appearances, to have escaped mutilation in a greater degree than the others have, and perhaps excavation also. Its measurements, as taken by Mr. Fowler, are height 11 feet, circumference 170 feet, and therefore diameter 55 feet, which makes it almost identical in size with the Youngsbury tumulus opened by Sir John Evans in 1889.

Gough's "Camden's Britannia," 1789, tells us that the fourth hill was opened with negative results. He derived his information from an old man in Stevenage who remembered the event. Unless appearances deceive us, this opening consisted of a shaft sunk in the centre as before.

The fifth and sixth mounds appear also to have been excavated at some unknown date. Signs of this may be seen on the west side of the former and on the east side of the latter. Perhaps it was one of these two which, as Clutterbuck says, was opened by the Rev. Henry Baker (rector of Stevenage from 1781 to 1833), some time previous to 1821, without any result.

In spite of all these excavations, at no time does there seem to have been a thoroughly careful and systematic search by combining trenching through the mounds with digging below the ground-level; and this is doubtless the cause of the disappointing results which have attended all the investigations hitherto made.

The latest discovery which may have some connection with the Six Hills occurred in 1896. While excavating for a new sewer along the road the end of a small tunnel was found. The tunnel, 4 ft. 6 in. high and 2 ft. wide, led in an easterly direction towards the south side of the fourth hill from the north. It was presumably merely cut out of the subsoil, as there was no sign of brick or stone work. After its position had been fixed it was filled in without further examination.

In passing on to a discussion as to the origin and nature of the Six Hills, we can still say with Cussans that

“ the purpose they were intended to serve has given rise to much difference of opinion among antiquarians. Various writers, at different times, have conclusively proved, to their own satisfaction, and other authorities have as satisfactorily contended that they are not of British, Roman, Saxon, and Danish origin.”

Gough, owing to the meagre results of excavations, believed them to be boundary-marks, but at the same time instanced the Seven Hills, between Bury and Thetford, which are sepulchral. Nor can it be conceived why, if a delimitation of boundaries, whether British, Roman, Saxon, or Danish was required, a series of mounds should have been erected in place of a continuous bank, such as we find in the Devil's Dyke at Wheathampstead, or at Great Berkhamstead in Grimsdyke. Salmon has given the question more serious attention than any other of our county historians; he says: “ They may have been British or Saxon, as the Mounds of some Dominion; they may have been Danish Barrows for Victory and Terror; and they might serve as Monuments of the Dead, and the Divisions of the Country, too. So much is certain if they are Danish for victory, or Celtic for Sacrifice; they are not set upon an eminence, as was the practice of both those people. Roman it is hard to make them, since whatever has been said upon the subject, it does not appear to me the Romans used here that sepulture or that token of victory which the northern nations did.”

That the Six Hills are sepulchral cannot, I think, be doubted, in spite of the absence of tangible proofs in the shape of objects found in them; but their age it is impossible to determine. Early British barrows are known, but the presence of a piece of iron such as was found here by Dr. Ducarel in 1741 would indicate a date not anterior to the Roman occupation of Britain.

In seeking to decide as to either their Roman or Danish origin, a comparison with the Bartlow Hills in Essex is instructive. They stand by a road which is said to be the track of a Roman road. The neighbourhood is by many regarded as the site of the battle of Assandune, between Canute and Edmund Ironside in 1016; although other places also claim that distinction. The hills themselves were therefore declared to be Danish burial mounds; and in proof of the same the dwarf elder (*Sambucus Ebulus*) growing thereabouts is known as ‘Danes’ blood.’ But excavation has proved indubitably their Roman origin. The Six Hills have in like manner a tradition attaching to them of a battle with the Danes fought in the neighbourhood, and they are often therefore considered to be Danish. The monks-hood plant (*Aconitum Napellus*), too, is locally called ‘Danes’ blood.’ In spite of this,

as in the case of the Bartlow Hills, excavation may prove them Roman. Nor have any Danish barrows, identified as such, been met with by modern authorities; they are, therefore, presumably non-existent. The position of the Six Hills favours a Roman origin, having regard to the invariable Roman custom of burying the dead along the roadside. At Rome itself the *Via Appia* and other *vias* leading from the city are lined on either side with tombs for many miles. In England, likewise, following the same custom, there are examples, too numerous to mention, of Roman roadside burials.

The Bartlow Hills are by a supposed Roman track. The Youngsbury tumuli are considered by Sir John Evans to lie on a branch Roman road leading from Ware to Braughing. The Six Hills, as we have seen, line the *Via Alba*, from St. Albans to Stevenage. Camden regards them as Roman, and Sir John Evans holds the same opinion. Camden says, "By the roadside between Stevenhaugh and Knebworth, the seat of the famous family of the Littons, I observed several large hillocks of earth thrown up, such as the Romans used to raise over the soldiers slain in battle, the general laying on the first turf."

As an argument against a Saxon origin for the Six Hills, Mr. Fowler cites their size. The Saxon mode of burial was by digging below the ground-level, and afterwards raising over the grave a mound usually not more than six feet in height. Saxon burials generally occur in clusters; and in the few instances of isolated interments the site has been high ground. But apart from their size and position, the general supposition, founded on the massacre of the Danes by Ethelred on St. Brice's Day, November 13th, 1002, is that they are of Saxon make and raised over the remains of slaughtered Danes. This prearranged wholesale slaughter, timed for a day of general holiday, when many of the intended victims would be powerless through over-indulgence in spirituous liquors, commenced at Welwyn. (It must be confessed that the derivation of Welwyn from the A.S. *wel*, 'a stranger,' and *win*, 'a fight,' appeals to one rather than Professor Skeat's *weligun*, 'at the willows.') The whole country hereabouts from Welwyn, six miles to south of us, to Wyddial, ten miles to the north-east, holds the tradition of battles with the Danes at various points, especially at Welwyn, Watton (Danesfield), the Six Hills, and Wyddial. Whether the Danish battle said to have taken place here was a distinct and independent engagement at some other date, or whether it was one of several fights which formed part of the massacre, is not known. It is quite feasible

that a band of Danes, escaping from the Welwyn slaughter, fled up to *Via Alba*, and finding their further progress barred by the men of Stevenage, were brought to bay here. The slain were afterwards buried beneath these Six Hills.

In support of this theory, the derivation of Six Borough Field has been given as A.S. *saxe*, 'a Saxon,' and *beorg*, 'a mound'; thus interpreting the 'Six Barrows' as the 'Saxon Mounds.' A field to the west on the other side of the railway line goes by the name of "Danes Blood Field," and in its hedges grows the monks-hood plant, the 'Danes' blood.'

In conclusion, let me once more dwell on the necessity of a thorough and careful investigation, both by trenching and digging below the ground-level of these Six Hills, in order to attain any definite and satisfactory knowledge as to their age and origin. Finally, I would express my indebtedness to many eminent authorities past and present, but especially to the late Rev. Fowler's able article and to Mr. E. V. Methold and his interesting and useful "Notes on Stevenage."

HERBERT C. ANDREWS.

---

## CHELLS MANOR AND MANOR HOUSE.

**CHELLS FARM** lies about two miles east of Stevenage; the house and part of the land is now in the parish of Stevenage, but was formerly joined with the Manor of Box; together they formed a parish. The church of this parish stood in a small field that lies between Boxwood and the highway leading to Walkern; but at this time no indications of its foundations can be seen.

Chells appears as a suffix to several place-names in Hertfordshire. The Anglo-Saxon form of the word was Cœol, probably a tribal or personal suffix, which becomes Scel in Domesday Book, and the two entries which appear to record this place are to be found under headings "Scelva and Scelve": the first entry reads thus:—

*"The Land of Robert Gernon.*—In Scelva William holds of Robert a half hide. There is land for one plough, but no plough is there. There is one cottar. It is and was worth 10 shillings. This land Alvric a man of Alvric of Belinton [Bennington], held and could sell."

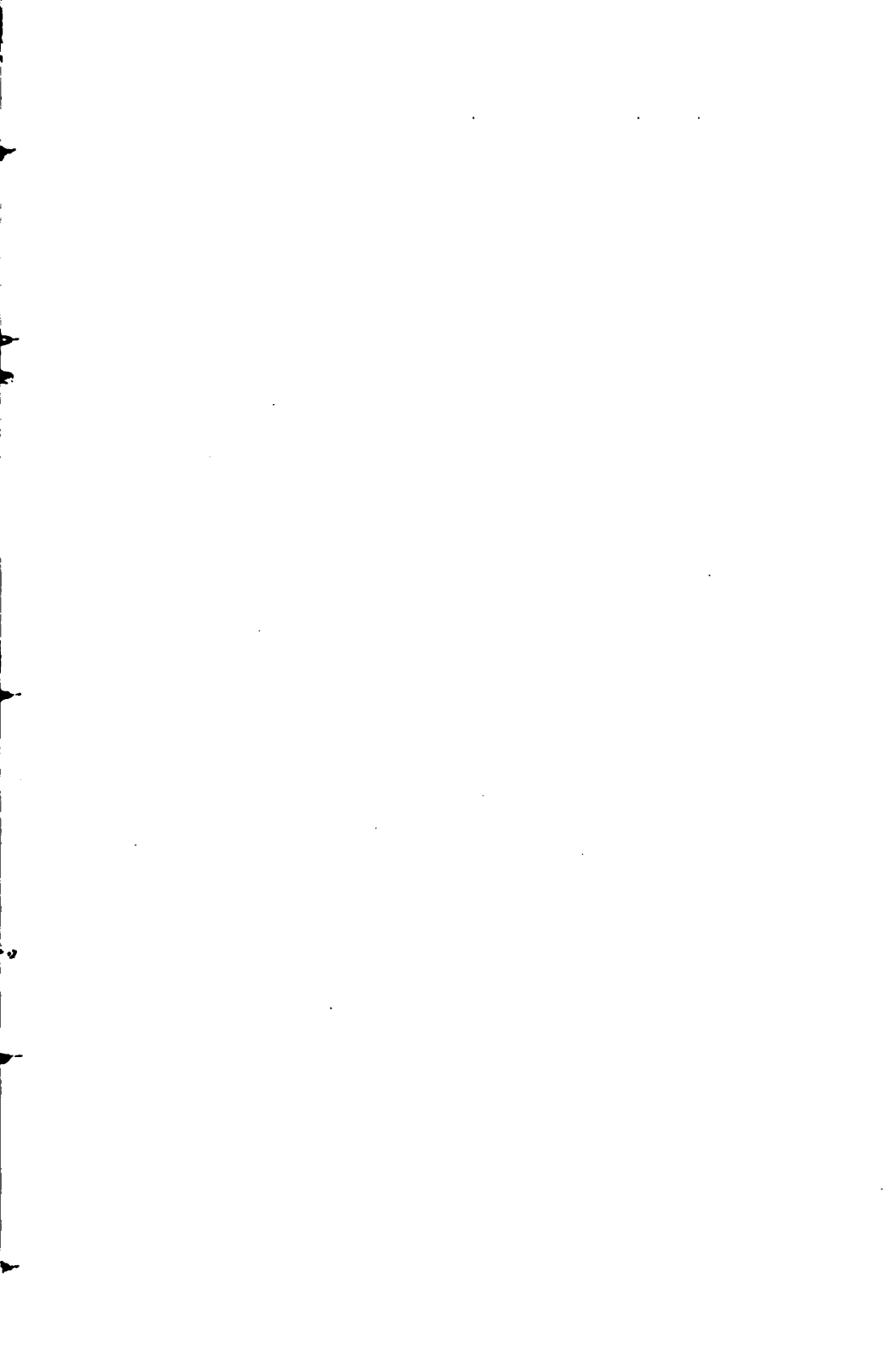
Robert Gernon was a powerful Norman baron, and was rewarded by the Conqueror with several manors in Hertfordshire. The family afterwards took the name of Montfitchet from their estate in Essex.

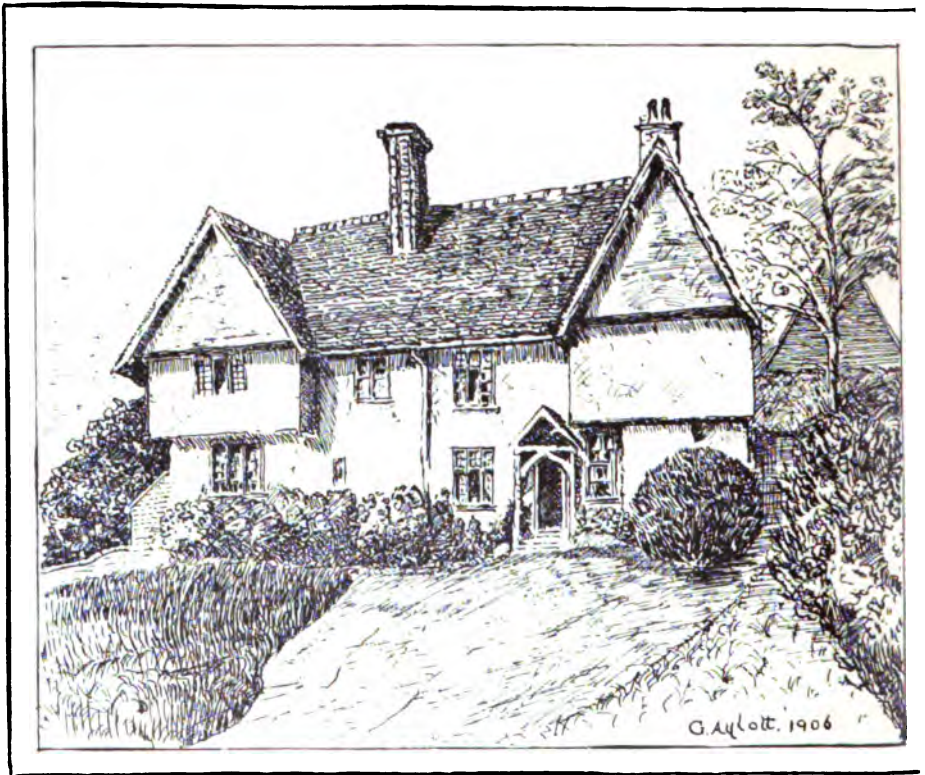
*"The Land of Geoffrey de Bech.*—In Scelva, Alvric Busch holds of Geoffrey  $\frac{1}{4}$  a virgate. There is land for two oxen [to plough], and these are there. This land has always been worth 5 shillings. The same man held it in the time of King Edward [the Confessor]; he was of Sweyn's men and of King Edward's soke. Of custom he gave to the Sheriff one halfpenny yearly."

It seems probable that in Saxon times Chells was a small outlying holding under Bennington, owned by the Mercian kings who possessed Bennington Castle.

That man settled on this high ground centuries before the Norman Conquest seems evident from the many early British roads still remaining. On the east is the ancient road leading from Ashwell through Walkern and Watton; on the west runs the Norman road, identified by Clutterbuck with the "White way" which led from Verulam through Stevenage and Baldock due north to the Roman station at Sandy.

Supplies of water, too, were plentiful. Near the west front of Chells Farm you will notice a curious hollow in the cottage garden,





**CHELLS FARM, STEVENAGE.**

*(Sketched by G. Aylott.)*



where is a spring of water. I am informed that in wet seasons this spring overflows for several months. Below this is a narrow lane which lazily winds about and follows the lowest level of the valley on its way to Aston; this road is an ancient watercourse, and appears to have been a tributary of the Beane fed by the Chells spring.

Many ancient oak-trees grow near Chells; one of these you will notice near the short length of moat; at the ground-level its girth is 30 ft. 6 in., at 6 feet high above 22 feet. There is another ancient oak at Yardley, mentioned in Cowper's "Needless Alarm."

The poet thus writes to his friend Samuel Rose:—

"Since your departure I have twice visited the Oak, and with the intention to push my inquiries a mile beyond it, where it seems I should have found a much larger and much more respectable than the former, but once I was hindered by the rain, and once by the sultriness of the day. This latter Oak has been known by the name of Judith many ages, and is said to have been an Oak at the time of the Conqueror."

The poet could not have intended the Chells Oak, as the distance from Yardley is too great, about three miles; it was probably the oak in Walkern Park depicted in Cussans' History.

The lists of owners given by Salmon and Cussans do not agree in detail. Salmon in his account of the Manor of Box says:—Chells is reckoned a parcel of this, which was held by the Knights Templars and Hospitallers till their dissolution. Henry VIII granted half this to John Norreys, but by an Inquisition dated April 20th, 1522, we find him already in possession of Chells. It seems probable that a portion only of this Manor was held by the Hospitallers, and at the suppression of the Religious Orders this portion was granted to the holder of the rest of the Manor.

By an Inquisition taken at Chelsden December 12th, 1295, it was found that Simon de Pateshull died seized of Chelsen, which he held of Roger le Straunge by the sixth part of a knight's fee. There was a messuage there worth 12 pence per annum, 20 acres of land worth yearly 4*d.* an acre, 8 acres of meadow worth 1*s.* 6*d.* an acre, 4 acres of wood worth 4*d.* an acre, rents of assize worth 33*s.* 4*d.* per annum.

The Manor eventually came to Thomas Wake, who married Alice, sister of Sir William de Pateshull, Knt., who died in 1350. Thomas, son of the above Thomas Wake, became the next owner, and afterwards his wife Elizabeth in 1424. She was followed by John Norreys, whose son sold the Manor to Sir Philip Boteler of Watton, from whom it came to Sir Robert Boteler, thence to his daughter Jane and her husband, Lord Belasyse. The manors

were at this time united, for December 13th, 1637, Jane Belaysse was admitted to be Lady of the Manor of Boxbury cum Chells. Lord Belaysse and his son, Sir Henry, sold it to Sir John Gore, who sold it to Thomas Ashley in 1686, and his son Thomas held it 1728. It ultimately came to the Hales of Kings Walden. The present owner of Chells is Mr. G. M. Hunter.

In my opinion the earlier house on the site stood in the field north of the present fabric. The present house is a half-timbered erection upon a brick foundation. The north and south wings with their double overhang and gabled ends have lost much of their earlier picturesque appearance by the addition of a coating of rough-cast facing. The north wing, which now contains the servant's offices, appears to have been unceiled. In the kitchen you will notice the corbels to receive the second floor; the builders probably intended this wing to have an open timbered roof. In the room above, which still retains its timbered walls unplastered, are some remains of Tudor windows. Until about fifty years ago, an outside stair gave access to this room, and I have been informed that this chamber was formerly the sleeping-place for the farm hands.

There is a curious deep recess or hiding-place(?) by the side of the chimney-stack. At my recent visit it was bricked up, but the owner proposes to open it for our inspection.

The other part of the house, until quite recently, contained what are known as thoroughfare rooms leading one to the other. Many alterations and improvements have been made to the fabric to bring it more in line with modern ideas of privacy in family life.

Both upper and lower rooms possess fine oak plank flooring, and the dining-room had an open fireplace, which the owner proposes to restore.

The south wing seems to have been somewhat shortened, and its south face converted into a 'garden front.'

The house narrowly escaped destruction by fire in 1896. About 6 o'clock on the evening of May 3rd one of the outhouses was found to be in flames. The fire spread rapidly, and by 10 o'clock the same evening all that remained of the farm buildings were a few mounds of charcoal and cinders.

GEORGE AYLOTT.

---





STEVENAGE CHURCH.

## CHURCH OF ST. NICHOLAS, STEVENAGE.

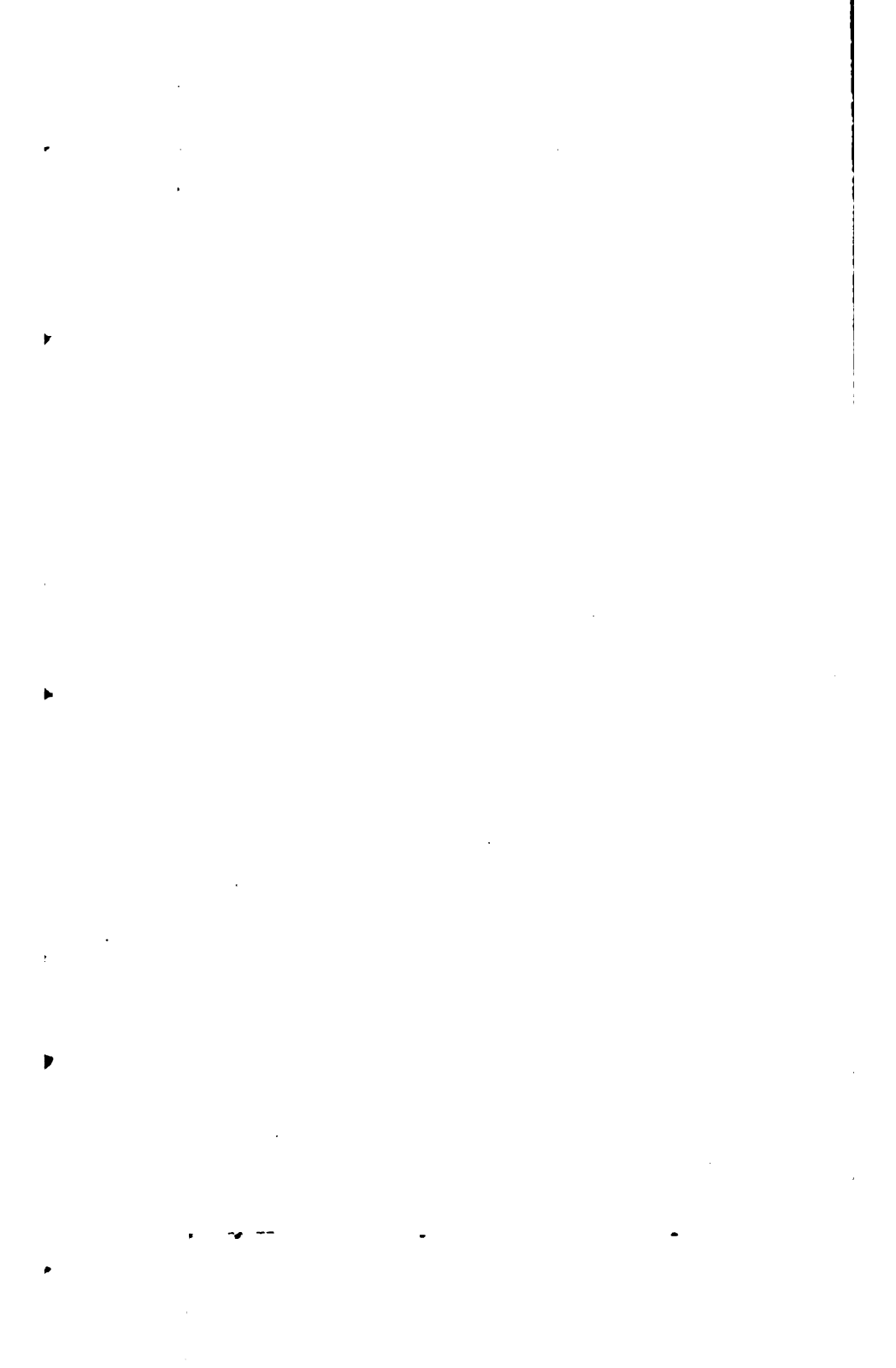
I HAVE undertaken to attempt a description of the structural development of this building. That the building, as it stands, is the outcome of development in structural form from something different, I have to show. Like the vast majority of our old churches, this is not a structure that has come into shape, as we see it to-day, all at one time of building or according to one pre-meditated design. On the contrary, it proclaims itself, by unmistakable internal evidence, as a growth, the result of a definite process of expansion and renewal of parts one after another; a process whose duration may be counted by centuries. That is to say, the fabric has a life-history of its own to be read, if we will, from the testimony afforded by the building itself. I have had no time to make investigations of documentary evidence. Others, I hope, better qualified can supply this deficiency. All I have to offer is testimony drawn from the work.

By way of presenting to you some of this testimony in a legible form I have had a ground plan and a cross section of the building measured and drawn out to scale by my pupil, Mr. Herbert Russell; and on this plan and section I have indicated, in various shadings, the different portions of the walling according to their respective dates of execution so nearly as I can make these out. The drawings therefore become, as it were, a rough chart of the building's course through the centuries. According to this *quasi* chart we may note that the Church consists of a nave, of four bays, with north and south aisles; a chancel of three bays, with north and south chapels in the form of shortened aisles to its two western bays; a western tower, and a south porch. A modern south transept and a vestry complete the plan. By the shading on the walls of these various portions of the fabric I show how I approximately date them in the following order, viz.: the tower as being of early twelfth century date, the piers of the north and south nave arcades of late twelfth century date, the walls of the two nave aisles of early fourteenth century date, and the chancel with its arcades and north and south chapels of the same period. The chancel east window-jambs (possibly) and the oak screens are almost the only features to be shaded on plan as of fifteenth

century date, but on the section we observe that in the nave, from the necking of the pier capitals of the arcades upwards, the work is all of the fifteenth century, i. e., these capitals and arches resting on them together with the clerestory they carry and roof.

The above are just a few of the salient facts to be noted in the building; dry facts, perhaps, until they can be interpreted to some extent. Let us try to get behind them a little and make out something as to what they imply. But, first of all, you may naturally ask for my authority in assigning all these dates to the various parts of the building. I can only say that I think I recognize in the different portions of the structure the sort of work done at each of the periods to which I venture to assign the respective pieces of building. The design of the tower and of its features, its thick walls, 5 feet thick on three sides, its narrow, deep-splayed windows, its doorway, and its massive arch opening to the nave, the big roll moulding on one edge of this arch and on that of the doorway, as well as the heavy impost moulding of the former, all point to work of as early a time as the first quarter of the twelfth century. The base moulding of the nave piers proclaims itself as a moulding worked before, rather than after, the expiration of the twelfth century, and the octagonal piers themselves are, in the main, evidently of the same handiwork as their bases. The chancel arcades, with their moulded caps and bases, show forms proper to about the opening years of the fourteenth century; and with this period the design of all the original aisle windows and the aisle doorways agrees. The capitals of the nave arcade piers, the arch-moulds, with their hood moulding, the clerestory, and the roof timbering above may all be dated some time within the fifteenth century. It is outside my subject and time fails for me to give you a lecture on the details of our mediæval architecture for 300 years or more in order to prove my assertions. I can only offer them now for what they may be worth.

To return to the consideration of what is implied by the facts that I put forward. To begin with, we may be sure this great tower was never built to stand here all alone from early in the twelfth century until the end of that century, when the nave piers we see were set up. When this tower was built there must have been a nave for its arch to open into; that is, there must have been in existence here an earlier nave than the present one—a different nave, necessarily. What could such a nave have been like in form and in dimensions? Though the subject may be a matter of conjecture only, this is a question by no means







immaterial to us in attempting to trace the story of the building. This earlier nave may be entirely gone, yet its influence may remain, materially affecting the existing work. Its length and its breadth are probably represented by the main lines of the present nave, whose arcade piers might conceivably stand on the continuous foundations of the earlier walls—if this earlier nave were an aisleless one, as it is not unlikely to have been. As to its height, I think it is possible to detect on the whitewashed eastern face of the tower, inside the church, indications of roof lines, which I take to be those of an earlier structure. So that this nave which vanished by the end of the twelfth century, has very probably left its measure and its mark to this day. The two tower arches that once opened into it, viz., the main arch and the narrow one from the ringing chamber above, still open eastwards on the church, which, since the day of their building, has been itself rebuilt entirely. That is one vital fact in the history of the structure.

The building of these late twelfth century arcade piers in the nave implies aisles, of course. But we may safely say that any aisles, either contemporary with or earlier than these piers, were narrower than the aisles we now see; in other words, their outer walls must have stood inside the lines of these existing fourteenth century aisle walls. We may safely say this, because up to the end of the twelfth century, aisles were not built to parish churches of so wide a span in proportion to that of the nave as these fourteenth century aisles show. Accordingly we see the process of expansion at work here in the fourteenth century, at any rate, for then these outer walls were built, and we may be sure this was to meet the requirements of the day. The parishioners were not likely to build wider aisles than they actually needed.

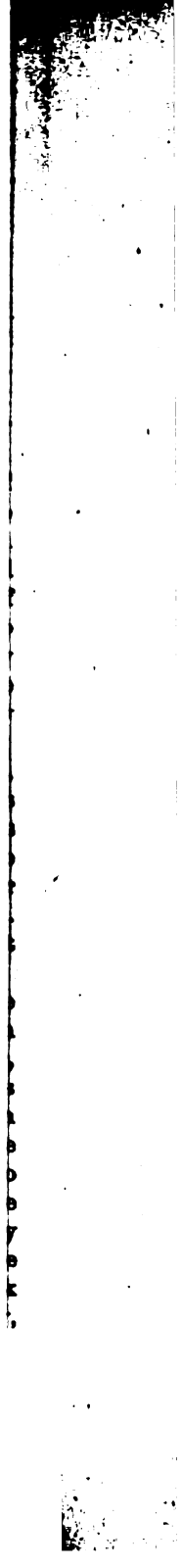
To return to the end of the twelfth century, this nave of that date, stretching eastward from the still earlier tower (yet standing), most certainly did not exist without its own eastward extension, viz. a chancel, to make a church of it. It is inconceivable that the church went without a chancel until the fourteenth century. What, then, was this early chancel like, how wide and how long? Was it the chancel of the early nave that survived till the fourteenth century, or was this rebuilt by the man who remodelled the nave at the end of the twelfth century? "It has gone—what does its size or its date matter to us?" you may say. But in history what has happened does matter so often with regard to what comes after. The existing early fourteenth century chancel would be an expansion of any

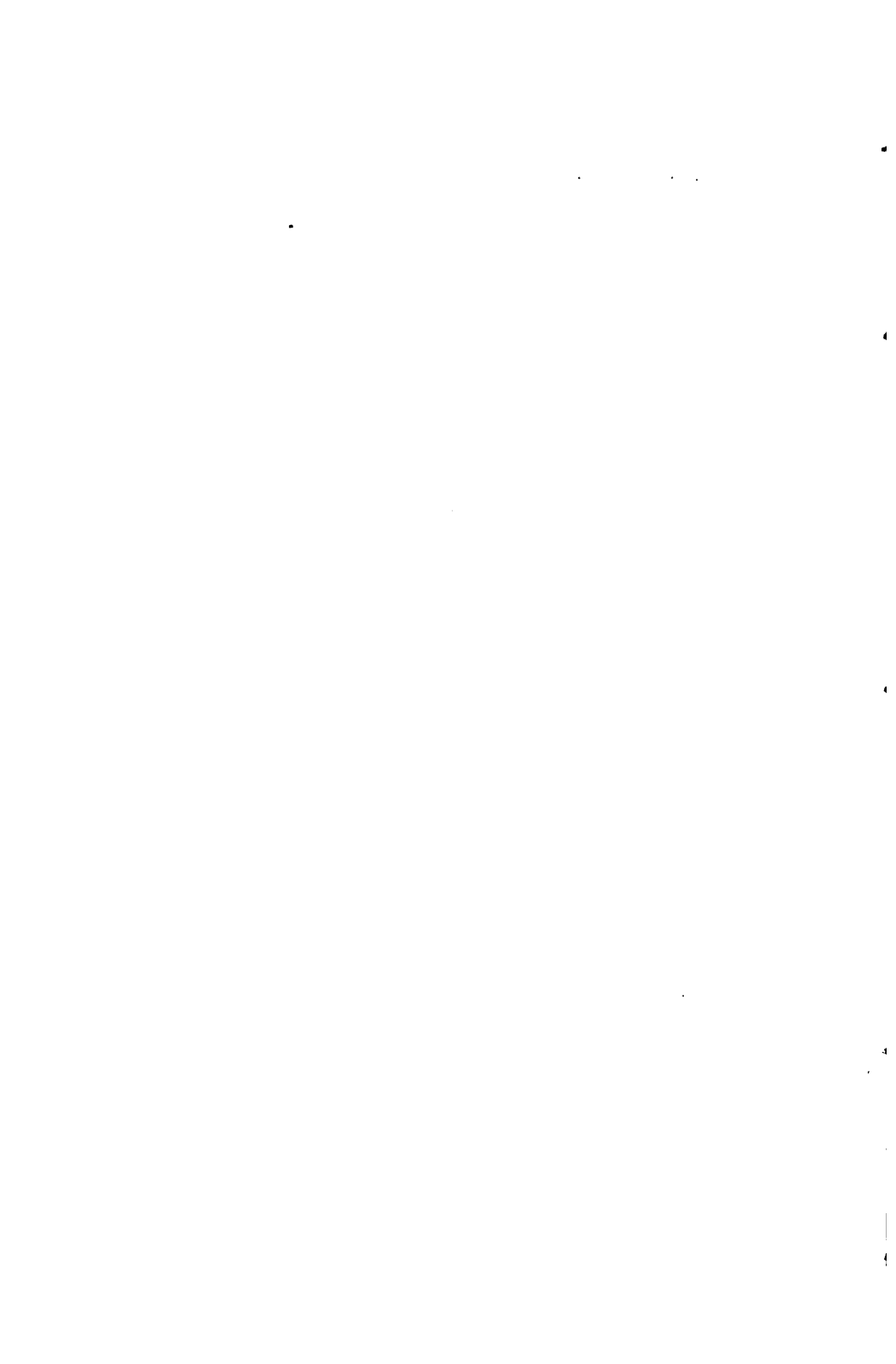
earlier one, in respect of its aisles, and also in respect of length and width as compared with any chancel belonging to the early nave. What appears to be a fourteenth century porch to the south aisle of the nave, and perhaps a sacristy on the site of the present vestry, complete the outward expansion of the church on plan as it has come down to us, with the exception of the modern south transept, a further instance of the process of expansion to meet requirements. Requirements, of course, ruled all along.

However, it was not on plan only that expansion might take place in an old church. In this instance, turning to our cross section, we see evidence of upward expansion also having taken place. I have already called attention to what I believe to be indications on the eastern face of the tower of the nave which must have stood to the east of this tower in the day of its completion, early in the twelfth century. Apparently the walling of the tower is of the same build right up to the cornice under the parapet, the belfry windows having been remodelled in the fifteenth century when the present parapet was put on. Against the eastern face of this tower I make out that no less than three different nave roofs have abutted in turn, including the present one; first, that of the early nave, which I have indicated by dotted lines in the position it seems to have occupied. As was common in roofs of such date, this probably had a flat boarded ceiling at the tie-beam level. The narrow arched opening from the ringing chamber would in that case have opened into the roof-space above this ceiling and served for access to it. Then, early in the fourteenth century I conjecture, they raised a high roof enclosing under it, in a similar way, the fourteenth century door-opening, higher up the face of the tower, through which access is at present gained from the belfry itself on to the flat-pitched lead roof of the fifteenth century now covering the nave. For the notable point about this said opening is that it presents to the outer air to-day the inside face of a doorway. Its plan, with door rebate and splayed jambs complete, is decisive on this point. Therefore it was designed to open into a covered space—which can only have been a roof-space—just as did the opening lower down in its day. This arrangement inevitably suggests the lines of a high-pitched roof, which I have indicated by dotted lines. It, too, would thus seem to have had a flat or flat-pitched boarded ceiling at the tie-beam level, by no means an impossible feature even in the fourteenth century.

The existing low-pitched nave roof is, as I have said, of fifteenth century date, as are the aisle roofs—the north one

*East Herts Arch. Soc*





having been renewed in modern days. With the roofs go the parapets. Clearly, according to my theory of a high fourteenth century roof, the existing nave roof and clerestory is a cutting-down of a finer design, a case of contraction for once in the building instead of expansion. It looks rather like the result of a catastrophe. Could this have been a fire, or did the raising of such high walls and roof in the late twelfth century arcades eventually cripple these latter so as to necessitate a reconstruction? Here documentary evidence might come in with effect. Whatever the cause may have been, it was something that involved a rebuilding not only of the roof and the clerestory but even of the arcade arches as well, as we have seen. The aisle roofs also have come down in pitch or in height, as is, I think, proved in the case of the south aisle more particularly by the pointed arched head of its western window now rising above the line of the roof timbers. These aisle roofs have had to accommodate themselves to the fifteenth century clerestory. With such a fourteenth century clerestory as I have suggested they could have easily cleared the end window-heads by a slightly steeper pitch, as indicated by dotted lines.

One more roof has to be mentioned, viz. that covering the tower, the stately leaded spire, of peculiarly graceful outline. Its structure is a masterpiece of timber-framing. English carpenters excelled at their craft from very early days, and this is a sample worthy of their best traditions. Whether it be of fourteenth or fifteenth century date, I have not had time to decide definitely. By this feature the fabric of the church, whose development I have attempted to trace, is nobly crowned and completed.

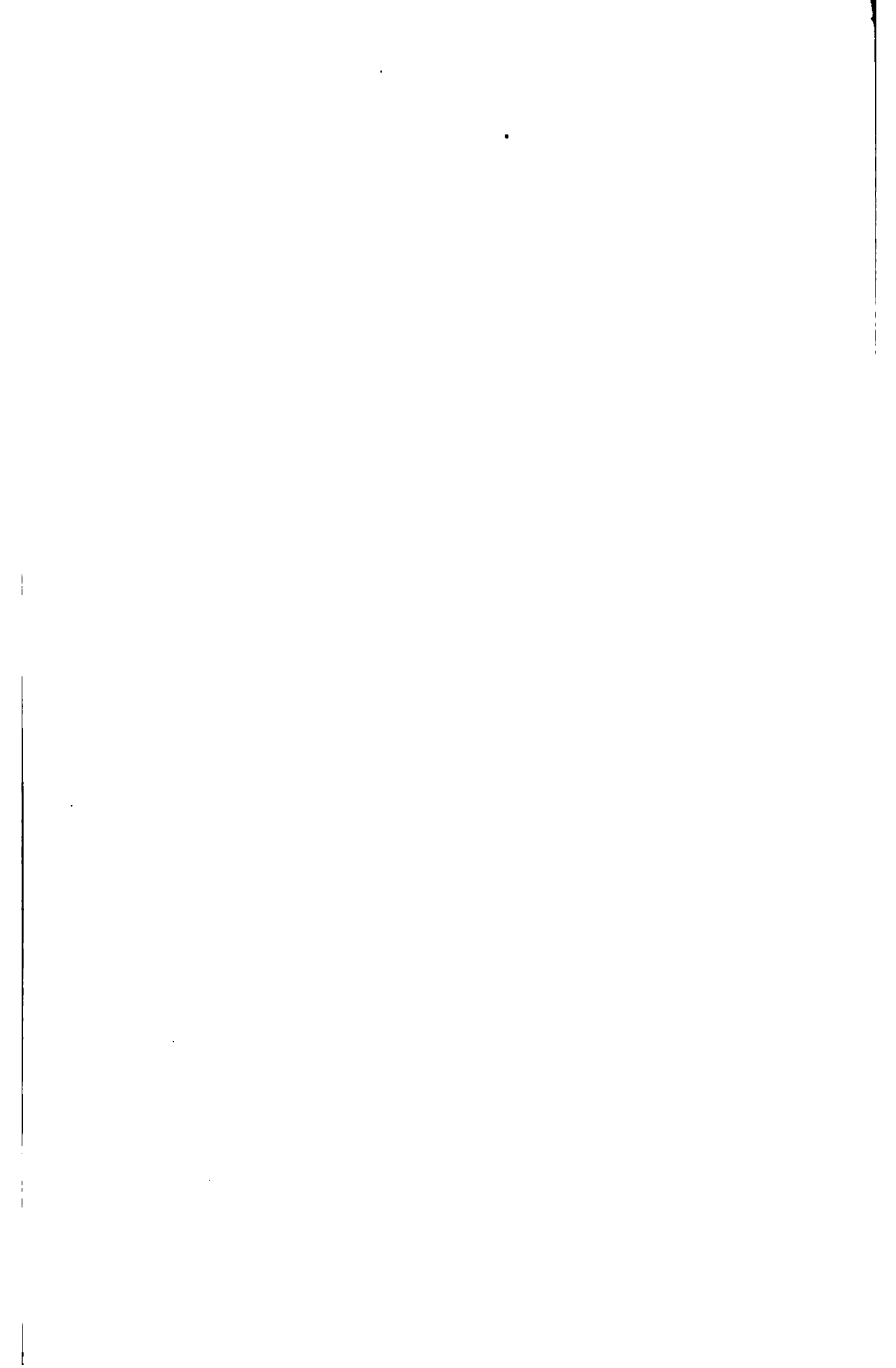
To recapitulate, we have now seen how, as it were, successive waves of building activity have passed over the edifice, each obliterating something that was here and leaving something, something that shows what manner of building was done in its time. We have seen how the existing nave, with late twelfth century arcades, must replace an earlier nave, and how the existing chancel, of early fourteenth century date, must also replace an earlier one. We have noted how the nave aisles, whose outer walls are of early fourteenth century date, necessarily represent a widening of aisles that must have belonged to the late twelfth century arcades, whose piers remain; and finally, we mark the rebuilding on new capitals, some time in the fifteenth century, of the nave arcade arches and of the walling above these, as well as of the clerestory and all the roofs from end to end of the church—a sweeping alteration. These are some of the evidences

of development in the structure which I undertook to show. They are facts on which the story of the building hangs, the dominant fact being that the whole thing grew into its present form by degrees. To make out the order of its growth is to read something of its life-history.

These essential facts, and my conjectures founded on them, concerning the structural growth of the building are all I proposed to detain you with. Numerous points of minor consequence and many matters of detail, full of interest, might be dwelt on; but they are only incidents, so to speak, in the main story. I might, for instance, enlarge on the design of features and the profiles of mouldings in the work of the various periods of building activity in the church. Particularly might I call attention to the set of oak screens of the fifteenth century, still *in situ*, serving their purpose of forming the necessary divisions in the church, with the exception that one length, where the organ is, has been moved across and put to screening the choir vestry, and that the main screen, the beautiful rood screen, has had all its upper portion cut down, but yet happily preserved for us to admire in the form of a reredos. The six oak stalls still left in the church, three in the chancel and three in the tower, are valuable treasures of fifteenth century handiwork. The font I would assign to the same time as the nave arcade piers. The figure sculpture in the church, especially the fine effigy of a lady, apparently an early fourteenth century piece of work, might be discussed. But all these things, and others I should like to mention, are really outside the scope of my paper. The bare main facts, forming the plot of the building's story, are all that I presume to deal with, just the dry, technical matters; the other side of the narrative, the poetry and the romance of it all, calling for sentiment and word-painting, I must needs leave to others. What I am concerned to do is to realize as well as I can, and to help you to realize, what has happened in the main from century to century during the course of the building's long lifetime, so that we may be better enabled to attain to a right understanding of the structure as we see it to-day.

WALTER MILLARD.

---





**SEAL**



**REVERSE**



**OBVERSE**

SEAL OF RICHARD PERERS.



## THE SEAL OF RICHARD PERERS OF KNEBWORTH.

I HAVE had placed in my hands a seal which was dug up some time ago in a garden at Stevenage. It is of lead, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches long,  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches broad, and  $\frac{1}{16}$  inch thick, oval, with a straight handle at one end. In common parlance such objects are called seals, but they are only the means by which the seals are made, so that with wax an impression is formed in relief, and is the seal proper. In this case it was somewhat difficult to understand what was intended, until an impression was taken. The obverse reads "X: SIGNUM [or SIGILLUM] : RICARDI : PERI," and has an heraldic rose, or a cinquefoil with barbs. The reverse motto is entirely undecipherable, except as will be presently mentioned. The meaning on the obverse is: "the seal of Richard Perers." I have not been able to find his coat of arms or crest, but the rose on the obverse was not used in heraldry before the time of Edward I.

Now Clutterbuck's "History of Hertfordshire," as well as Newcome's "History of the Abbey of St. Albans," state that "In the 10th year of the reign of King Edward IInd the manor of Knebworth was possessed by Richard Perers." Richard Perers was found at Cheshunt in Herts in 1272, where Amerius Peche and Richard de Pereris held one carucate of land together in Cheshunt, in which was a bridge near Brethesholm, ten feet long and six feet broad, which they had neglected to repair, and for this default they had to pay a fine of one shilling. One of the same name, in 1307, as stated in an Inquisition in the time of Edward II, held a messuage and lands in Chesthunte, and also land in Knebworth. In 1326 the King appointed him steward of the Manor of Cheshunt with its appurtenances. In 1336 he held sixteen acres of land in Cheshunt, the Manor of Knebworth, and a tenement called Wrobleye. It may have been this man also of whom Chauncy records that he was Sheriff of Herts from 1314 to 1318. He was elected to Parliament in 1322, and again in 1333, 1339, and 1344-5. He still held the Manor of Knebworth, but in 1369 we find that

"Le Seigneur de Mauny, tient in Knebbeworth, certeinz tenementz queux furent a Richard de Perers per 1 fee."

After that time there is no further information to be obtained respecting him.

Now this matrix, being found so near as Stevenage, in the same district as Broadwater and Knebworth, strongly confirms the idea that this is the Richard Perers to whom this seal belonged.

The last letter of the first word of the motto on the obverse is peculiarly formed, and may stand for L.N.M. or U.M., and may mean 'signum' or 'sigillum' shortened; but this will not at all affect the sense. As regards the reverse of the matrix, I believe that it was originally perfectly plain and flat, and that it has, in much later times, been partially engraved or incised with an oval, between which and the outer edge there are very slight scratches or traces of the name of Richard Perers, with sundry other marks which bear no apparent meaning. The interior of the oval shows a flower-pot with three curved stalks, which are loosely bound together by a narrow band, and bear upon each of them three cruciform flowers roughly formed by four circular dots round a centre one, which were evidently made by some pointed instrument, and the whole is apparently unfinished. This crest (if it is a crest) cannot be traced to any family in particular. On the handle of the matrix, when it was first received, could be perceived some very slight markings appearing like a human face, but being so slight these disappeared entirely in the process of taking several impressions.

The seal is at present in private possession, but it is hoped that it may some day be acquired and placed in the Hertford Museum.

R. T. ANDREWS.

---

## BIOGRAPHY OF THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR ANTHONY DENNY, P.C., M.P. ;

**CHIEF GENTLEMAN OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER, GROOM  
OF THE STOLE, etc., etc. ; EXECUTOR OF KING  
HENRY VIII, GUARDIAN OF KING EDWARD VI ;  
1504-1548.**

SIR ANTHONY DENNY belonged to a race of great antiquity in East Anglia and the neighbouring counties. The family of Denny is said to be of Norman origin. "The first of this antient family" (we are told) "came into England with the Conqueror from Normandy, in which kingdom they flourished, and of whom there were several persons of great note." Sir William Denny, Lord Justice (i.e. Viceroy) of Ireland, under Henry III, died in 1261. In 1278 Hugh Deny was Baron of Sandwich, one of the Cinque Ports. Sir William de Denne, or Denny, one of the Justices for Cambridge, Essex, Hunts, Norfolk, etc., was appointed one of the Plenipotentiaries despatched by Edward I to the Court of Rome, with reference to the re-establishment of peace with France in 1302. Henry Denny was of Colchester, Essex, *circa* 1325. Sir Robert Denny was Knight of the Shire of Cambridge, 1391-3. One of the gallant English Esquires who accompanied Henry V on his victorious campaigns in France was John Denny, who, after having (it is believed) fought at Agincourt, was slain, with Thomas, his second son, about 1420. They were buried amidst the Kings of France in the Cathedral of St. Denis, "their interment" (says Fuller) "in so noble a place speaking their worthy performances." Here their tombs, with their coats of arms upon them, were seen by Sir Matthew Carew more than 130 years after.

Henry Denny, eldest son of John, was father of William Denny, Esq., of Cheshunt, High Sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1480, who, by Agnes his wife, had a son Sir Edmond Denny, of Cheshunt, King's Remembrancer to Henry VII, and a Baron of the Exchequer, who was father of Sir Anthony.

Baron Denny married first Margaret, daughter of Ralph Leigh, Esq., M.P., of Stockwell, Surrey, and sister-in-law to Queen

Catherine Howard's mother. His second wife, Sir Anthony's mother, was Mary, eldest daughter and co-heir of Robert Troutbeck, Esq., of Trafford, Cheshire, who was nephew to Thomas Stanley, Earl of Derby, and Margaret, his Countess, mother of King Henry VII, and was also great-grandson of Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, whose mother and father were great-grandchildren, the one of King Edward I, and the other of his brother Edmond Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster. Mary Troutbeck, Lady Denny, was a cousin of two Queens of Henry VIII, namely, Anne Boleyn and Catherine Howard.

Of Sir Anthony Denny's brothers and sisters the following may be noticed here: Sir Thomas Denny, of Cheshunt, who was in much favour with Henry VIII, from whom he received amongst other gifts the Manors of St. Andrew le Mott, Cheshunt, upon the fall of Cardinal Wolsey, to whom they belonged. His will directs that he be buried in Cheshunt Church, and that his arms and the following epitaph be placed upon his tomb:—<sup>1</sup>

“ As I am so shall ye be  
 Nowe praye for me of yr Charitie  
 With a Patenoster and an Ave Mary  
 For the rest of the soul of Thomas Denny,

which died the X day of May MDXXVII, and for the souls of Edmond Denny and Mary his wife, and William Denny and Agnes his wife.”

His wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Manoux, remarried after his death with the Right Hon. Robert Dacres, of Cheshunt, Master of the Requests, Privy Councillor, etc., etc. Joice, the fourth daughter of Sir Edmond Denny, married, first, William Walsingham, by whom she was mother of the celebrated Sir Francis Walsingham, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, of Barbara Walsingham, great-great-grandmother of Sidney, Earl of Godolphin, the statesman, and of Mary Walsingham, wife of Sir Walter Mildmay, the founder of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. Joice Denny married secondly Sir John Cary, of Thremhall Priory, cousin of Henry VII. Mary Denny, sixth daughter, married the Right Hon. Sir John Gates, K.B., Vice-Chamberlain and Captain of the Guard to Edward VI, Chancellor of the Duchy, one of the Privy Council, etc., who was beheaded in 1553 for supporting the claim of Lady Jane Grey to the throne of England. Martha, youngest daughter of Sir Edmond Denny, married Sir Wymond Carew, K.B., from whom the Pole-Carews of Antony are descended.

<sup>1</sup> See Nichols, “*Testamenta Vetusta*,” ii, 628; and *Druitt's “Costume and Brasses,”* 11.

Sir Anthony, fourth (but second surviving) son of Baron Sir Edmond Denny, was born at the family seat at Cheshunt on January 16th, 1500-1. He was educated at St. Paul's School, London (founded by Dean Colet in 1509, and presided over by that famous scholar and grammarian William Lilly), where he had as his schoolfellow John Leland, the celebrated antiquary, who, in his "Encomia," addresses him in laudatory terms.

His education was completed at St. John's College, Cambridge, whence he came forth, not only a scholar himself, but a lover of scholars also, or rather, as one of the quaint biographers calls him, a "Horace somewhat, but more a Mæcenas."

He appears to have entered what would now be called the diplomatic service, under Sir Francis Bryan, about the time that statesman attended King Henry VIII at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, in 1520, and probably accompanied him on his various subsequent missions on the Continent. Bryan (who was also Anne Boleyn's cousin) was despatched by Henry to Rome in 1528 to treat with the Pope concerning the divorce from Katharine of Aragon. In 1531 Bryan was sent as an Ambassador to France, and in this year King Henry writes to Bryan acknowledging letters of June 16th brought from the latter by Anthony Denny.

However, regarding the earlier part of Denny's life we have little information. Leland in his "Encomia" writes as follows:—

"Tum desiderio captus peregrina videndi,  
Acceleras votum, duxque Briennus erat,  
Cognitioque tibi linguarum hinc floruit alta,  
Perplacuitque oculis Gallica terra tuis,  
Senserat hoc regum qui prudentissimus unus,  
Te famulum fautor constituitque suum.  
Quanto apud illum sit tua nunc vel gratia flagrans  
Testatur reonis aula canora modis."<sup>1</sup>

Elsewhere, it is stated that "his merit having become known, he was called to the Court by King Henry." It may have been that the connection between his mother's family and the royal house in the first instance stood in his favour. The fact remains that he won, to an extraordinary degree, the confidence and favour of his sovereign, and that he alone, with the one exception of

<sup>1</sup> "Then taken with a desire to see foreign countries, thou hastenest to fulfil thy vow, and Brien was thy leader; and hence flourished for thee thy deep knowledge of tongues, and the land of Gaul greatly pleased thine eyes. This that most prudent of kings observed, and, as thy Patron, took thee into his service. His Court, tunefully resounding with thy praises, testifies how great is thy favour now with him."

Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, has had his name handed down by history as "the friend of Henry VIII."

"We discover that Henry VIII," says Lodge, "was not incapable of firm and even tender friendships. His attachments of this kind were few but lasting, and their most remarkable objects were Brandon and Denny, the servants and companions of his younger days, from whom his affection seems never to have swerved. Denny became the King's constant and familiar companion in all his progresses, and his magnificent excursions to the Continent; combated with him in the jousts, and relieved the conversation of his private table by mingling with its gaieties the sober charms of science."

Amongst the many offices he occupied at Court were those of King's Remembrancer, Gentleman of the Bed Chamber, Yeoman of the Royal Wardrobe, Groom of the Privy Chamber, and Groom of the Stole.

In 1535 John Gostwyk, writing to Cromwell on August 13th, informs the latter that he has "delivered the Queen's letter to Mr. Denny, although he was in London on the Queen's business."

Amongst the 'Remembrances' of this year is one "To receive of Antony Denny cloth of gold and cloth of silver to be sent to the Scotch Queen." In a list of "debts owing to the Queen" (Anne Boleyn), in 1536, we find "gold and silver plate, a great gold chain, many great strange pieces of gold and suffrance in the keeping of Ant. Denny at Westminster." In January, 1536, Anthony Denny was appointed to be keeper of the new park near Westminster, etc., of the playhouses called "lez Tenys playes, bowlynge aleyes, Cocke place and Fesaunte courts, of York Place, Westminster, etc.," with various other appointments. In the June following he had a grant of "tenements, etc., in the palace of Westminster, the houses and mansions called Paradyse and Hell in Westminster Hall and the house or mansion called Purgatorye." Denny is mentioned in a letter written in July, 1537, by the Princess Elizabeth to Queen Jane Seymour. The Princess was at this time only in her 4th year, and the letter is a proof of the extraordinary precocity of the future Queen. The following is an extract from it:—

"Mr. Denny, and my lady with humble thanks prayeth most entirely for your grace, praying the Almighty God to send you a most lucky deliverance [of the child, afterwards Edward VI] . . . Writ with very little leisure, this last day of July,

Your humble daughter,  
ELIZABETH."

In September, 1537, Denny was appointed Keeper of the Royal Household in the Palace of Westminster. In a royal memorandum of 1538 his name occurs amongst those of the Privy Chamber

“to be had at this time in the King’s most benign remembrance.” A grant was made in February, 1538, of the site, etc., of the dissolved Priory of St. Mary, near Hertford, and the Manors of Hertford Priory, etc., etc., to Anthony Denny, and Joan Champernowne, “whom the said Anthony is going to marry.” The marriage took place between this date and the following June, for amongst the Privy Purse expenses of the latter month occurs, “Item, given to *Mistress Denny’s* servant for bringing sturgeons 2/-.” Joan Champernowne was the daughter of Sir Philip Champernowne, of Modbury Manor, Devonshire. Her sister, Catherine, was mother of Sir Humphrey Gilbert, and, by a second marriage, of Sir Walter Raleigh. Denny’s wife is described by Fuller as “a lady of great beauty and parts, a favourer of the Reformed religion when the times were most dangerous.” The description of her great beauty is fully borne out by a portrait of her still existing.

Denny’s name and that of his wife occur in the list of those who formed the party for the reception of Anne of Cleves in 1539. On September 21st, 1539, Denny writes to Cromwell that “the King is quiet and merry.” In 1540 came on the case for the divorce of Queen Anne. Anthony Denny was called as a witness for the King. Henry in his declaration says that “the lord of Essex, my physicians, the Lord Privy seal, Hennage and *Denny* can, and I doubt not will, testify according to the truth; which is that I never for love to the woman consented to marry.” Denny deposed

“that he continually praised the Queen to the King, who did not approve such praises . . . but afterwards upon continual praisings the King told him, as a confidential servant, that he could not induce himself to have affection for her . . . In reply he lamented the state of princes to be far worse than that of poor men who could choose for themselves.”

The notorious Bonner, writing to the Bishop of Westminster, February 14th, 1542, begs that “salutations be made especially to Mr. Hennage, Mr. *Denny*, Mr. Buttes, and Mr. Dr. Chamber.”

Amongst other appointments conferred this year upon Denny were those of Keeper of the royal Mansion of Hatfield, of the Waters of Waltham Holy Cross, and of “the great garden ‘called Covent Gardeyn.’” That he maintained considerable state and a large retinue is shown by his having a licence granted him, August, 1542,

“to retain in his service (besides his household servants to whom he gives meat, drink, livery or wages, and besides such as are of the King’s livery or fee) twenty gentlemen or yeomen.”

In the Print Room of the British Museum is a beautiful design by Holbein for an astrological clock, which Denny intended as a new year's gift to King Henry in 1544. On the summit is a clock driven by wheelwork, below which are fore and afternoon dials showing time by shadows, and beneath is a clepsydra indicating by means of a fluid the quarters of an hour. The drawing, which at one time belonged to Horace Walpole, bears the following inscription: "Strena facta pro Anthony deny Camerario regis quod initio novi anni 1544 regi dedit."<sup>1</sup> Denny accompanied King Henry upon his expedition to France in 1544, and fought at the siege and capture of Boulogne. He was knighted by the King "after the conquest of the Towne, on the morrowe after Mickelmasse day the last of September." His arms were recorded upon this occasion as follows:—Quarterly, 1 and 4, Gules a saltire argent between (12) crosses patée or. 2, Or, a fess dancettée gules, in chief three martlets sable. 3, Azure, three trouts fretted in triangle argent, a mullet pierced or for difference (Troutbeck). Crest—an arm erect habited azure, charged with a quatrefoil argent, holding in the hand proper a garb (bunch of wheat) or.

About this period and at different other times during Sir Anthony Denny's lifetime, his house at Cheshunt was the residence of the Princess (afterwards Queen) Elizabeth, whose mother, Queen Anne Boleyn, was a cousin of Sir Anthony's mother. Most of Elizabeth's time appears to have been spent between Enfield, Cheshunt, and the royal mansion of Hatfield, of which Sir Anthony was Keeper, and he had much to do with her early life and childhood. The wife of Lady Denny's brother, John Champernowne, was governess of the Princess, whose excellent judgment was attributed by Roger Ascham to this lady's good counsel.

At the dissolution of the monasteries, and at various subsequent periods, Denny received from the King immense gifts of lands. He had large grants in the counties of Norfolk, Middlesex, Buckinghamshire, etc. The Abbey of Waltham with a great amount of the surrounding land was granted him on a thirty-one years' lease, the reversion of which being purchased after his death by his widow, the mansion of the Abbots of Waltham subsequently became the chief seat of the Denny family.<sup>2</sup> Sir Anthony appears to have saved from destruction portion of the great library of the Abbey of Waltham, including the Chartulary or Ledger Book of

<sup>1</sup> See *Archæologia*, vol. xxxiii, 15, and vol. xxxix, 11.

<sup>2</sup> There is an engraving of Waltham Abbey Mansion (which was pulled down in 1770) in Farmer's *History of Waltham Abbey*, 1735. Some of the ancient carved oak panelling from it is now in the South Kensington Museum.



Robert Fuller, the last Lord Abbot of Waltham. This interesting manuscript, after the death of Sir Anthony's great-great-grandson James, Earl of Carlisle, second Lord Denny de Waltham, was removed from Waltham, and eventually found its way to the British Museum, where it is now known as "Harleian MS. 3739." Sir Anthony set up at Waltham a powder-mill to supply the King with gunpowder, this being the origin of the staple industry of that town, the Royal Gunpowder Factories. In Hertfordshire Denny was granted the Priory of St. Mary, Cheshunt, with all lands in Herts, Essex, and elsewhere, thereunto belonging; the Priory of St. Mary, near Hertford, and the Manors of Hertford Priory; Brantingsham (Cheshunt) Park; North Mimms Vicarage, with right of presentation; the Manors of Totteridge, Watford, Almshoe, Elstree, Parkbury, Pirton, Little Bibbsworth, Great Amwell; and nearly all the demesnes of St. Albans Abbey, including the manors and lands of eleven parishes. To these enormous gifts, amounting at the least to 20,000 acres in Essex and Herts alone, the King added in 1544 the great wardship of Margaret, only daughter and heir of Thomas, Lord Audley of Walden, K.G., Lord Chancellor of England, "the intermixture of whose estates with his own," says Lodge, "contributed to raise his [Denny's] influence in Essex and Hertfordshire into a sort of dominion." He was also made guardian of several other rich wards, who are specified in his will, which has been described as "a very remarkable and characteristic document," and "highly interesting both historically and socially."

It would appear that these royal favours were heaped upon Sir Anthony Denny unsought. It is evident that he never made use of Henry's favour to obtain for himself personal distinctions or the coveted offices of State. That he could have done so had he been so disposed there can be little doubt. His great influence with the King was, however, used, or sought, on behalf of many different persons and for many varying objects. "How easy he made the way for others to obtain their desires," exclaims Sir John Cheke, "and opened a ready access to many!" There are records of grants and appointments conferred upon various persons "at the suit" of Anthony Denny. Sir Thomas Elyot, in his Dictionary published in 1538, expresses his gratitude to the King for the interest which, owing to Sir Anthony Denny's influence, he had displayed in his work. The Dennys' interest was sought by Lady Lisle<sup>1</sup> in 1539 to procure a place for a young lady (probably

<sup>1</sup> Daughter and co-heir of Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle, natural son of King Edward IV, and wife of John Bassett, Esq., of Heanton, Devon. The Bassetts were related to Joan Denny.

her daughter) in the Princess Elizabeth's household. Lady Lisle's messenger, John Husee, is informed by Mistress Denny that the King had said that the Princess had too much youth about her, and that none but "ancient and sad persons" would be appointed. Yet she offered "to move Mr. Denny to speak to the King."

There is a letter dated August 20th, 1540, from Wymond Carew to his brother-in-law "John Gate of the Robes," wherein Carew begs Gates to get "my brother Denny to despatch me hence, for the Lady Anne of Cleveland (Anne of Cleves) is bent to do me displeasure." In a subsequent letter to Gates, Carew says—

"Please have my brother Denny in remembrance to my lord of Canterbury [Cranmer] for my son, as also to know whether he will be so good a brother to me as to appoint that Sir Giles Stranwiche may declare his suit to the King in person."

In 1540 Sir Anthony's influence with the King was successfully exerted in response to a petition made to him by the inhabitants of Waltham to procure the restoration to them of their ancient church bells.

Sir William Paget, writing to the Earl of Hertford in April, 1543, says that his Lordship "will do well to salute now and then with a word or two in a letter my Lord of Suffolk, My Lord Wriothealey, and others, not forgetting *Mr. Donye*."

Denny appears to have been amongst the first to embrace the reformed faith, and consequently we find him continually endeavouring to further its interests and protect its adherents, a course attended in those times with difficulty and danger. He obtained the King's pardon and favour for one Richard Turner, Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, "a right godly and learned man," who, being "a free and bold preacher against popish errors," had been convened before the Privy Council and sentenced to be whipped out of the county. Archbishop Cranmer and Denny were closely associated not only as councillors of the King, but as friends and as patrons of the Reformation. They very probably first became acquainted either at Cambridge or at the house of Denny's neighbours, the Cressys at Waltham. The Cressys were related to Cranmer, and it was at their house that he made his famous proposal that the question of the King's divorce from Katharine of Aragon should be submitted to the decision of the Universities.

In 1543 what has been called "the Plot of the Prebends" was formed against Archbishop Cranmer, by certain of his rebellious clergy instigated by Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester. They sought to have a commission appointed to examine into "all abuses of religion." "It would have gone ill with Cranmer and the English

Reformation if that commission, with Gardiner at its head, had been let loose in Kent." Henry, however, moved no doubt by other influences, confounded the plotters by appointing Cranmer himself as commissioner. The Archbishop, however, was a poor inquisitor, and the Commission made no progress. "Then through the intervention of Sir William Butts, the King's favourite Physician, and *Sir Anthony Denny*, his favourite gentleman of the Chamber, a more expert investigator was appointed in the person of Sir Thomas Leigh," whose commission ended in a manner most discomfiting to the Archbishop's enemies. About two years later Denny was concerned in one of the most critical and perhaps most well-known incidents in Cranmer's career. The Privy Council, many of the members of which hated the Archbishop and sought his downfall, had desired leave of the King to examine Cranmer and commit him to the Tower. Henry, so far as words went, complied with their request. At midnight Sir Anthony Denny came secretly to Lambeth to the Archbishop desiring him to come to the Court. Readers of Shakespeare will be familiar with the great dramatist's description in "Henry VIII," Act V, of the subsequent occurrences:—

"SCENE I. *London. A Gallery in the Palace.*

*Enter SIR ANTHONY DENNY.*

*King Henry.* Well, sir, what follows?

*Denny.* Sir, I have brought my lord the archbishop,  
As you commanded me.

*King Henry.* Ha! Canterbury?

*Denny.* Ay, my good lord.

*King Henry.* 'Tis true: where is he, Denny?

*Denny.* He attends your highness' pleasure.

*King Henry.* Bring him to us.

(*Exit DENNY.*)

*Re-enter DENNY, with CRANMER.*"

The King receives the Archbishop with favour, and gives him his signet, which he might show the Council if they committed him, in token that the King would have the matter heard before himself.

Shakespeare describes how Cranmer next day, after having been kept waiting amongst the servants outside the Council door, makes use of the King's signet, and then Henry enters in anger to defend the Archbishop in person.

Sir Anthony Denny was the early friend and patron of another famous Archbishop of Canterbury—Matthew Parker, who became Primate in the reign of Elizabeth. Parker was Dean of Stoke College when, in 1545, it came under an Act of Parliament, which

granted all colleges, hospitals, etc., to the King. "This," says Strype, "caused the Dean to bestir himself, if it were possible to prevent the dissolution," and he accordingly "made use of the interest of Sir Anthony Denny, a learned and worthy Knight." Denny applied to the King on behalf of Parker, and induced him to permit the College still to stand. However, in the first year of Edward VI the College of Stoke was dissolved. When Parker saw that there was no remedy, he applied himself to his friend Sir Anthony Denny to use his interest with the Commissioners to obtain for him some compensation for the loss of his College. Sir Anthony accordingly wrote to the Commissioners as follows:—

"Besides most hartly commendations; For that heretofore I have been a Sutor to the King, our late Sovereign Lord deceased, on behalf of Mr. Parker, Dean of Stoke, whose honest and vertuous using of that College much also moved the same late King, in such wise as his Majesty clearly resolved to permit the same to remain undissolved; I am at present stirred to require you to be favourable towards him . . . and that he be esteemed and accordingly rewarded to his deserts. That is, in having an honest and convenient Pension, which although peradventure it shall seem the greater, yet may the King's Majesty be soon thereof discharged by redemption of some other Spiritual Promotion, and the Man nevertheless worthily advanced. This much I have thought good to write in his Commendation and Favour, whose Worthiness I much esteem and tender. Trusting thereby, both for his deserts' sake and this my simple contemplation, ye will rather have respect towards him, as the Cause and Person require; and my Thankfulness for the same may deservedly ensue. Fare ye right hartly, from my House at Chesthunt the last of February, 1547,

Your own assured

ANT. DENNY."

"And no question," says Strype, "Sir Anthony Denny's request had favourable answer, and that a good Pension was settled on the Dean, until the said Pension was redeemed, according to Denny's phrase, with the dignity of the Deanery of Lincoln, afterwards conferred on him."

Like her husband, Joan, Lady Denny, was (to use Fuller's words) "a favourer of the Reformed religion when the times were most dangerous." With her sister, Catherine Raleigh, she seems to have been amongst the first who ventured to protect the persecuted reformers in Devonshire. She was a Lady-in-waiting to Queen Catherine Parr, who with several ladies of her Court took a lively interest in the Reforming movement. Their sympathies aroused the bitter hostility of Gardiner and the reactionary party. The Court ladies suspected of favouring the Reformation were: Katherine, Baroness Willoughby d'Eresby, second wife of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk; Anne, daughter of Sir Philip Calthorp, and wife of Henry Radcliff, second Earl of Sussex; Anne Stanhope, Countess of Hertford; *Joan Lady Denny*; Lady Fitzwilliam, widow of Sir William Fitzwilliam; and Anne Askew, daughter of Sir

William Askew of Kelsey, in Lincolnshire, and wife of one Kyme. Anne Askew was a connection of Sir Gawen Carew, Lady Denny's uncle.

"Chroniclers have wondered" (says Dr. Drake, in his History of Kent) "how Anne Askew obtained access to Queen Catherine Parr, the widowed Duchess of Suffolk, Lady Denny, and other court ladies. It was very simple. Henry VIII esteemed his brother-in-law Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and Sir Anthony Denny above all others, and Sir Gawen Carew was the brother-in-law of Charles Brandon and the uncle of Lady Denny, and was admitted within the privacy of the royal family circle."

Gardiner's party procured from the King enactments stringently enforcing acceptance of the "Six Articles," and prohibiting the possession of the Bible and "heretical books." A search which was made in the Queen's apartments resulted in the discovery of several prohibited books, the gift of Anne Askew to Catherine. It was also stated that Anne had given the Queen other such books in the presence of Lady Jane Grey, Lady Tyrwhitt, and Lady Herbert. In hope of extorting evidence from her which would implicate her royal mistress and others, Anne Askew was arrested and thrown into prison. She was afterwards removed to the Tower, where she was cruelly tortured, preserving to the last an unshaken fortitude, and constantly refusing to betray her friends. From her account of her trial, which is given at length by Foxe, the following is an extract:—

"Then, said the Bishop [Bonner], I might thank other and not myself for the favour I found at his hand, for he considered, he said, that I had good friends, and also that I came of a worshipful stock. Then answered one Christopher, a servant to *Master Denny*, 'Rather ought ye, my Lord, to have done it, in such case, for God's sake than for man's.' . . . Master Rich sent me to the Tower, where I remained until three of the clock. Then came Rich and one of the Council charging me upon my obedience to show them, if I knew any man or woman of my sect. My answer was that I knew none. Then they asked me of my Lady of Suffolk, my Lady of Sussex, my Lady of Hertford, my *Lady Denny*, my Lady Fitzwilliams. I said that if I should pronounce anything against them I were not able to prove it . . . Then commanded me they to show how I had been maintained in the counter, and who willed me to stick to my opinion . . . Then they said that there were divers Ladies that had sent me money. I answered there was a man in a blue coat which delivered me ten shillings, and said my Lady of Hertford sent it to me; and another, in a *violet coat*<sup>1</sup> did give me eight shillings, and said my *Lady Denny* sent it me. Whether it were true or not I cannot tell, for I am not sure who sent it me, but as the men did say. Then they said there were of the Council that did maintain me, but I said no. Then they did put me on the rack, because I confessed no ladies or gentlemen to be of my opinion, and therein they kept me a long time, and because I lay still and did not cry, my Lord Chancellor (Wriothesley) and Master Rich took pains to rack me with their own hands till I was nigh dead."

<sup>1</sup> Denny livery.

Fuller, speaking of Lady Denny, says "she sent eight shillings by her man in a violet coat to Anne Aschough, when she was imprisoned in the Compter; a small sum, yet a great gift, so hazardous it was to help any in her condition."

"It is highly honourable to the family of Denny," says another writer, "that their distinguished and pious ancestor Lady Denny persevered in affording relief to, and constantly visited, this martyred female and Saint, during the protracted period of her imprisonment and sufferings, notwithstanding the fearful danger and risk to which her humanity and Christian fortitude and feelings exposed her."

Anne Askew was burned at the stake on July 16th, 1546.

On August 31st, 1546, Sir Anthony Denny, his brother-in-law Gates, and another were commissioned to perform the responsible duty of signing all public documents in the King's name, Henry being incapacitated by illness. In the following January it became evident that the King would not recover. On the 27th of the month many signs of his approaching end appeared. His physicians and courtiers dared not warn him of his condition, for to "foretell the King's decease" had been made treason by Act of Parliament, and Henry, naturally of a violent temper, had been rendered absolutely ferocious by his sufferings. At length, as the long Thursday evening wore on, Sir Anthony Denny (who was specially attendant upon him), "boldly coming to the King, had the courage and charity" to warn him "what case he was in, in man's judgment not like to live," and exhorted him that "since human aid was now vain, it was meet for him to review his past life and seek betime for God's grace and mercy through Christ." The King, feeling his weakness growing upon him, "thanked Sir Anthony Denny heartily," and "disposed himself more quietly to hearken to the words of his exhortation, and to consider his life past, which, although he much accused, yet, said he, 'is the mercy of Christ able to pardon me all my sins, though they were greater than they be.'" Then Sir Anthony, "being glad to hear him thus speak, moved him to call in the aid of a pious minister to confer withal and to open his mind unto." The King replied that if he had anyone it should be Cranmer. After he had slept a little, feeling himself growing weaker, he told Sir Anthony Denny to send for Cranmer, who was at Croydon. The Archbishop arrived about midnight.

"The King was void of speech when he came, though not of sense and apprehension, for he stretched out his hand to him and held him fast. The Archbishop desired him to give him some token that he put his trust in God, through Jesus Christ, according as he had advised him, and thereat the King presently wrung hard the Archbishop's hand, and soon after departed,"

about two in the morning, on Friday, January 28th, 1547.

There are still in existence a splendid pair of gloves<sup>1</sup> which once belonged to Henry VIII, and which he presented when on his deathbed to Sir Anthony Denny, as a token of his esteem and his appreciation of Denny's faithfulness. The gloves are of immense size. They have large white satin-covered gauntlets embroidered in gold and colours, with the Tudor rose, the crown, and other figures in raised padded work, and worked all over with pearls, and trimmed with gold and silver lace.

Sir Anthony Denny and Sir William Herbert (who was husband of Henry's sister-in-law Anne Parr, and afterwards Earl of Pembroke) had charge of the arrangements for the King's funeral. On February 14th Henry's body was "solemnly with great honour conveyed in a chariot towards Windsor." Denny and Herbert were "the only two that were carried in the chariot with the royal corpse to Windsor, and were continually in waiting there till the interment," which took place in the choir of St. George's Chapel on February 16th.

In his will Henry named Sir Anthony Denny (who had been a witness to that document) as one of his executors, and as one of the guardians of his son, King Edward VI. He also bequeathed to him the sum of £300, which was paid to Lady Denny after her husband's death, on the warrant of Edward VI issued in the Star Chamber.

There was a clause in the King's will requiring his executors to make good all that he had promised in any manner of ways. Whereupon Sir Anthony Denny, Sir William Herbert, and Sir William Paget (Secretary of State) were required, as being those most intimate with the King, to declare what they knew of his intentions and promises. Paget (relating a private conversation he had had with the King) stated how the King had told him how he meant to bestow various honours and lands, and had ordered him to write a list of the various persons for whom they were intended. Paget added that—

"Considering what painful service Master Denny did take daily with him, and also moved of honesty for that Mr. Denny had divers times been a suitor for me, and I never for him, I beseeched his Majesty to be a good Lord unto him, and to give him Bungay, which I had heard he much desired. His Majesty much commended my suit and said he minded before to be good unto him, and to Mr. Herbert and Mr. Gates also, and bade me put upon Mr. Denny's head £200 lond (in land) a year."

Denny and Herbert confirmed all Paget's evidence, for when the

<sup>1</sup> Illustrations of these appear in Redfern's "Royal and Historic Gloves and Shoes," and in the *Connoisseur* of June, 1905, etc.

Secretary went out the King had told them the substance of what had passed and made Denny read the book over again to him; whereupon Herbert observed that the Secretary had remembered all but himself, to which the King answered he should not forget him, and ordered Denny to write four hundred pounds a year for him.

Sir Anthony Denny and Sir William Herbert were directed by the Privy Council to make all necessary preparations for Edward's coronation, and when the ceremony took place they were the two Knights who held the pall over the King when he was anointed by Archbishop Cranmer.

Sir Anthony took part in the degradation of Sir Thomas Wriothesley,<sup>1</sup> Earl of Southampton, Lord Chancellor of England, on March 5th, 1547, and he represented Hertfordshire in the first Parliament of the reign, which met in November of that year. When the Lord Admiral Thomas Seymour (the Protector's brother) lay imprisoned under accusation of High Treason Sir Anthony Denny was sent with the Lord Chancellor and others "to try if he could be brought to a submission," and he signed the sentence of death passed upon the Lord Admiral on January 17th, 1549. He took part, as a Privy Councillor, in the negotiations with the Protestants of Germany, and his signature is appended to all the Acts of the Privy Council until his death.

In 1548-9 Sir Anthony did a great service to the school of Sedberg in Yorkshire, belonging to his old College of St. John's, Cambridge. The school was run to ruin, and its lands embezzled and sold, when Sir Anthony stepped in, procured the reparation of the school, and the restitution of its possessions, firmly settling them to prevent alienation. Several letters were written by the celebrated Roger Ascham (Queen Elizabeth's tutor) to Denny thanking him for his services to Sedberg. One of these letters is directed: "*Clarissimo Viro D. Antonio Deneis Equiti aurato, Regis consiliario dignissimo, et de litteris optime merito.*"

In 1549 Sir Anthony was sent with William Parr, Marquess of Northampton, to quell Ket's rebellion in the county of Norfolk. The regard felt by Edward VI for Denny is shown by his gift to him of Gillwell Park, Sewardstone, near Waltham, which was a royal hunting lodge, used by Edward and his father when they went to hunt in Waltham Forest. The present mansion of Gillwell Park includes part of this ancient royal residence.

Sir Anthony Denny died at his seat at Cheshunt in the 50th year of his age, on September 10th, 1549-50, and was buried in

<sup>1</sup> The torturer of Anne Askew.



the parish church of St. Mary's. There seems to be no trace remaining of his tomb or monument, and there are no parish registers of a sufficiently early date to contain a record of his interment.

His will is dated September 7th, 1549. In it he desires to be buried "without all superfluous funeral charges, or bestowing of black garments," except upon the poor. He leaves a bequest to King Edward, "something suitable for a learned king," to be chosen by his executors. He desires that his ward Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas, Lord Audley, K.G., be married to his (eldest) son; that his first daughter Anne be married to the son and heir of the Lord Chancellor; the second, Mary, to his ward, the son and heir of Sir John Shelton, of Norfolk, or to the son and heir of Sir George Cotton; the third, Douglas, to the son and heir of Sir James Somerset.

The life of Sir Anthony Denny was thus characterised by the good and learned Roger Ascham: "Religion, learning, the state, so employ all thy cares, that apart from these three thou spendest no time at all." To which one writer of that age adds: "Let the enemies, if any, of his memory abate this character to what proportion they please; the very remainder thereof which their malice must leave will be sufficient to speak Sir Anthony Denny a worthy and meriting gentleman." He must have been possessed of an extraordinary amount of tact to retain as he did the confidence and friendship of so capricious and changeable a monarch as Henry VIII. He was, nevertheless, no time-server, but a man of deep personal piety and not afraid to avow opinions favourable to religious reform when it was highly dangerous to do so. He was distinguished as a patron of letters, being described as a "Mæcenas" and a "grand favourer of learned men." The assistance rendered by him to Sir Thomas Elyot has already been mentioned. Sir Thomas Challoner dedicates to him his translation (from the Latin of Sir John Cheke) of "An Homilie of S. John Chrysostome," published in 1544. Sir Anthony also patronised art, in the person of the painter Holbein. There are several indications which tend to show that he was possessed of wit and humour. Scott seems to have noticed this, for he thus introduces him into "Marmion," in the description of the wedding of Clara and de Wilton:—

"Wolsey's voice the blessing spoke,  
More, Sands, and *Denny* passed the joke."

In Strype's "Life of Sir John Cheke" there is an heroic Latin poem composed by that eminent scholar in praise of Sir Anthony,

commending his faithfulness to his King, his zeal for religion, and the great kindness and modesty of his disposition. A better known eulogy is that contained in the following anticipatory epitaph written by his friend and kinsman Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, "one of the learnedst of nobles, and noblest of learned men in that age":—

*" Upon the death of Sir Anthony Denny.*

" Death and the King did, as it were, contend  
Which of them two bear Denny greatest love :  
The King to show his love gan farre extend,  
Did him advance his betters farre above ;  
Nere place, much welth, great honour eke him gave  
To make it knowne what power great Princes have.

" But when Death came, with his triumphant gift,  
From worldly carke he quit his wearied ghost,  
Free from the corpses, and straight to heaven it lift ;  
Now deme that can who did for Denny most,  
The King gave welth, but fading and unsure,  
Death brought him blisse that ever shall endure."

Another epitaph, much more elaborate and curious, is amongst the Harleian MSS. and is worthy of being recorded :—

*" The Epitaph of Sir Anthonis Dennis.*

" As shippe escaped the power of tyde, wave, wynde,  
See here lay'd uppe the worthie corps of Dennie,  
Of Knightlie vertues—stars left much behinde,  
Hys dethe as much bewept, as lyf desired of manie,  
His happe, as happie happe, as happe could happe any whan,  
His tyme, in tyme, as tymely spent, as ever tyme by manne.

" Hys sprynge and somer paste, hys harveste drawyngie nighe,  
In ballance twayne hys both youthe and age dependinge  
Hys state for hys desire, but even almost too hyghe,  
Hys lust well nighe paste fend, and strengthe upon the endinge.  
Hys care for his posteritie, to hoped for fulnesse brought,  
Soe that he seem'd for hys reward, but reste to lacke ryghte nought.

" Of erthe, the erthe yt firste took shape, in erthe again doth lie,  
Hys fame, by witnesse trumpe, sprede all the realms about,  
Hys honor envied of none, hys gentlenesse doth trye,  
Hys truth unto hys prince, that never came in doubt ;  
Hys wisdom meante, with pleasent myrthe, to cheere the visage dull,  
Hys hart designinge ever more to fraught the needieful.

" The thirst of Mammon's pelf, with plentie ne'er contente,—  
The privie hidden hate—the travayle aye to mount  
The wites of others blisse, dyd never hym tormente,  
Of all such courtlie vice, he hath but small accoumpte ;  
He sought not hys reward on lowe, but hyghe in Vertue's throne  
More worthie wage, than she herself, for that he judged, none.

- “ Which hier longe, he having well deserved,  
 The time but loitered here, was tarriance from his blysee,  
 Wherfor the sprite for to enjoye for that it was preserved,  
 By tyme his leve doth take of that that mortal is.  
 Above the starrie skyes returned, whear yt beginninge hadde  
 To make for age unchangeable the lot, which change was gladdē.
- “ To him no dethe at all, but waye to better lyf,  
 To us almoste a dethe, that shall hys presence wante,  
 A great dele more than dethe, to servaunte, chyldē, and wyf,  
 Whose hertes though nature forthe in sobbes awhyle to pante,  
 Yet shall in tyme the livinge joye of hys deserved renowne,  
 Ther where <sup>1</sup> sprites comforte again, and alle the sorrowes drowne.
- “ Farewell, most worthie knights, layde up in quiet rest,  
 Mæcenas to the learned, an anchor to relygion,  
 To those an open haven, that wer for Chryst opprest,  
 An enemie unto the Pope, and hys superstytion ;  
 God grant this worthie presens so deepe in others to grave,  
 That for one Dennie a thousand such, the prince's courte may have.”

Harl. MSS. No. 78, 25-6; Plut. 63 E.

There are three portraits of Sir Anthony Denny known to exist. One is in possession of the Earl of Radnor, and is at Longford Castle, Salisbury; a second was (until recently) at Greystoke Castle, Cumberland, the seat of a younger branch of the ducal house of Howard. When engraved by Hollar in 1647 this portrait was at Arundel Castle. It is very probable that it was a gift from Sir Anthony to Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey. Both these pictures are the work of Holbein, and many engravings have been produced of them. The third portrait is in possession of Francis Denny, Esq., of Tralee, co. Kerry. It is attributed to Holbein.<sup>2</sup>

Lady Denny survived her husband for four years. She was concerned in the plans of her relations, who were amongst the heads of the Reforming party, to secure a Protestant succession to the throne in the event of King Edward's decease.

“ Kat Aschyly,” the Princess Elizabeth's governess, when under examination February 24th, 1549, confessed that amongst those who favoured the suit of Lord Admiral Seymour for the hand of the Princess Elizabeth, whom she had met at Slanning's house in London, were Lady Barkley, Lady Denny, the brothers Archdeacon George Carew and Sir Gawen Carew, and their

<sup>1</sup> Weary.

<sup>2</sup> There is a portrait in the Imperial Art Museum at Vienna of a courtier of Henry VIII, by Holbein, and a companion picture of a lady, which have been thought to represent Sir Anthony Denny and his wife. See *Magazine of Art*, March and May, 1897.

nephew Sir Peter Carew. Lady Barkley was the relict of John Champernowne (Lady Denny's brother), and she had had charge of the Princess. The Carews were related to the Princess's mother, Queen Anne Boleyn.

This having been put an end to by the Lord Admiral's execution, the scheme was then proposed of marrying the Princess Elizabeth to her cousin Edward Courtenay, Earl of Devon and Marquess of Exeter (grandson of Katherine, daughter of Edward IV, and Lady Denny's near relative), and raising them to the throne as King and Queen. The attempt to secure a Protestant succession, which, however, eventually was made, was that to place upon the throne Lady Jane Grey.<sup>1</sup> Lady Denny's brother-in-law, Sir John Gates, was in the foremost rank of Lady Jane's supporters, and on this account lost his life, being beheaded, with the Duke of Northumberland, on Tower Hill, August 22nd, 1553. Lady Denny was spared witnessing the eclipse which her party suffered in Mary's reign, as she died shortly before King Edward on May 15th, 1553, probably at Dallance, Essex, where she then resided. She was doubtless buried with her husband at Cheshunt. There is a beautiful portrait of her amongst the Denny family pictures.

Sir Anthony Denny, by Dame Joan, his wife, had issue five sons and four daughters.

I. Henry Denny, of Waltham, etc., eldest son and heir, born April, 1540. A friend and correspondent of Henry Bullinger, the Reformer. He died March 24th, 1574, and was buried in Waltham Abbey. He married first Hon. Honora Grey, only daughter of William, thirteenth Lord Grey de Wilton, K.G., who died in 1560, and was buried in Waltham Abbey. Lord Grey de Wilton died on December 14th, 1562, in the house of his son-in-law Henry Denny, at Cheshunt. Henry Denny married secondly Elizabeth Grey, daughter of Lord John Grey, brother of Henry, Duke of Suffolk, who (by Frances his wife, daughter of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and Mary his wife, sister of Henry VIII) was father of Lady Jane Grey. By her Henry Denny had surviving issue a son Henry, born October, 1572, who fought with distinction in the war against Tyrone in 1595, but died unmarried before 1619. Elizabeth Denny remarried with Sir Edward Greville, of Harold's Park, and died in 1619, being buried in Waltham Abbey, where a mutilated alabaster effigy of her yet remains. By his first wife Henry Denny had, with other issue, a son and three daughters,

<sup>1</sup> Whose mother was daughter of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by his wife Mary Tudor, Queen Dowager of France, sister of Henry VIII.

viz., Sir Edward Denny, eldest surviving son, afterwards Lord Denny de Waltham and Earl of Norwich, who married Lady Mary Cecil, granddaughter of the great Lord Burghley, and had an only child Honora, "the richest heiress of her time," died 1614, having married James Hay, Earl of Carlisle, K.G., the celebrated favourite of James I, by whom she left an only son James, afterwards Earl of Carlisle, and second Lord Denny de Waltham, and a daughter, Lady Anne Hay, the

" noble Carlyle's gem,  
The fairest branch of Denny's ancient stem,"

of the poet Thomas Carew.

Catherine (eldest daughter of Henry) married Sir George Fleetwood of the Vache, Chalfont St. Giles, Bucks, by whom she was mother of Dr. James Fleetwood, Provost of King's College, Cambridge, and Bishop of Worcester, and grandmother of Dr. William Fleetwood, Bishop of St. Asaph and Ely, and of George Fleetwood, the Parliamentary commander, one of Cromwell's Lords, and one of the judges of Charles I. Anne Denny, third daughter, married George Goring, Esq., of Hurst Pierrepont, by whom she had Sir George Goring, Earl of Norwich, the father of George, Lord Goring, the famous Royalist General. Dorothy, fourth daughter, wife of William Purvey (or Purefoy), Esq., Auditor of the Duchy of Lancaster, lies buried in Wormley Church, Herts.

II. Anthony Denny (second son of Sir Anthony), educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. Died unmarried 1561-2.

III. Charles, educated at Merton College, Oxford. Died unmarried 1566.

IV. Sir Edward Denny,<sup>1</sup> educated at Merton College, Oxford, where his name occurs in a list in 1564. In 27th Elizabeth, 1584, he and his father-in-law, Pierce Edgcumbe, were the two Members for the Borough of Liskeard, Cornwall. He was appointed May 5th, 1589, Clerk of Recognizances in the Courts of the Chief Justices of the Queen's Bench and Common Pleas, which office he held up to the time of his death.

He was knighted by Sir William Fitzwilliam, Lord Deputy of Ireland, at Kilkenny, on October 26th, 1588-9. Sir Edward was returned Member of Parliament for the Borough of Tregony, Cornwall, October 2nd, 39 Elizabeth, 1597.

The following reference is made to him in a quaint poem by W. Vallans, describing the course of the river Lea, entitled "A Tale of two Swannes," published in 1589:—

<sup>1</sup> See his biography by Rev. H. L. L. Denny in the *Transactions* of the East Herts Archæological Society, Vol. II, Part III.

" to Wormley Wood  
 And so salute the holy house of Nunnes  
 That late belonged to Captain Edward Dennie,  
 A Knight in Ireland of the best accompt,  
 Who late made execution on our foes,  
 I mean, of Spanyardes, that with open armes  
 Attempted both against our Queene and us."

V. Edmond, died with issue.

I. Anne, eldest daughter, died unmarried.

II. Mary, married, first in 1557, Thomas Crawley, Esq.; married secondly Thomas Astley, Esq., of Wittell, Essex, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Queen Elizabeth, by whom she had, with other issue, a son and two daughters—Sir Andrew Astley, of Wittell, who married Alice, daughter and co-heir of John Daniel, of Messing Hall, Essex, and from whose daughter Mary, wife of Thomas Darcy, the Earls of Harewood, and the Darcys, Dawes, and Milners, Baronets, descended; Elizabeth Astley, elder daughter, married the Right Hon. Edward Darcy, P.C., Groom of the Privy Chamber, and Frances Astley, younger daughter, married Sir William Harris, of Shenfield, Essex.

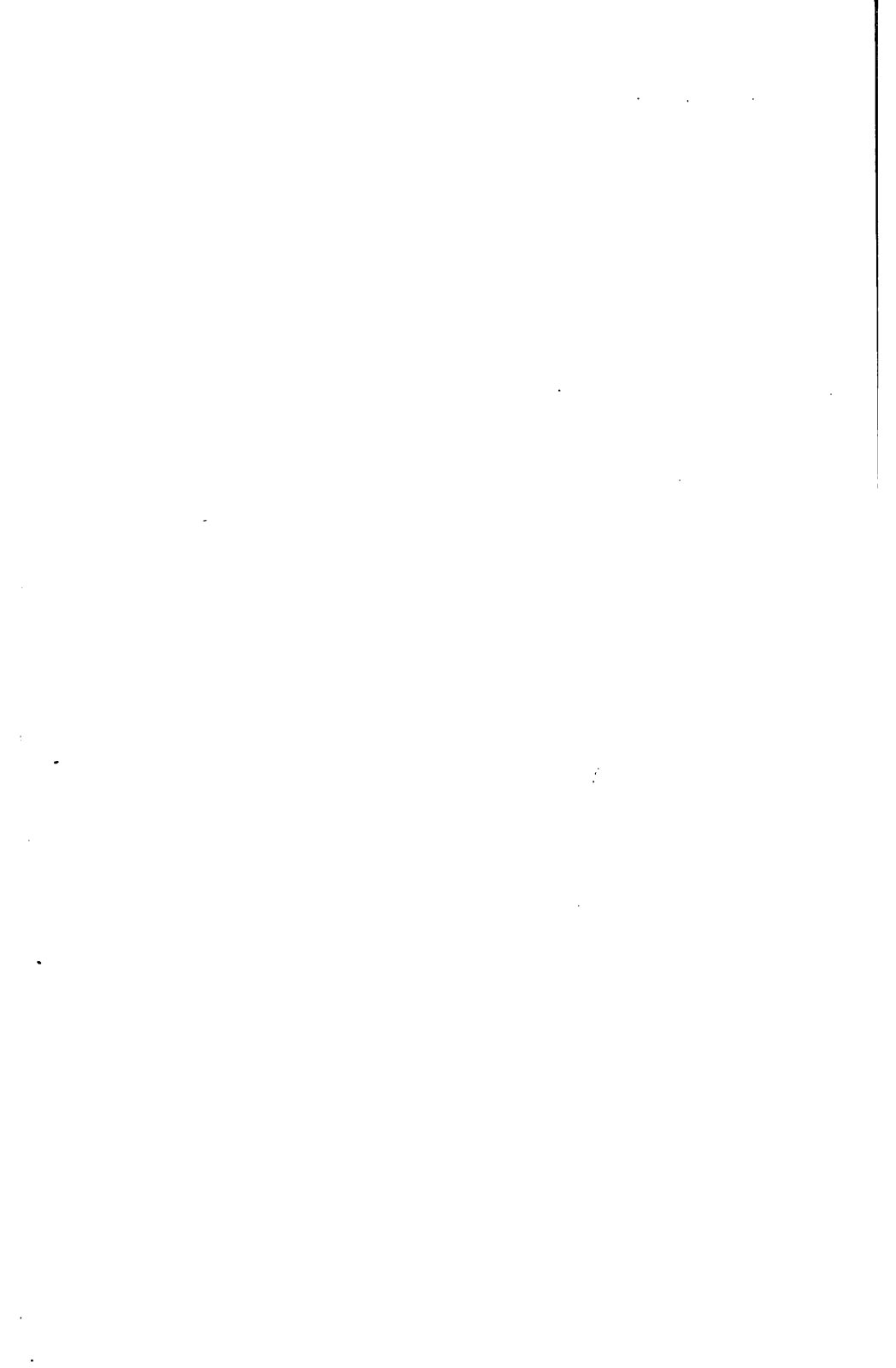
III. Douglas Denny, married Sir John Dyve, of Bromham, Bedfordshire (father of Sir Lewis Dyve, the Royalist leader).

IV. Honora Denny, married Thomas Wingfield, Esq., of Kimbolton Castle, Hunts, by whom she had, with other issue, Sir Edward Wingfield, "the great warrior."

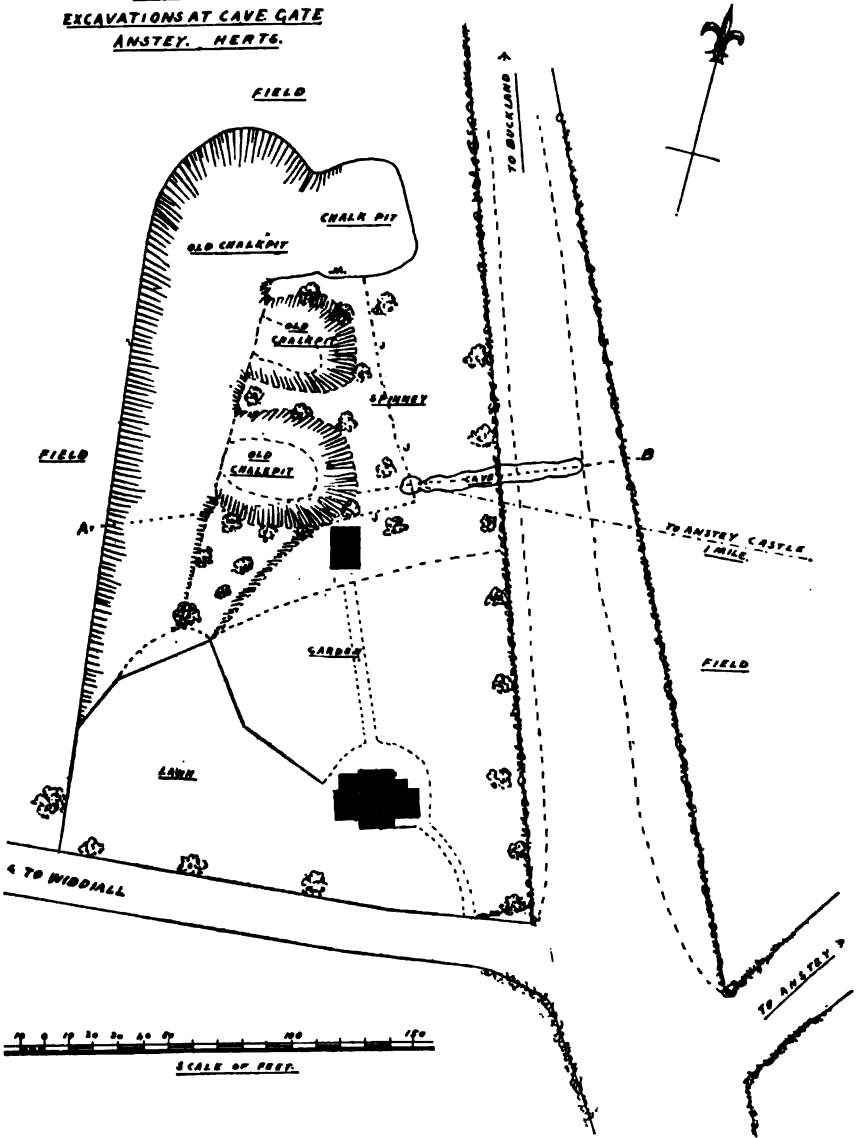
H. L. L. DENNY.

#### AUTHORITIES.

The State Papers. The Harleian MSS. Dictionary of National Biography. Biographia Britannica. Lodge's "Portraits of Illustrious Persons." Wood's "Athenæ Oxonienses." Ven. Anthony Denny's "Brief Account of Denny Family." Fuller's "History of Waltham Abbey." Farmer's "History of Waltham Abbey." Rev. J. H. Stamp's "History of Waltham Abbey." Winter's "Waltham Parish Registers" and "Waltham Royal Gunpowder Factories." Chauncy's "History of Herts." Clutterbuck's "History of Herts." Cussans' "History of Herts." Morant's "History of Essex." Drake's "History of Kent." Smith's "History of Kerry." The Kerry Magazine (Ven. A. B. Rowan). Pollard's "Life of Henry VIII." Strype's "Life of Sir John Cheke" and "Life of Archbishop Parker." Works of Cranmer (Parker Society). "Zurich Letters" (Parker Society). Leland's "Encomia." Letters of Roger Ascham. Foze's "Book of Martyrs." Metcalfe's "Book of Knights." Weaver's "Ancient Funeral Monuments." Baker's "History of St. John's College." Collins' "Peerage of England." Lodge's "Peerage of Ireland," I. Dasent's "Acts of the Privy Council." Lives of Sir Walter Raleigh. Historical MSS. Commission, XXXI. "Miscellanea Genealogica," III. Topographer and Genealogist, III. Bloomfield's "History of Norfolk." Foze's "Judges of England." Lord Powerscourt's "Family of Wingfield." Heralds' Visitations. Inquisitions Post Mortem. Wills. Parish Registers. Monumental Inscriptions, etc., etc.



PLAN OF  
EXCAVATIONS AT CAVE GATE  
ANSTEY, HERTS.



CAVE GATE, ANSTEY.



## CAVE GATE, ANSTEY.

IN October, 1904, the tenant of the little house at Cave Gate, near Anstey, was digging upon the premises held by him, when the tool he was using sunk suddenly into the ground, almost throwing him down. He therefore extended his operations and came upon the entrance of what was supposed to be the cave, which gave its name to this part of the main road between Hare Street and Buckland. In the East Herts Archæological Society's *Transactions* for 1903, Vol. II, Part 2, under the heading of Anstey Castle, this place is mentioned as being the spot where, according to the tradition, the old blind Anstey fiddler descended and lost his life. The same tradition has it that there existed an underground passage from this place to Anstey Castle; therefore, in view of the occurrence just mentioned, much interest was aroused, and the owner of the property took steps to have it opened further, and also took measures to insure the safety of those who went to see it. He very courteously gave the writer a free access to the spot under proper conditions, and for this the East Herts Archæological Society is much indebted to him.

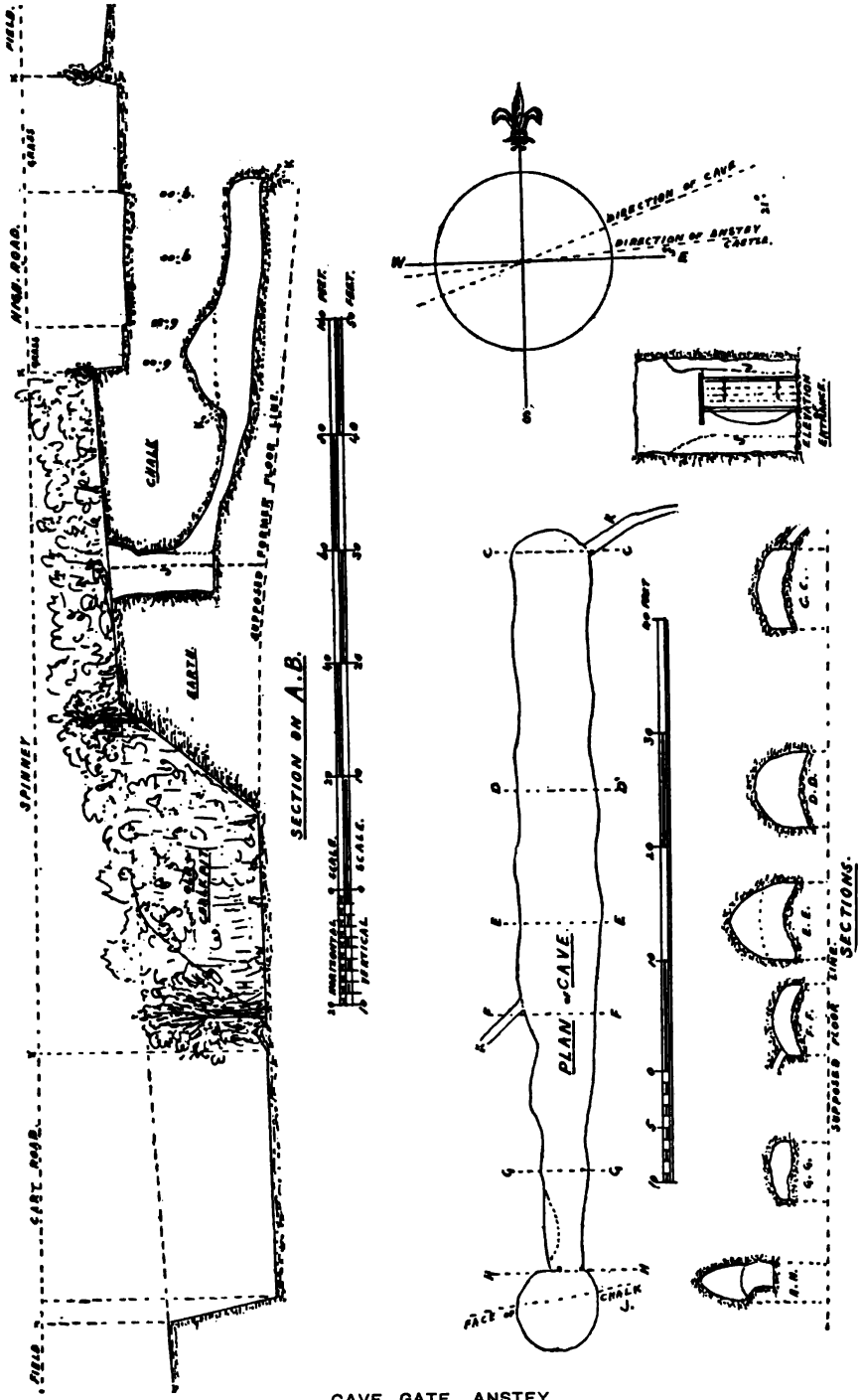
On November 4th following, the Treasurer of the Society paid a visit to the place, and took sufficient measurements and levels as enabled him to set out the two plans accompanying this paper. The excavation was a nearly circular pit some 6 to 7 feet in diameter, and 10 to 11 feet deep, situate some distance back in the spinney, north of the house and garden, and about 32 feet from the hedge on the west side of the high road. The road here is wide and has a greensward on both sides, so that the whole width is about 50 feet from hedge to hedge. The pit has on its west side, at nearly 6 yards distance, a sharply inclined dell, which sinks down till its bottom is nearly level with the old cartway, which was formerly used for getting chalk from the pit beyond. It was found that the difference of level between the crown of the road and the entrance to the cave was close upon 7 ft. 1 in., and that the floor of the cave sank a further 4 ft. 7 in. to its further end, which was at 65 feet distance eastward. It had been excavated wholly in the chalk, and 7 to 8 feet in width, except at the entrance, where it was only 3 ft. 6 in.; the sides were somewhat irregular, and the ceiling and floor much more so. Pick-marks

were traced from near the entrance to F.F. and from D.D. to C.C. (see plan), whilst at the further end there appeared to be spade-marks also. Now these marks being both transversely and longitudinally upon the roof could not have been made by workmen lying down, and therefore the supposed floor-line has been shown on the section on Plan 2 at 6 feet below the roof-line. The roof between F.F. and D.D. was found to have fallen down very much, but the débris being spread over the whole surface of the floor has only slightly raised it.

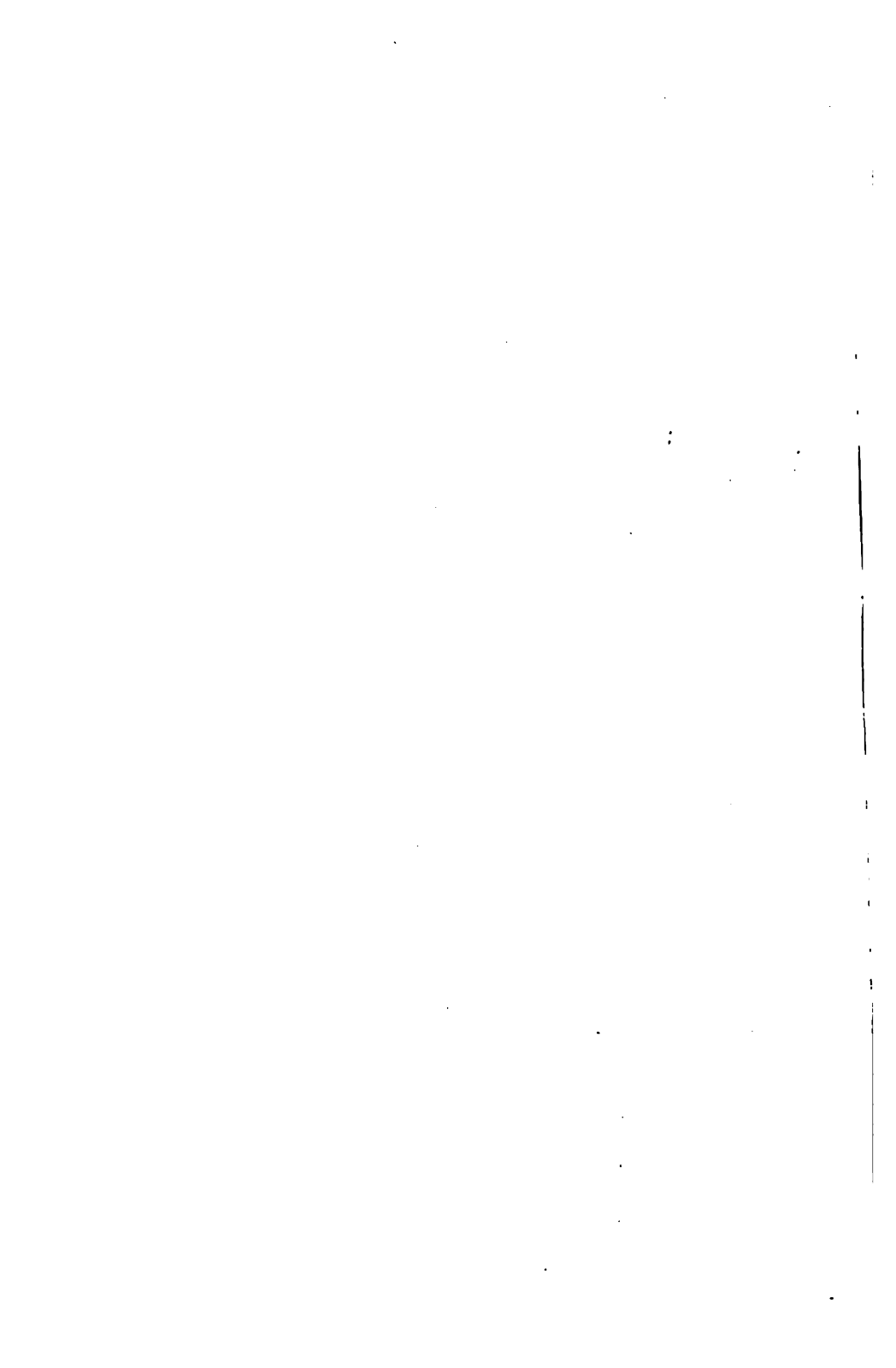
At K.K. occurred two rather large openings which appeared to be of the nature of rabbit burrows, but there was no evidence of these animals having been in the cave at any time; the one was about 8 inches in diameter and 4 feet long, with an upward direction, and the other at the further extremity of the cutting about 12 inches in diameter and 8 to 9 feet long, having a crooked passage towards the east and a downward direction. The chalk was soft and crumbly, dry, and almost dusty. The irregularity of the floor, combined with the narrowness of the entrance, made it imperative that the visitor should proceed backwards and frogwise for at least 20 feet.

The length of the heading (65 feet) was found to extend in the direction of 21 degrees north of east, and entirely under the high road to its further greensward, and to be 9 feet deep below the crown of the road; persons and vehicles passing overhead could be clearly heard. There were no traces of lettering or date found on any part of the walls or roof. By referring to the plans it will be seen that the letters J.J. indicate the line of the chalk face, when the entrance to the cave was open at its west end, the chalk having been removed all the way from the slope on the west side of the cart-road into the old chalk-pit. The space between J.J. and L. was found to be filled up with earth which had been moved (and of which a section seen at M. was the best evidence); the earth there being in alternate layers with waste chalk, and the top soil of clay with flints lying on the bottom of all.

The sections C.C. to H.H. will show how difficult it was to get into the cutting, and how much chalk must be removed down to the former floor-line before it can be freely entered. Also, if the heading went any further towards the east, it must have dipped downwards very quickly and with a sharp slope. The entrance is now closed with a rough door and frame, and being so deep in the ground it is not likely that anyone would be able to get into it without a ladder. The direction of the heading was found to be from 21 degrees south of west to 21 degrees north of east, and if it



CAVE GATE, ANSTAY.



is ever proved to have been made longer it must wind considerably towards the east for it to reach Anstey Castle (which lies only 5 degrees north of east at just one mile distance), so that it should fulfil the tradition of an underground passage all the way. It must also go down to a much lower level, so that it could pass under the river Quin, which is 350 yards away in the field toward the east. At present there is no evidence forthcoming that this cave was anything more than a chalk heading driven into the side of the hill to obtain chalk without removing the superincumbent earth, and it is supposed that at the time of its execution the main road was not so well guarded by authorities as it now is, and therefore it mattered not to the workers what they did, or where they went, even if it were upon other persons' property. It is very probable that this heading has been in existence for at least 150 years. The old man (Morris) mentioned in the paper on Anstey Castle (*E.H.A.S. Transactions*, Vol. II, Part II) was about 76 years of age when he died in 1902, and he knew of its existence when quite a lad; this would carry back the date to the year 1826, and there are others yet living who may be able to say when they heard of this chalk-pit being first opened, and for what purpose. The owner of the property might also be able to refer back to his deeds, which would probably show when this place first obtained the name of Cave Gate. It is certain that none of the old maps of the county have the name, and the producers of those maps did not think it a place of any importance even if it was in existence.

R. T. ANDREWS.

---

## SETH WARD.

Two objects of exceptional interest claim the attention of every visitor to the old-fashioned town of Buntingford—one, the quaint red-brick Chapel of Ease to St. Bartholomew's Church at Layston; the other, a Hospital erected, as stated on a tablet over the principal doorway, in 1684, by Seth Ward, Bishop of Salisbury.

This distinguished prelate was born at Aspenden; the exact date is uncertain. His biographer, Dr. Pope, gives the year as 1618, and the Bishop himself, according to Aubrey ("Brief Lives," 1898, p. 243), said occasionally that "he was born when the great comet appeared" (1618). In the registers of Aspenden, however, we find the following entry:—

Consecrated	Anō Dom. 1617.
Bisp. of Exeter	Seth the sonne of Mr. John Warde
1662-1667.	was baptised the fifth day of Aprill.
Made Bishop of	
Sarum, dyed 1688.	

Seth came of good stock. His father, John Ward, owing to some family misfortunes, left his home near Ipswich, and settled at Buntingford, where he practised as an attorney, and "was of good reputation for his fair practise, but not rich." He married an accomplished lady named Martha Dalton, and had issue three sons, of whom Seth was the second, and three daughters. John Ward and his wife are buried at Aspenden, where a tablet on the south side of the church reads:—"Near this Place in hope of a glorious | Resurrection, lie | the bodies of John Ward | Gentleman who was buried January the 7th 1665 and of Martha, his Wife who was | Buried March 7th 1645. they had Sons John | Seth and Clement and Daughters Martha | Mary and Katherine. Seth was made | Bishop of Exeter 1662 and thence | translated to Sarum 1667 he Erected | this memorial Anno Dni 1669." Above are the arms of the See of Salisbury—Our Lady and Child—impaling a cross fleurie for Ward.

Seth's earliest training was received from his parents; later on he attended the Buntingford Grammar School,<sup>1</sup> his master being John Meriton. He seems to have been a precocious lad, for at the

<sup>1</sup> A sketch of this school, made about 1830, will be found in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 36365, f. 59.





Seth Ward, Bishop of Salisbury.  
*From an Original by D. Loggan.*

---

*Seth Ward,*

*His Autograph from an Original in the Possession of  
John Thane.*



age of 15 he went up to the neighbouring University of Cambridge, being under the tutorship of Charles Pendrith and servitor to Dr. Samuel Ward of Sidney Sussex College, to whose notice he was recommended by Alexander Strange, Vicar of Layston. This Dr. Ward (who was not related to Seth) was a person of some eminence, and took part in the Calvinistic Synod of Dort.

Seth graduated B.A. in 1636-7, and M.A. in 1640. In the latter year he was elected a Fellow, and was also appointed Prævaricator, or official jester.

On the outbreak of the Civil War, Cambridge of course suffered, and several heads and principals of colleges were imprisoned for refusing the Covenant, Dr. Samuel Ward being of the number. Seth was loyal to his old master, and accompanied him in his confinement, carefully tending his wants, until the old man died in 1643, Seth remaining with him to the end. Together with Peter Gunning, John Barwick, and Isaac Barrow, Seth Ward compiled "Certain Disquisitions and Considerations representing to the Conscience the Unlawfulness of the . . . Solemn League and Covenant," which brought him into disfavour. Exiled from Cambridge, he stayed with various friends for a time, including William Oughtred of Albury, the learned author of "Clavis Mathematicæ," finally returning to his native place, where he resided with Ralph Freeman of Aspenden Hall, instructing his patron's sons until 1649. He afterwards accepted an invitation to act as chaplain to Lord Wenman of Thame Park, Oxon.

Shortly afterwards the University of Oxford was "purged" as Cambridge had been, and among others, Edward Greaves, the Savilian Professor of Astronomy, was dismissed from his post. Now comes one of the most momentous epochs in Ward's career. He took the "Engagement," and by this means became eligible for the vacant professorship, to which he was eventually appointed.

Dr. Brownrig, the ejected Bishop of Exeter, who was frequently visited by Ward at Sunning, Berks, collated him to the Precentorship of Exeter Cathedral. He took his D.D. degree in 1654, and in 1659 became for a short time President of Trinity College, Oxford. After the Restoration he resigned the post to Dr. Potter, the ejected President. He also resigned his professorship, and retired to London. He gained experience as a parish priest at St. Lawrence Jewry, to which living he was presented by the King; he also held livings in Devonshire and Cornwall. He enjoyed, in addition, the Precentorship of Exeter, to which he had been appointed in 1656. Later on he was made a Prebendary of that Cathedral, and in 1661 he was elected Dean.

On the translation of the Bishop, John Gauden, to Worcester, Ward was offered the vacant See of Exeter, which he accepted. He was consecrated Bishop in 1662; but did not rule long over the diocese, for in 1667 he was translated to Salisbury.

He died at his lodgings in Knightsbridge, London, on January 6th, 1688-9. The body was conveyed to Salisbury and buried in the Cathedral. A monument with a small bust was erected by his nephew, Seth Ward, treasurer of the Cathedral. A lengthy Latin epitaph<sup>1</sup> informs us that he was remarkable for prudence, piety, knowledge of the word, moderate, an eloquent preacher, charitable, and so forth.

Ward's benefactions were noble. He built and endowed a "College of Matrons" at Salisbury, completed in 1682, for the widows of priests in his diocese. He left sums of money for the relief of the poor of Aspenden and Buntingford, in addition to £600 for apprenticing poor children of these two places; details are given in his will.<sup>2</sup>

He was not forgetful of his *alma mater*, and expended a large sum of money in founding four scholarships at Christ's College, Cambridge, to be appropriated to persons born in the county of Herts and educated in the Buntingford school, which it is much to be regretted is now extinct.

Ward's greatest benefaction to his native place was, of course, the hospital, a handsome building of brick with stone dressings, in the style of the period, standing in the High Street of Buntingford.

The indenture, dated December 4th, 1684, between Ward and Ralph Freeman, etc., recites that the Bishop had built a hospital in Buntingford, which he had declared should be for ever called The Hospital of Seth Ward, Lord Bishop of Sarum, consisting of thirty-two rooms, with one common room or passage, and one large court before the said hospital, and also one other little court or yard, for the habitation of four poor men and four poor women, being widowers, widows, or such as had not been married, to be therein placed in manner after mentioned. Then follow particulars of the rents, etc., which produce about £91 per annum, with £156 every 21 years from "the Park of Beamondley and Beamond Walk, in the county of Leicester."

The directions for the government of the institution are interesting:—

<sup>1</sup> Printed in full in Cassan's "Lives and Memoirs of the Bishops of Sherborne and Salisbury."

<sup>2</sup> See Appendix.

"That the four poor women placed in the hospital should occupy each four rooms, two above and two below, on the north side, with the garden adjoining, and that the trustees or governors then living, their heirs and assigns, and their successors for ever, should receive the rents of the hospital, and should, on the death of four of them convey the hospital and its lands and revenues to the survivors and four others, the owners of Aspenden Hall and of Corney Bury, residing in their respective houses (not infants or women or imbecile), and the Minister for the time being of Layston and Aspenden, and one of the name and family of the said bishop, being always five of them, which governors, or the major part of them, should nominate the poor persons to be placed in the hospital, being not under 60 years of age, two of the men and two of the women being inhabitants of Aspenden and the same number of Layston . . . The persons chosen were not to absent themselves from the hospital (unless in Buntingford for necessary occasions) without the leave of the governors, or even with leave for more than 15 days in one year, or marry, or be guilty of any grievous crime on pain of being expelled . . . They should attend divine service in the adjoining chapel, and frequently partake of the Sacrament. They should each keep his or her rooms clean, and weekly in turn sweep the forecourt, and repair the windows in their own rooms, one of the men in turn locking the gate an hour after sunset and depositing the key with the senior man . . . These and all future orders of the trustees to be entered in a book kept by the Treasurer, and be read to all on admission, and four times a year besides. The Treasurer to pay each poor person every Saturday 4s. as the weekly allowance. The accounts to be audited by the Trustees on the Thursdays in Easter and Christmas weeks."<sup>1</sup>

Portraits of the Bishop will be found in the Town Hall at Salisbury, the National Portrait Gallery, and in St. Peter's Chapel of Ease, Buntingford. There are also two or three engravings, one of which is reproduced at the beginning of this article.

In these days of alienated trusts it should be a source of great satisfaction that the Bishop's two noble foundations at Salisbury and Buntingford are still in existence to perpetuate the memory of their worthy and benevolent founder.

[The principal source of information concerning Ward is "The Life of the Right Reverend Father in God Seth, Lord Bishop of Salisbury, and Chancellor of the Most Noble Order of the Garter . . . written by Dr. Walter Pope, Fellow of the Royal Society . . . 1697," a scarce 8vo volume; the greater part of which is reprinted in the Rev. S. H. Cassan's "Lives and Memoirs of the Bishops of Sherborne and Salisbury," 1824. Pope's work is most entertaining reading; the author has been well termed a "seventeenth century Boswell," and most subsequent writers have drawn largely on his "Life." An excellent account of the Bishop

<sup>1</sup> These particulars are extracted from the Charity Commissioners' Report, a copy of which has been kindly lent me by the Honorary Secretary.

is given in the "Dictionary of National Biography," whilst short memoirs are given in our county histories. A good account is given in "Biographia Britannica," vol. vi, part 2.]

[*The above is extracted from the paper by Mr. E. E. Squires which was read at the 1906 Annual Meeting, and which want of space unfortunately prevents our printing in full.—Ed.*]

## APPENDIX.

EXTRACTS FROM THE WILL OF SETH, BISHOP OF SALISBURY, TAKEN FROM "SOME PARTICULARS OF THE LIFE OF SETH WARD." (SALISBURY, 1879.)

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I Seth Ward Bishoppe of Sarum being by the blessing of God in perfect memory doe make and ordaine this my last Will and Testament in writing in manner following.

I give to the Poore of the Parish of Aspenden in Hertfordshire the full sum of twenty pounds of lawfull money of England.

Also I give to the Poore of the Town of Buntingford in Hertfordshire where I was borne the sum of twenty pounds which said severall summs of twenty pounds I direct my executors hereinafter named shall pay into the hands of Ralph Freeman of Aspenden Hall Esq<sup>e</sup> and Charles Crouch of Corneybury in the Parish of Layston Esq<sup>e</sup> which I direct shalbe by them and the survivor of them distributed unto the Poore of the respective Parishes in the space of foure yeares next after my death by paying to the said Poore of each parish yearely the summe of five poundes on the day before Christmas Eve the first payment thereof to be made at Christmas next after my decease.

Also I doe give and bequeath unto the said Ralph Freeman and Charles Crouch Esquires the full sum of six hundred pounds which I direct shalbe paid unto them by my said executors within three months next after my decease. In trust nevertheless that they the said Ralph Freeman and Charles Crouch and the survivor of them and the executors and administrators of such survivor of them with all convenient speed after they shall receive the said six hundred pounds shall lay out the same in the purchase of some lands tenements and hereditaments which I desire shall be settled by the advice of Counsell learned in the law that with the rents issues and profits thereof Three poore male children may yearely for ever be placed out Apprentices to some manuell trade which apprentices I will shall be the children of honest parents religiously educated and disposed and that they be for ever chosen out of the said Parish of Aspenden and the said Towne of Buntingford in manner following that is to say The first yeare after the said settlement that two of the said apprentices be chosen out of the said Towne of Buntingford and one out of Aspenden and the yeare ensuing that two of the said apprentices be taken out of Aspenden and one out of Buntingford and soe alternately for ever and that the said apprentice and apprentices to be yearely chosen out of Aspenden aforesaid shall during the life of the said Ralph Freeman be chosen by the said Ralph Freeman and the Rector of Aspenden for the time being and after the death of the said Ralph Freeman shall be nominated and chosen by the Rector of Aspenden for

the time being and such person and persons who shalbe both owner and inhabitant for the time being of Aspenden Hall such owner thereof being neither Female nor Infant but in case such owner shall happen to be either female or infant then durning such time only as there shalbe an Infant or Female Owner thereof shalbe chosen by the Churchwardens and Overseers for the time being of Aspenden aforesaid or the major part of them and the said Rector of Aspenden. And that the said Apprentice and Apprentices to be yearly chosen out of Buntingford aforesaid shall durning the life time of the said Charles Crouch be elected and named by the said Charles Crouch and the Vicar of Layston for the time being and after the death of the said Charles Crouch shalbe named and chosen by such person for the time being who shall be both owner and Inhabitant of Cornibury aforesaid and the Viccar of Layston for the time being the said owner and inhabitant being not a female or infant but in case the said owner and inhabitant of Cornibury aforesaid shall happen to be either female or infant then durning such time only as such owner shall be a female or infant the said Apprentices shalbe named and chosen by the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poore of Layston for the time being or the major part of them And also by the said Viccar for the time being of Layston aforesaid which said nomination and election of the said respective apprentices aforesaid I will shall be yearly made on the feast day of St. Thomas the Apostle unless the said feast day happen to be the Lord's Day in which case alwaies I will that the said Nomination and election be deferred till the day next after the said feast day.

\* \* \* \* \*

And I doe make and ordaine my said nephew Seth Ward the said Ralph Freeman and Giles Eyre of Lincolnes Inn Esquire the Executors of this my last Will and Testament desiring them to continue their kindness to me in the carefull execution of this my Will.

\* \* \* \* \*

In witnesse whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale this Thirtieth days of Aprill in the Third year of the Reigne of Oure Soversaigne Lord James the Second by the grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c. anno Domini One thousand six hundred eighty seven.

SETH SARUM.

L.S.

\* \* \* \* \*



**HERTFORDSHIRE MAPS : A Descriptive Catalogue of the Maps of the County, 1579-1900.** By Herbert George Fordham. pp. 182. Hertford : Stephen Austin & Sons, Ltd., 1907.

We cannot allow this issue of the *Transactions* to go to press without some notice, however brief, of this valuable and interesting work recently brought out by Mr. H. G. Fordham, whom the East Herts Archæological Society are glad to number amongst their members.

Mr. Fordham has now collected into one volume, with additions, the Descriptive Catalogue of Maps relating to Hertfordshire from 1579-1900, which has already appeared in sections in the *Transactions* of the Hertfordshire Natural History Society and Field Club. It is impossible within the limits of space at our disposal to indicate properly the full nature and value of this work ; it is far more than a mere catalogue of maps ; its contents comprise not only lists and descriptions of all maps of any consequence relating to the County between the dates named, but also lists of the cartographers and of topographical works containing maps, finished off with full indexes, and further, the introduction contains what is practically an able summary of the earlier history of English cartography, though relating more particularly to Hertfordshire.

The County and this Society in particular may be grateful to Mr. Fordham for his enterprise. Most painstaking care and industry must have been necessary for the successful accomplishment of his task. We understand that Mr. Fordham has been collecting materials for something like twelve years. The contents of the great public libraries of England, as well as private collections, and the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, have been consulted, and the result is that Mr. Fordham is able to give details of over 50 maps in the period of the Dutch School of Cartographers (1579-1673), and of some 100 maps in the period of the English School, prior to the ordnance survey (1673-1794). The final period (1794-1900) naturally contains the greatest number. There is also an excellent bibliography. The illustrations show much care and discrimination in their selection, and we congratulate Mr. Fordham on his work, which will be the standard book of reference in all matters relating to Hertfordshire cartography.

Finally, we must give a due meed of praise to the publishers for the general excellence of the production. We could only wish that a larger issue had been found practicable.

## ANNUAL MEETING AND EXCURSIONS, 1906.

THE Eighth Annual Meeting of the Society was held in the Technical Hall, Buntingford, on April 18th, and was very well attended. The chair was taken by the Rev. J. Frome Wilkinson, M.A., F.S.A., F.L.S., Rector of Barley. Letters were read by the Secretary from Mr. A. H. Smith, M.P., the Rev. Professor Skeat, the Rev. H. B. Grindle, and Mr. G. M. Horsey, regretting their inability to attend.

The Chairman gave an address on "What our Society has done and might do," in which he said that he had no intention of suggesting that the elasticity of the term "East Herts" should be stretched. This was a wide field for the objects for which the Society was established. He knew of no better blend of physical and mental nourishment than the Archæological outings in the Summer, and the published *Transactions* showed how well one of the two primary objects of the Society had been carried out. If these *Transactions* were not as large as might be wished, insufficient support was the reason. He could not forbear to mention how much indebted all true lovers of their county were to Mr. Gerish, not only for the very able contributions he had himself made, but also for his success in laying under contribution the learning of other experts, including Professor Skeat. There was still work to be done in the preservation of county and other boundaries; the boundary between Herts and Essex on the north-east corner has been quite lost for about a quarter of a mile, passing through ploughed land. There were earthworks to be scheduled, parish registers to be printed, Manorial Court Rolls to be tabulated and placed in safe custody. The spirit of local patriotism must be fanned before going further afield. There were the measuring and taking portraits of our racial types, disappearing traditions, beliefs, and superstitions to be gathered and recorded before they were lost. There was enough and more for each individual taste, an abundant scope for differing habits, differing hobbies. Besides the limited carriage excursions, did we not want the more local affiliated rambling club; a parish museum? He knew how hard a few worked to make the Society a success; the least that could be done was to lend them a helping hand and put in an individual bit of spade-work.

Mr. W. F. Andrews then moved that the Seventh Annual Report and Balance-sheet be taken as read and adopted. This was seconded by Mr. G. Price and passed. The officers were re-elected, and also the following five retiring members of the Council: Messrs. J. L. Glasscock, H. R. H. Gosselin-Grimshawe, J. A. Hunt, J. W. Kirkham, and the Rev. H. A. Lipscomb.

Refreshments, provided by the Local Committee, were then handed round, and the exhibits were inspected: these included some fifty rubbings of brasses in the district, collected by Mr. W. F. Andrews; a collection of maps lent by Mr. R. P. Greg, of Coles Park; some antiquities sent by Mr. T. T. Greg; Buntingford tradesmen's tokens of the seventeenth century sent by Mr. R. T. Andrews; the Buntingford Market Charter, signed by Henry VIII, sent by the Rev. A. Howard; and a 1637 altar cloth from Anstey, brought by the Rev. R. O. Thorpe, Rector of Anstey. There were also Roman antiquities and fossils found in the neighbourhood, and the Rev. J. L. Dutton showed Church plate from Aspenden dated 1632. The Rev. E. Killin Roberts contributed a good portrait of Dr. Seth Ward, Bishop of Salisbury, on whom Mr. E. E. Squires gave a paper (see p. 220). Mr. W. B. Gerish read some notes on Sir Henry Chauncy.

Mr. R. T. Andrews was expected to read a paper on "Buntingford and its Neighbourhood," but unfortunately he was absent through illness; his son, Mr. H. C. Andrews, took his place.

The proceedings closed by Mr. H. C. Andrews proposing a vote of thanks to the Chairman, the local committee, the lenders of exhibits, and the readers of papers. Mr. F. W. Ewen seconded the motion, which was carried with applause, and the Chairman made a suitable reply.

#### TWENTY-SECOND EXCURSION, JUNE 7th, 1906.

The first place visited was WARE CHURCH, a description of which was given by Canon Appleton. The church is of the Decorated and Perpendicular periods of architecture, and the chief features of interest are St. Mary's Chapel, with a graceful arch, screen, and panelled roof, the nave roof and the corbels of the chancel roof, the decorated octagonal font with Saints in the panels, three brasses, and the case-ment of a brass to Elizabeth de Clara. The tower bells are chimed to play seven tunes.

A move was then made to the remains of buildings situated at the rear of Mr. R. W. Harradence's establishment; these consist chiefly of blocked-up windows and doorways. Mr. H. P. Pollard read a paper (see p. 119) on the ALIEN BENEDICTINE PRIORY at WARE, founded before 1081 by Hugh de Grantmesnil, and finally suppressed in 1414, of which it has been conjectured that these buildings are the remains; it seems more probable, however, from Mr. Pollard's researches, that the real site of the Priory was where the old Rectory, known now as the Manorhouse, stands.

On arrival at CHELSINGS and RENNESLEY GARDENS, Mr. G. Aylott read a paper on the Earthworks there (see p. 133), after which members partook of a picnic lunch before proceeding to THUNDRIDGE OLD CHURCH, where the Rev. Percy R. Allnutt gave a description of the remains. The only part still standing is a dilapidated tower of the Decorated period, with a mutilated Norman doorway and a curious



ornament inserted in the wall. The original building was of Norman and Early English work. At THUNDRIDGE BURY the Hon. Secretary, Mr. W. B. Gerish, read a paper on the house and its owners (see p. 135).

The next place visited was the YOUNGSBURY TUMULI, which Mr. Giles Puller kindly permitted the Society to inspect. Mr. E. E. Squires read an interesting paper on the Barrows, founded on the account of the opening of one of them contributed by Sir John Evans to *Archæologia* (vol. lii), and also reprinted as a pamphlet entitled "On the Exploration of a Barrow at Youngsbury, near Ware, Herts" (1890, Westminster, by Nichols & Sons, 25, Parliament Street). Mr. Squires said: "The two barrows stand on the edge of a field known as Hilly Field, on the Youngsbury Estate, and are within a stone's throw of the mansion. They lie about half a mile east of the Roman road from Ware to Braughing, Royston, etc. [Ermine Street], on the high ground overlooking the valley of the Rib. The road, which leaves the main Braughing road at Wadesmill and runs in an easterly direction, formerly passed the house at Youngsbury and went close by the barrows; by some this road is regarded as of Roman origin, and the position of the two barrows by the side of it lends some colour to this supposition." The first barrow was opened in 1788, and contained coins, spearheads, etc., which have, however, been lost; the second was opened in 1889, when a large Roman urn, glass jar, and an earthenware wine bottle were discovered, which were exhibited. A Roman villa stood in the adjoining field, where a tessellated pavement was found.

The last visit of the day was to STANDON LORDSHIP, where the Rev. E. Burton, D.D., read a paper (see p. 140); and Mr. and Mrs. H. Le Blanc Smith kindly provided tea for the party. With this the day's proceedings were brought to an end.

### TWENTY-THIRD EXCURSION, JULY 18th, 1906.

The first place visited on this excursion was CORNEYBURY, by kind permission of Mr. and Miss Porter, and Mr. W. B. Gerish, the Hon. Secretary, read a paper on the house and its owners (see p. 149).

A move was then made to THROCKING CHURCH, some notes on which were read by Mr. H. P. Pollard. The building is of the Early English and Decorated periods; there is no distinct chancel; the tower is of flint and brick, with a corbelled stair turret. There are monuments by Nollekens and Rysbraack. Proceeding to the site of THROCKING HALL, Mr. W. F. Andrews read a paper (see p. 153) on the Manor and its owners.

After this COTTERED was visited, and Mr. G. Aylott read a paper (see p. 157) on a moated site there at BRIXBURY (or THE LORDSHIP). Mrs. Jones, the tenant of an old farmhouse on the Lordship estate, which is partly surrounded by a moat, permitted the party to inspect some old panelling and blocked-up Tudor doorways and windows which it contains. The Rector kindly allowed lunch to be partaken

of in the Rectory garden, after which Mr. H. T. Pollard read a paper on **COTTERED CHURCH** (see p. 160). Thence the party proceeded, past the picturesque eighteenth century almshouses known as the **TOWN HOUSE**, to the **FRIENDS' BURIAL GROUND**, where Mr. Gerish gave some account of the Society of Friends at Cottered. The leaders of the movement in the neighbourhood seem to have been the **Exton** family; meetings were held at the house of **William Joyce**, a carpenter, at Cottered, in the latter half of the seventeenth century, for which the **Extons** and others were presented and fined. In 1710 **John Exton**, of **Ardeley**, gave this plot of ground, part of the **Lordship Estate**, as a burial-place for members of the Society of Friends.

**BROADFIELD HALL** was then visited, and a paper was read on the history of the village and house by **Mr. Squires** and **Mr. Gerish** (see p. 166). With this, after **Mr. T. H. Whitehead** had hospitably provided tea, the excursion terminated.

#### **TWENTY-FOURTH EXCURSION, AUGUST 30th, 1906.**

The party first visited **DANESFIELD** at **WATTON**, where **Mr. H. P. Pollard** read a paper (see p. 175), and thence proceeded to the **SIX HILLS, STEVENAGE**, on which **Mr. H. C. Andrews** gave a paper (see p. 178). It is matter for regret that so little care is taken of these important remains, recommendations for their better preservation being wasted on the local authorities, who likewise refuse to place them under the guardianship of the County Council, although the latter are willing to maintain them.

A short distance further on the **GUILD OF LITERATURE** and **ART HOUSES** were reached. **Mr. W. F. Andrews** gave some account of the story of the ill-fated scheme which was set on foot by **Lord Lytton** and **Charles Dickens** to provide a retreat for decayed and necessitous literary men. The substantial building was erected in 1865, but so much fun was made of the scheme that no one was found to take advantage of it, and the praiseworthy efforts of the originators were of no avail. The property was afterwards sold by the Council of the **Royal Literary Fund**, and the house was divided into two private residences.

Lunch was partaken of at **Sishes** by kind permission of **Mr. Julius Bertram, M.P.**, after which a visit was paid to **CHELLS**, where **Mr. G. Aylott** read a paper (see p. 186). At **STEVENAGE CHURCH**, which was next reached, **Mr. Walter Millard** gave a valuable account of the fabric (see p. 189).

Leaving **Stevenage** the party were driven to **LITTLE WYMONDLEY**, where they first alighted at a field belonging to **Wymondley Priory** to see the **CONDUIT HEAD**. At the Society's visit the previous year little was to be seen, but since then excavations had been made and a suitable enclosure provided at the cost of **Colonel Unwin Heathcote**, and under the supervision of **Mr. F. Johnstone Page**. The conduit head, which is shaped like an oblong bath, was full of water, communicating with

springs close by and conveying water to the Priory. Chauncy says, "The house is supply'd from a conduit with sufficient water to turn the spit in the kitchen upon all occasions." It may once have been used for ecclesiastical purposes, and the new erection designed to preserve it is finished off with a cross. A vote of thanks was passed to Colonel Heathcote, Mr. Page, and to the occupier, Mr. Charles Sworder.

At **LITTLE WYMONDLEY CHURCH**, which, with the exception of the Perpendicular tower, was largely rebuilt in 1875, Mr. W. H. Fox, F.S.A., gave some notes about the building. A little doorway used to lead up to the rood-loft, and outside the church is a broad buttress, which strengthened the wall where the staircase was. There is an undecipherable stone to Jean d'Argentein, the founder of Wymondley Priory. The Needham family had the property of Wymondley Priory from 1538, and the advowson of this church went with it; there is a brass to James Needham, dated 1605, on the north wall of the chancel. When the church was restored the chancel was extended one-third of its length, and an aisle added on the north side of the church. Close to the church is **WYMONDLEY BURY**, the residence of Mr. W. H. Fox, and this was the final visit of the day's programme. The visitors were hospitably entertained to tea, and Mr. Fox pointed out the various features of interest. The house is an Elizabethan building, brick-faced in the last century, and standing on the site of what was probably the fortified Manorhouse of the Argenteins and Alingtons. A wide and deep moat surrounds the site, an adjoining field is known as "The Tiltyard," and there is a columbarium in the grounds. A very old and celebrated chestnut-tree, whose girth is 14 yards, has been said to be mentioned in Domesday Book, but this is erroneous; experts place its age at between 600 and 800 years; it is illustrated in Gilpin's "Forest Scenery" (1789). In the house is an extraordinarily large fireplace. A hearty vote of thanks was passed to Mr. and Mrs. Fox for their kindness, which ended the day's proceedings.

---



# ANNUAL REPORT,

## 1906.



**Membership of the Society.**—The Council, in presenting to the members the Eighth Annual Report and Balance Sheet, regret to have to report, for the first time, a decrease in the membership, eleven persons having resigned, three, Mr. R. P. Greg, a Vice-President, Mr. W. H. Harrington, and Mr. H. C. Coley, have passed away, while only ten new members have been elected. This reduces the numbers from 178 to 174, and at the close of the year several others announced their intention of withdrawing from the Society in the ensuing year. The Council hope that others will be elected to fill these vacancies during 1907, as it is the ambition of the Executive to maintain the Society's numerical strength.

**The Balance Sheet.**—It will be seen that there is a balance of some £16 carried forward, against which has to be set the cost of printing Part I, Vol. III, less the charges for blocks already paid for. The Council have been able to effect a small saving in the cost of printing future issues, and it may be possible to still further lessen this heavy expense in the near future without in any way detracting from the appearance of the volumes.

The stock of "Transactions," Vols. I and II, Catalogue of Hertfordshire Maps, Parts 1-3, and the "Monumental Brasses of Hertfordshire," large and small paper, are valued at about £140. Members are desired to complete their sets of the former, as when the quantity in stock becomes reduced only complete volumes will be supplied.

**The Council.**—In accordance with Rule 7 the following five members of the Council, Messrs. A. W. Nash, George Price, J. R. Pulham, J. Allen Tregelles, and Howard L. Warner, retire in rotation, but are eligible and offer themselves for re-election. The Annual Meeting will be asked to re-elect these gentlemen, and also to re-elect the Hon. Treasurer, Secretary, and Assistant Secretary.

**Annual Meeting and Excursions.**—During the year the Society has held its Eighth Annual Meeting and three Summer Excursions. The former was held at the Technical Institute, Buntingford, and was very well attended. In the absence of the President, the chair was taken by the Rev. J. Frome Wilkinson, M.A., F.S.A., F.L.S., who gave an address upon "What the Society has done and might do." Mr. E. E. Squires gave a paper entitled "Dr. Seth Ward and his benefaction to

Buntingford," and after an interval devoted to the examination of exhibits and for refreshments, the Hon. Secretary read some notes upon "Sir Henry Chauncy, Knight, and Historian of Hertfordshire," followed by Mr. R. T. Andrews with a paper upon "Buntingford and its surroundings." The Society's grateful acknowledgments are due to Mr. T. Nevett and to the Local Committee, to whose efforts the success of the meeting was largely due. A good collection of local antiquities was on view, and thanks are due to Mrs. Woods, Miss Dodd, Miss Leader, the Revs. A. Howard, J. L. Dutton, E. Killin Roberts, and R. O. T. Thorpe, Dr. G. Salaman, Messrs. F. E. Horton, T. Nevett, T. J. Robinson, G. Sagers, T. Skinner, E. G. Thody, and others for the loan of these.

Excursions were held in June, July, and August, when visits were paid to the sites of Thundridge Bury and Throcking Hall, Broadfield Hall, Standon Lordship, Corney Bury, Wymondley Bury, Sishes, Chells Farm, the Guild of Literature and Art Almshouses, Stevenage, Haileybury College, the supposed site of the Benedictine Priory at Ware, the Lordship, Cottared, the Conduit Head at Wymondley Priory, Earthworks at Chelsings, Rennesley Gardens, Brixbury, Cottared, Danesfield and the Tumulus, Watton, the Six Hills, Stevenage, Youngsbury Tumuli, the Friends' Burial Ground at Cottared, and the Churches at Ware, Thundridge (old), Throcking, Cottared, Stevenage, and Little Wymondley.

The Council tender their thanks to the clergy of the churches mentioned for their courtesy and kindness in permitting the members to inspect the churches, registers, church plate, etc. The Society's thanks are also due to Mr. Giles Puller and the Misses Puller, Mr. and Mrs. H. Le Blanc Smith, Mr. F. C. and Miss Porter, the Rev. C. W. and Mrs. Harvey, Mr. T. H. Whitehead, Mr. Julius Bertram, M.P., Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Fox, the Rev. W. D. Fenning, the Rev. L. S. Milford, and the Bursar of Haileybury College, for their very acceptable hospitality, and to the owners and occupiers of other places visited. The interest of these excursions was considerably increased by the papers read by members and friends, the majority of which will appear, in due course, in the "Transactions."

**Publications.**—The following "Transactions" have been issued :—  
*Prices to members:* Vol. I, 1899–1901. Completed volume bound, 15s.  
 Vol. II, 1902–4. Completed volume bound, 15s. Vol. III, Part I, 3s. 6d.

The following local publications are also offered to members at the prices affixed, but as in some cases but few copies remain, early application is desirable :—

Hall's "Place-Names of Hertfordshire." Interleaved. 3s.

"Norden's Description of Hertfordshire, 1598." With life, portrait, and bibliography of Norden. Map, title, and arms in facsimile. Small paper, 7s. 6d.; large paper, 15s.

"Memorial Brasses in Hertfordshire Churches." Small paper, 5s. ; large paper, 10s.

"A Hertfordshire St. George, or the Story of Piers Shonks and the Pelham Dragon." 1s.

"The Eleanor Cross at Waltham," 1791. Size 18½ in. by 11½ in. A two-page quarto pamphlet describing the Cross in detail is supplied with this. 5s.

"The Place-Names of Hertfordshire." By Professor Skeat. 3s. 6d., or interleaved 4s. 6d.

"A Hertfordshire Robin Hood, or the story of Jack o' Legs, the Giant of Weston." 1s.

"A Catalogue of Hertfordshire Maps," in three parts. Parts I, II, and III, 1s. 6d. each.

"The Mayers and their Song, or some account of the First of May and its observance in Hertfordshire." 1s.

"A Hertfordshire Witch, or the story of Jane Wenham, the 'Wise Woman' of Walkern." 1s.

"Sir Henry Chauncy, Kt., 1632-1719, Sergeant-at-Law and Recorder of Hertford, author of 'The Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire,' 1700." Large paper, 15s. ; small paper, 7s. 6d.

**Archæological Notes and Queries.**—This record of "local bygones," which appears on the first Saturday in each month in the *Hertfordshire Mercury*, is now in the eighth year of its existence. The Publishers have arranged to supply the twelve monthly issues which contain these columns post free for 2s.

"The Ancient Monuments Preservation Acts, 1883 and 1900."—These Acts have, as a result of the appeal of the Society, been put into operation by the Hertfordshire County Council, and the following monuments taken over by them :—

1. The Eleanor Cross at Waltham.
2. The Village Cross base at Kelshall.
3. The Obelisk at Barnet.

Negotiations for the transfer of the Cave at Royston and the Six Hills at Stevenage have unfortunately come to nothing. This is much to be regretted, as these relics have suffered severely from the weather and the indifference of the local authorities.

**Recording Inscriptions in the Churches and Churchyards of Eastern Hertfordshire.**—In the autumn of the year an appeal was made to the clergy to either assist, or suggest those who might be willing to assist, in this most useful work, but the result has proved disappointing. Up to the present only three out of ninety-six parishes have been undertaken by the clergy, viz., Letchworth, Standon, and Little Wymondley. Fortunately the Society possesses several willing members, who have between them already completed over twenty parishes, and the coming year will possibly see at least half the remaining parishes recorded.

**Ivy on the Ruined Churches at Ayot and Chisfield.**—The attention of the Council having been called to the rank growth of this parasite, which threatened to disintegrate the walls of the ruins in question, they approached the responsible persons with regard to its judicious removal. Their suggestion was promptly acted upon in the case of the former, and the thanks of local archæologists are due to the Rector for his action in the matter.

**Lectures upon the Historical and Architectural Features of certain Churches given during the Summer Months.**—With the sanction of the clergy, papers, free from technical terms and written in an interesting manner, were given at Amwell, Aspenden, Bengoe, and Sawbridgeworth, on afternoons in June, July, August, and September. These were fairly well attended, although scarcely adequately supported by the members. The Council have decided to continue these in the coming year, the churches described being Stanstead Abbots, Little Hadham, Westmill, and Tewin.

**Gift of Corbel Heads from Cheshunt Great House.**—By the kindness of the purchaser, the Rev. C. J. M. Shaw, and through the exertions of Mr. C. W. Cook, these have been secured by the Society and placed in the Hertford Museum. They are apparently of Early English date, and probably came originally from Cheshunt Church.

**List of Earthworks and Moated Sites in Eastern Hertfordshire.**—A small committee of members of the Council is prepared to draw up a list of these, and members or others interested are requested to send a description of any that they are acquainted with to the Hon. Secretaries. It is hoped that a hand-list of these may be printed in the autumn of 1907.

**Excursions, 1907.**—During the summer the Society hopes to pay visits to the following :—

*Twenty-fifth Excursion.* The Tumulus at Broxbournebury, Little Berkhamsted Church, Stratton's Tower, Water Hall, Roxford, Essendon Church, Bayford Church, and Bayfordbury.

*Twenty-sixth Excursion.* Walkern Castle, Walkern Church, the site of the Walkern Witch's abode, Ardeley Church and Ardeley Bury (Sir Henry Chauncy's ancestral home).

The Annual Meeting will be held at Much Hadham.

---

The Council, in concluding the report, view with some apprehension the decrease in the membership, which, if continued in, is likely to seriously hamper the work of the Society. It must be pointed out that, apart from the opportunity offered to attend the Meetings and Excursions, the receipt of the "Transactions," costing the Society between 6s. and 7s. per copy, is a fair return for the annual half-guinea.

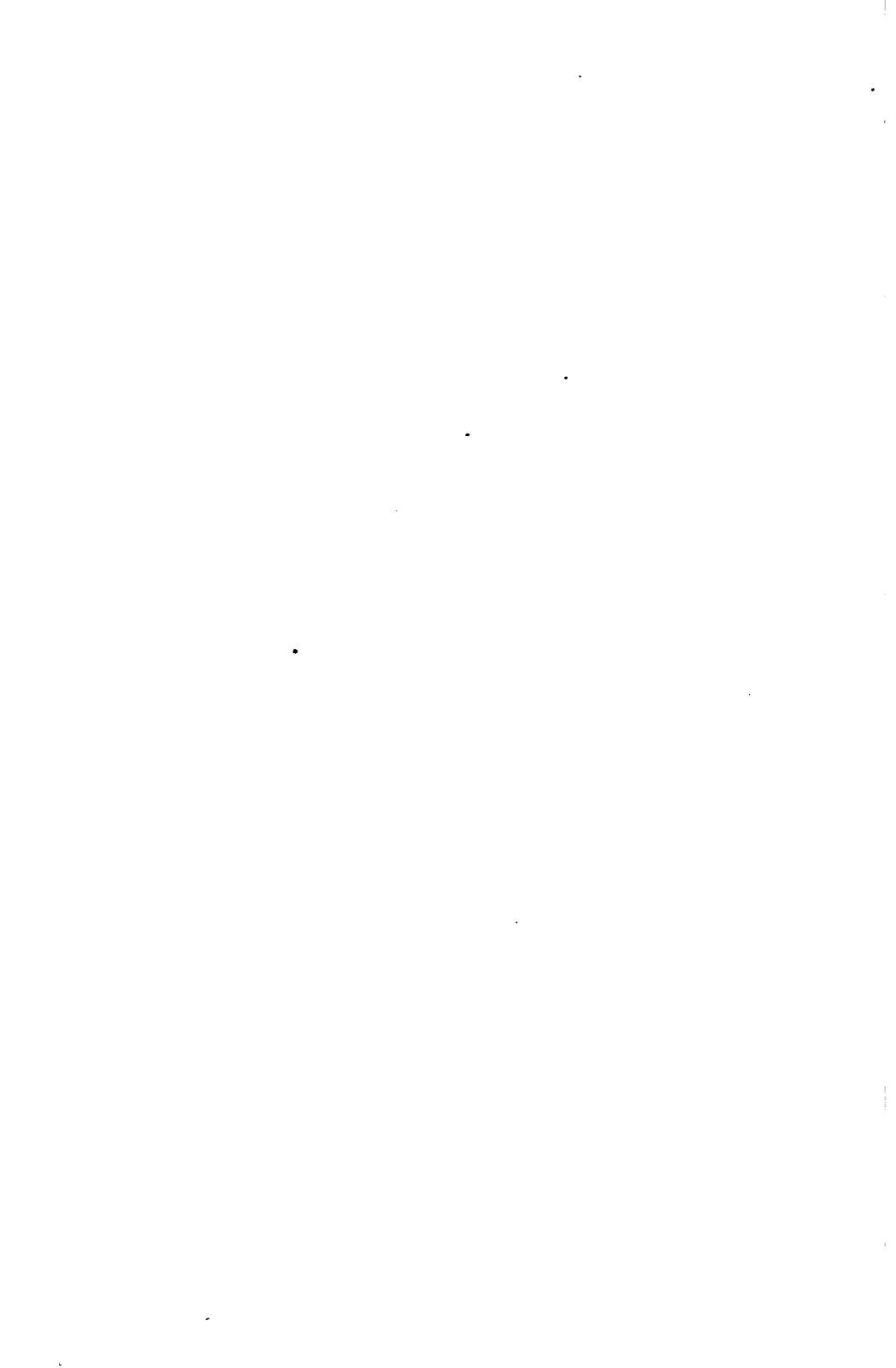


## BALANCE SHEET, January 1st to December 31st, 1906.

	£	s.	d.
<b>RECEIPTS.</b>			
Balance brought forward ...	15	12	10
172 Members' Subscriptions ...	90	6	0
Donations towards expenses ...	1	0	0
Sale of "Transactions," etc. ...	1	13	6
	<u>107</u>	<u>18</u>	<u>16</u>
	£108 17 4		
<b>EXPENDITURE.</b>			
Printing and Stationery ...	5	19	10
Postages and carriage of parcels ...	6	0	4
Library, Binding, and Insurance ...	3	3	9
Subscriptions to Archeological Congress ...	1	0	0
Annual Meeting, Buntingford ...	4	17	9
Excursions and Notices, etc. ...	6	10	11
Haileybury Visit and Notices ...	9	8	8
Lectures and Notices ...	10	6	6
Records of Inscriptions (churchyards, etc.) ...	17	10	0
Ancient Memorials and Notices ...	6	6	6
Council Meetings ...	2	9	3
"Transactions," Vol. II, Pt. III ...	48	9	6
"                  " Vol. III, Pt. II ...	11	11	9
Balance in hand ...	16	9	9
	<u>108 17 4</u>		

Compared with the books and vouchers, and found correct,

J. R. COCKS, Hon. Auditor.



# Archæological Studies

ON THE

TWO MANORS

OF

## Donsbourne & Newgate Street

IN THE

PARISH OF BISHOP'S HATFIELD,  
CO. HERTS.

. . . BY . . .

JAMES W. CARLILE.

HERTFORD :

PRINTED BY SIMSON AND CO., LTD., MARKET PLACE.





### “PUNSBORNE

Taken down about the year 1761.”

---

**I**N 1875 when I purchased the Ponsbourne Estate from Mr. Wynn Ellis, the extensive remains of an old house near Newgate Street had always been considered the foundations of Ponsbourne House built by the Fortescues in the fifteenth century, but after a few years, while digging a drain in the valley below the present Mansion, I discovered the brick foundations of the real Ponsbourne House.

Darwin's theory that the mould from worms raised the soil a foot in a hundred years, was verified in this case, as these buildings had been pulled down a century and a half ago, and were found a foot and a half below the surface. I uncovered large portions of these foundations, tracing them to be in exact harmony with the above picture that I found among my deeds. The bricks were largely used in the formation of a new carriage drive. The foundations of these two old houses were very similar both in shape and size.

Being desirous of obtaining information as to these two old houses which had been destroyed in 1761, I invited Mr. W. F. Noble, of the Record Office, to obtain documentary evidence relating to the Manor of Ponsbourne derived from the national archives in the Public Record Office, British Museum, and Somerset House.

J. W. C.



## PONSBOURNE PARK.

**A**S early as the 13th Century Ponsbourne, or Pomelesburn as it was then written, was a portion of the Hatfield Estates of the Bishops of Ely, separated from the principal Manor of Bishop's Hatfield by the Manor of Newgate Street, alias Tollemers, and Hatfield New Park.

This Manor did not come to the Crown at the Dissolution, having been previously sold to the family of Fortescue. In 1434 it was held by Sir John  
1434 Fortescue, Knight, whose name is included in a return made in that year as being able to spend £10 per annum. He built the  
1447 Mansion at the bottom of the valley, of red brick, in the form of the letter E with two wings and entrance porch—it is described as “stately and large.”

From an extensive pond a stream, or burn, ran along the valley, which being the lowest point of the watershed, often became considerably swollen. The pond had been carefully dammed up, the brick overflow and outlet valve indicating good engineering. The bourne was uncovered, and was crossed, opposite to the mansion, by a small brick bridge, leading, by a steep path, from Newgate Street to the large paved Court surrounding the numerous buildings below. The stables and farm buildings, with clock-tower,

stood partly over the stream, which was enclosed in a culvert five feet high. The whole bourne is now (1908) covered in.

Sir John Fortescue was knighted by Henry VI. for his bravery against the House of York. He was succeeded by his son, Sir Richard Fortescue, who was killed in 1455 at the Battle of 1455 St. Albans, falling on the Lancastrian side in the first War of the Roses. He was succeeded by his son, Sir John Fortescue, nephew of the Lord Chief Justice of England, who was knighted by Henry VII. in the year 1485, and 1485 twice served the office of High Sheriff. He accompanied the King and Queen to Calais to avoid the plague. In the Paston Letters is the following: William Paston writes to his father, about 1495—"I am at Sir John Fortescue's place, because they swet so sor at Cambryste. Fro Punisborow."

Sir John died at his house at Ponsbourne in 1500, and was buried in the church at Bishop's 1500 Hatfield, where a south Chancel Chapel had been recently erected, which has ever since been designated in all legal documents as the "Punsbourne Aisle." His sons John and Adrian erected a marble tomb over his remains, enriched with "images and armys." Sir John Fortescue 1518 died in 1518, and by his will "directed that an honest clerk should yearly celebrate for ever in the chapel, next the Chapel of St. Mary of Ludwicke, within the Parish Church of Bishop's Hatfield, for his soul, and the souls of his parents,



ancestors, and friends, and that the said clerk should receive yearly ten marcs, to be paid out of Brookman's Manor," (£6 13s. 4d.). The three Chantries of Ludwicke, Luda, and Lowthes, were probably suppressed about 1547.

In 1526 Sir Adrian, in one of his expeditions to Calais, bought there a "great tabernacle for the altar" of this Chapel. This Sir Adrian in 1539 was beheaded for treason, refusing to recognise the King's supremacy as head of the Church.

We have no account of what became of these handsome monuments, which may have been destroyed about 1547. Only a stone recumbent figure, without name or date, lies in the Salisbury Chapel.

Sir Henry Fortescue sold this and other 1538 manorial estates to Sir Thomas Seymour, Lord Sudeley, and brother to the Protector Somerset, who, on the death of Henry VIII., married his widow, Katharine Parr, a marriage of affection on her part, but of interest on the part of Seymour, who was a man of inordinate ambition, and very speedily neglected and ill-treated his wife. Being a lover of learning, she wrote several devotional books, which were published after her death in 1548, with a preface by Lord Burleigh. Seymour's ambition to obtain the crown led him on the death of Katharine Parr to seek the hand of the Princess Elizabeth—15 years old—who lived in the old Palace at Hatfield. This, and a conspiracy against the Government, led to his execution for high

treason in 1549. His estates thus coming to the Crown, King Edward VI. sold the lordship and manor of Ponsbourne to Sir John Cocke, who had large estates at Broxbourne granted to him 1554 by Henry VIII. on the dissolution of the monastery of St. John of Jerusalem. He was Sheriff of Herts and Essex in 1549, and was made Master of Requests by Queen Mary. He died in 1557, having married Anne, daughter of 1557 Thomas Goodyere, of Hadley, and leaving a son and heir, Henry, of the age of 19. Sir Henry Cocke married Ursula, daughter of James Bury, of Hampton Poyle, Co. Oxon. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth, 1590. After 1609 his death in 1609 a handsome monument was placed in Broxbourne Church to his memory, and the widow retained the estates 1615 until 1615, when she was succeeded by Sir Edmund Lucy, Knt., who had married her daughter Frances.

1623 Sir Edmund sold the lordship and manor of Ponsbourne to Edward Sheldon of Co. Worcester, who only retained it eight years 1631 and then sold it to Sir John Ferrers.

This Sir John Ferrers was Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Queen Elizabeth, James I., and Charles I. He was knighted at Theobalds by James I. in 1603. His first wife was Anne, sole daughter of Sir George Knighton of Bayford; his second was Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir Edmund Lucy, Knt. They were all buried in Bayford

Chapel. Sir John Ferrers died in 1640. 1640 In his will he gives "to my noble godsonne, Mr. Edward Cecill, sonne to the Earle of Salisbury, 100 ounces of silver plate." "To William, sonne of Sir William Strode, the black watch which the Earl of Salisbury gave me."

Knighton Ferrers, his only son and heir, died just before his father, having married Katherine, daughter of Sir Will Walter, Knt., of Binton, Co. Warwick, who left a sole daughter, Katharine, aged six years.

Ponsbourne Manor came to the family of Fanshawe by the marriage of Katharine Ferrers to Sir Thomas Fanshawe, of Ware Park. Unfortunately from his devotion to King Charles I. Fanshawe mortgaged his and his wife's estates to supply funds for the war, which were never repaid.

In 1653 Fanshawe sold the Manor, Park, 1653 Court, court-leets, &c., of Ponsbourne, to Stephen Ewer, attorney-at-law, of Watford, for £5000. During the Commonwealth much land changed hands. Stephen Ewer along with Joshua Lomax were largely engaged in both buying and selling many portions of this and neighbouring estates—John Mayho then becoming the purchaser of the Manor of Bayford. Ewer being a Nonconformist, Ponsbourne was registered for worship.

In Herts County Records Session Roll, Vol. for 1657—1660, we find the following respecting the Nonconformist owner of Ponsbourne:—

"Petition of the Churchwardens and the in-

habits of the Parish of Hatfield, setting forth that Stephen Ewer of Punsborne refuses to pay three several assessments for the repair of the Parish Church, amounting in all to £3 7s. 1d., unless the Parish will consent to repair Mr. Ewer's Chapel adjoining the Church. The said Chapel is appropriate to him, and he receives the benefit both of the seats therein, and its burying ground. The petitioners conceive that the repair of the Chapel should be borne by him as owner, and that he should not be exempted from contributing his proper share to the Parish taxes towards the repair of the said Church . . . . They beg an order for the recovery of the said sum."

We presume from this that the Fortescue monuments had been destroyed. A tablet to Ewer's wife is in the Chancel.

Monuments belonging to the Brockett family have since been placed in this aisle.

Ewer sold the estate to Richard Wallaston of Gray's Inn, who in 1684 conveyed it to Paris Slaughter, of the City of London, merchant, for £6000. Other sales followed. The 75 acres called the Falls were given in 1695 by John Edmanson, sailmaker, of St. Catharine's Precints, near the Tower, to Christ's Hospital, who still possess it.

Another small estate passed into the hands of Sion College, London Wall, in virtue of the will of Samuel Brewer, of the Inner Temple, who in 1684 bequeathed his "lands and tenements called

Tyler's Caucey for the use and maintenance of the poor men and women who live in the almshouses under Sion library."

Paris Slaughter seems to have refaced the  
 1684 Ponsbourne Mansion; the accompanying picture indicates that the windows were enlarged, and the wings shortened. He also added to the estate by purchasing Hill House and garden, being part of Newgate Street Manor, alias Tollemers.

He died, and was succeeded by his two sons  
 1693 Paris and John, and on the death of the latter in 1710 it came to their sister Mary,  
 1710 wife of William Clarke. Mrs. Clarke being left a widow with a large family, found her income too small to keep up the house. She consequently petitioned the Court of Chancery to permit her to sell the manor to Samuel Strode, Citizen and Barber-Surgeon of London, for £6,800, when a description of the interior is given: in the list we find among other rooms—"Drawing-roome, dineing-roome, billiard-roome, eating parlour, cheese chamber, kitchen with water-jack pipes and wheels belonging from the lake, dayry, washhouse, knaves-hall, brewhouse, coach-house, granery, a large territ clock, etc."

In 1761 "the Lordship or Manor of Punesborne, also part of the Manor of Newgate Street, with their respective houses, also the south Isle of Chancel of Hatfield Church, with power for workmen to enter sd. vault," were sold to Lawrence Sullivan, Esqre., of Mile End, Co. Middlesex, for £13,590. He pulled

down both the old houses, and built the present mansion on a higher site.

This estate was sold by his son in 1811 to William Busk, Esqre., M.P. for Barnstaple.

In 1836 it was purchased by Wynn Ellis, Esqre., a large collector of pictures, part of which he bequeathed to the nation.

In 1875 he sold the Estate of Ponsbourne Park to James William Carlile, of Temple Grafton, Co. Warwick, and of Gayhurst, Co. Bucks, Esqre., who added to the Mansion and made a new approach from Hatfield through some thick woods, which has greatly added to the beauty of the estate.

In 1903 Ponsbourne Estate was sold to Edward Hildred Carlile, Esqre., M.P. for Mid-Herts, a nephew of the previous owner.

## NEWGATE STREET MANOR.

**T**HIS Manor has a distinct history of its own ; it included the estate of Tollemers as well as Hill House. The Roman Road was an important thoroughfare, leading from the royal residence at Bishop's Hatfield, through New Park, passing in front of Hill House on its way to Cheshunt, Enfield Chase, and Theobalds Park, the magnificent residence of Lord Burleigh's son. Over this road many a royal hunting party and brilliant cavalcade must have passed, and the Fortescues of old Ponsbourne, and the owners of Hill House, must have given many a welcome to their illustrious guests.

Hill House seems to have been a similar house to the one at Ponsbourne, both in size and plan. Newgate Street, alias Tollemers Manor, often changed owners, being granted for life by the Crown after the dissolution of religious houses, 1545 ; among them we find Sir William Say, Gertrude Courtney late Marchioness of Exeter (attainted for high treason), Sir Edmund Denny, the Earl of Leicester, and the Earl of Salisbury. Leicester sold Hill House in 1572, being a portion of the Manor, to John Rumbold, Yeoman, whose daughter conveyed it in marriage to Sir Henry Goodyere.

In the reign of Queen Elizabeth we have an interesting picture of members of the Royal Family residing there. In a letter from Sir Henry Goodyere, dated October, 1587, to the Lady Mary Lucy Talbot, afterwards the Countess of Shrewsbury, respecting the diet required for Lady Arabella Stuart and her Ladies, "which housekeeping stood him in five marks every week more than he spent before the Ladies came to Newgate Street."

The execution of her aunt, the unfortunate Queen of Scots (1587), was the cause of Lady Arabella's presentation at Court, the existence of his little cousin, twelve years old, was made a weapon against the just indignation of James VI. on the death of his mother. Queen Elizabeth treated her as Princess Royal, taking precedence of all the nobles, and speaking of her in ambiguous terms as the successor to the Crown. James was advised not to risk the forfeiture of succession by offending the Queen of England.

An interesting litigation took place in 1633. 1633 Marston having brought an action at Common Law, and obtained outlawry on Francis Goodyere, of Newgate Street, son of Sir Henry Goodyere, Francis filed a Bill in Chancery for an injunction to restrain Marston from proceeding with his action.

It appears that this Francis Goodyere being in "want of money," agreed to use his influence with Jane Fountayne, "his wife's near kinswoman," and get her consent to marry one John Marston, of Whitfield, Northampton, describing himself as "Clerk," and for his pains £200 was to be lent him for twelve months without interest. He did so persuade the lady, and it was agreed to start from Francis Goodyere's house in Newgate Street for St. Albans, where the marriage was to take place "by license." They accordingly set out on horseback from Newgate Street, but the pleasure was soon marred, for on arriving at a place called Coney the lady's horse stumbled, throwing her violently to the ground, and causing such injuries that she died on the spot, whereby the marriage was frustrated and whereby the plaintiff did not get his £200, and so had to sell some of his land under value.

A remarkable episode of this affair is the fact of Marston riding away and leaving Goodyere to look after the deceased. He required Goodyere to take upon him the care and cost of burial, and he (Marston) would disburse the same, which amounted to near £50. The defendant Marston failed to keep



his promise, and in six weeks was married to another woman.

We cannot find that the Court arrived at any decision, and conclude that Marston discontinued his action at Common Law, and thus put an end to the litigation between the parties; and we  
 1649 are not surprised to find that Goodyere had to sell the Newgate Street Manor and lordship and mansion of Hill House, and all  
 1655 the lands belonging thereto, not being able to redeem the mortgage, to Robert Shiers, and later large portions of Tollemers.

When Paris Slaughter purchased the Pons-  
 1684 bourne estate, he also added Hill House and garden belonging to the Newgate Street Manor, which from this date became a portion of Ponsbourne.

The present house at Newgate Street, now called Ponsbourne Manor, was built by James William Carlile as a dower house in 1897, and since 1906 he has resided there. Eighty years before, the garden was thickly planted with trees, by Paul of Waltham Cross, and had become a wilderness; a vast number of trees and undergrowth had to be removed, disclosing ponds and yew-trees, relics of the old garden.

The adjoining property of Tollemers was also a portion of the Newgate Street Manor. When Thomas Mills, Esqre., resided there in 1848, he built and endowed the Tolmers Church, adding the Vicarage and School. The estate now belongs to J. H. John-

son, Esqre., through whose property passes a branch line of the Great Northern Railway.

### LOWTHES CHANTRY.

WHEN referring to the Ponsbourne Aisle in Hatfield Church, I mentioned three other Chantries, which had been removed: St. Mary de Ludwick, St. Anna de Luda, and the Lowthes.

When I purchased Ponsbourne I found that Lord Salisbury had separate claims for quit rent over Newgate Street estate, both Manorial and Copyhold, the latter of Bedwell Lowthes. These claims were at once extinguished by enfranchisement.

Roll 20, No. 73.—Lowthes Chantrie founded to find a Priest for ever. The foundation thereof cannot be shown, it further states: "there are 600 houseling people or above, and there is not but only the Curate besides the said Chantrie Priest."

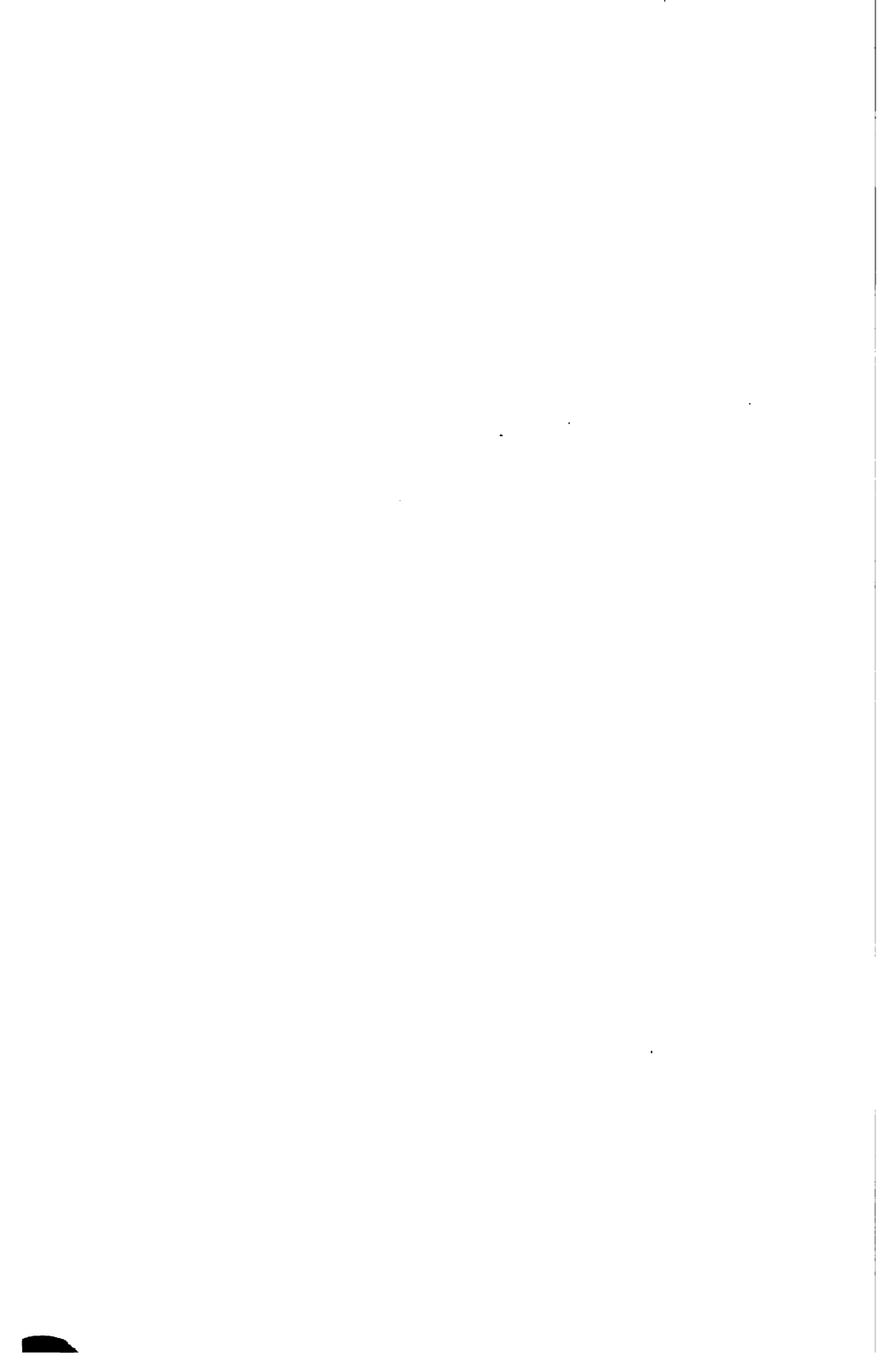
The Manor or Lordship of Bedwell Lowthes was scattered over a large area: Bedwell, Camfield, Wildhill, Essendon, Little Berkhamstead, Newgate Street, Woodside, &c.

Following the old Roman Road from Newgate Street through the New Park to Coldharbour, the Bedwell Postern Gate would have come into view—a strong house, built of tiles, surrounded by a moat which is still visible. The adjoining road is called the "Tile-house Caucy," or Tyler's Causeway: from here ran the Hornbeam-lane to Essendon, connecting the numerous Manors belonging to the Lowthes Chantry.

In an inquisition of the Manor of Hatfield, 1277, the "New Gate" in Hatfield Great Park leading into Tolymers is clearly mentioned, thus: "Walter de Tolymer held 30 acres of land at the new gate." This is the origin of Newgate Street, leading to Cheshunt. The Hatfield Park adjoining is now called the "New Park."

---

In an abstract of a fine, dated 1467: "Robert Louthe and Edith his Wife of the Manor of Hornbeamgate, sell their estate to Nicholas Brette & Nicholas Leuenthorp—also the advowson of the Chantry of St. Anne in the Bishops Hatfield Church—for 200 marks stirling." (N.B.—Equal to £133 6s. 8d.) Here we have the original owners of the moated Tile-house Postern Gate, or Hornbeamgate. This Estate was acquired by Sir John Say, along with Bedwell and Little Berkhamstead, who received them from Edward IV. The name Bedwell Louthes was soon adopted.



# East Herts Archæological Society.

---

TRANSACTIONS.

VOL. III, PART III.

1907.



HERTFORD :  
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, LIMITED.

1908.



# East Herts Archæological Society.

---

---

TRANSACTIONS.

VOL. III, PART III.

1907.



HERTFORD :

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, LIMITED.

---

1908.



*J. A. Lowell fund*



# East Herts Archæological Society.

---

## OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1907.

---

### President.

ABEL H. SMITH, Esq., J.P., M.P.

### Vice-Presidents.

W. FRAMPTON ANDREWS, Esq.  
ED. EYTON BARCLAY, Esq., M.A., J.P.  
JULIUS BERTRAM, Esq., M.P.  
SIR THOMAS FOWELL BUXTON, Bart.  
FELIX CALVERT, Esq., J.P.  
EARL OF CLARENDON, M.A., J.P.  
R. B. CROFT, Esq., R.N., J.P.  
SEPTIMUS CROFT, Esq.  
SIR WALTER GILBEY, Bart.

G. B. HUDSON, Esq., M.A., J.P.  
C. J. LONGMAN, Esq., J.P.  
F. H. NORMAN, Esq., J.P.  
MARLBOROUGH R. PRYOR, Esq., J.P.  
The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF  
ST. ALBANS, D.D.  
ARTHUR L. STRIDE, Esq., J.P.  
ROBERT WALTERS, Esq., J.P.

### Council.

Rev. J. J. BAKER, M.A.  
Rev. E. BURTON, D.D., F.R. Hist. S.  
HERBERT G. FORDHAM, Esq., J.P.  
W. H. FOX, Esq., F.S.A.  
H. R. H. GOESSELIN - GRIMSHAW, Esq., J.P.

T. T. GREG, Esq., M.A., F.S.A., J.P.  
JOHN A. HUNT, Esq.  
J. WEBSTER KIRKHAM, Esq.  
A. W. NASH, Esq., M.A.  
J. ALLEN TRINGELLES, Esq.

### Executive Committee.

Rev. W. D. FENNING, M.A.  
J. L. GLASSCOCK, Esq.  
Rev. H. A. LIPSCOMB, M.A.  
GEORGE PRICE, Esq.

J. R. PULHAM, Esq.  
E. E. SQUIRES, Esq.  
HOWARD L. WARNER, Esq.

### Hon. Editor.

C. E. JOHNSTON, Esq., M.A., The Old Rectory, Little Berkhamstead.

### Hon. Treasurer.

ROBERT T. ANDREWS, Esq., 25 Castle Street, Hertford.

### Hon. Secretary.

W. B. GERISH, Esq., Ivy Lodge, Bishop's Stortford.

### Assistant Hon. Secretary.

Rev. H. P. POLLARD, Upper Paddock Road, Oxhey, Watford.

# East Herts Archaeological Society.

---

## REVISED RULES, JANUARY, 1906.

---

1. This Society shall be called the "EAST HERTS ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY."
2. The term "East Herts" shall include the Hundreds of Braughing, Edwinstree, Hertford, Hitchin, and Odsey, parts of the Hundred of Cashio lying within the before-named Hundreds, and the north portion of the Hundred of Broadwater north of a line between the west point of Tewin and the east point of Ayot St. Peter.
3. The objects of the Society shall be—
  - (a) To collect and publish information on the History and Antiquities of the District.
  - (b) To oppose and prevent, as far as may be practicable, the execution of any injuries with which ancient buildings and monuments of every description, within the District, may be from time to time threatened, and to collect accurate drawings, plans, and descriptions thereof.
4. The Society shall consist of Ordinary and Honorary Members of both sexes. Candidates for admission must be proposed and seconded by Members, and may be elected at any General or Council Meeting.
5. An Ordinary Member shall pay an Annual Subscription of 10s. 6d., to be due in advance on the 1st of January, and remain a Member of the Society until he withdraws from it by a notice in writing to the Secretary, or fails, after due notice, to pay his Subscription within twelve months of its becoming due.
6. The Officers of the Society shall be a President, Vice-Presidents, Treasurer, Editor, Honorary Secretary, Assistant Honorary Secretary, and District Correspondents, all of whom shall be elected for the year at the Annual Meeting.
7. The General Management of the Affairs of the Society shall be vested in the Council, consisting of the Officers and of twenty Members elected from the general body of the Members, five of whom shall retire annually but shall be eligible for re-election. Ten of these shall form an Executive Committee.
8. The Council shall meet to transact the ordinary business of the Society not less than twice a year. They shall have the power to make Byelaws, appoint Committees, frame Reports, and prepare Accounts, duly audited, for submission to the Annual Meeting, etc. At the Meetings of the Council, four to be a quorum, and the Chairman to have a casting vote.
9. The ordinary General Meetings of the Society shall be held at such times and places, being within the boundaries of East Herts, as the Council shall determine.
10. Every Member whose Subscription is not in arrear shall be entitled to one copy of such parts of the Transactions as may be issued during the current year of his Membership.
11. The Annual Meeting shall be held in the month of February, or at such other time as shall be fixed upon by the Council.
12. The Council shall (with permission of the Authors) select such of the papers read at the Meetings of the Society, and of the communications received, as it thinks proper for publication in the Transactions of the Society or otherwise.
13. No alteration or addition to these Rules shall be made except at a General Meeting, fourteen days' notice of any proposed alteration or addition having been previously given to the Council.

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ESSENDON CHURCH .....	<i>H. R. Wilton Hall</i> 233
RECTORS OF ESSENDON .....	<i>H. R. Wilton Hall</i> 238
THE WEDGWOOD FONT AT ESSENDON .....	<i>H. C. Andrews</i> 258
BAYFORD CHURCH .....	<i>H. T. Pollard</i> 261
BAYFORDSBURY .....	<i>Rev. J. J. Baker</i> 264
NO. 63 HIGH STREET, WARE .....	<i>H. C. Andrews</i> 269
GILPIN HOUSE, WARE .....	<i>R. T. Andrews</i> 272
CHARLES CHAUNCY, M.A., B.D. ....	<i>W. B. Gerish</i> 274
ARDELY CHURCH .....	<i>H. P. Pollard</i> 281
HENRY CHAUNCY (1694-1722) .....	<i>W. B. Gerish</i> 291
WALKERN CHURCH .....	<i>S. B. Chittenden</i> 295
DOVECOTES .....	<i>H. C. Andrews</i> 297
CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, WARE AND HERTFORD .....	<i>J. F. B. Sharpe</i> 304
ALL SAINTS' CHURCH, HERTFORD .....	<i>W. F. Andrews</i> 306
ARTHUR, LORD CAPELL .....	<i>Major F. J. A. Skeet</i> 312
THE SANDON FLAGONS .....	<i>W. B. Gerish</i> 336
EASTWICK TITHES-BOOK .....	338
SHALLCROSS PEDIGREES .....	339
EXCURSIONS, 1907 .....	340
REPORT AND BALANCE SHEET FOR 1907 .....	350
LIST OF MEMBERS, 1908 .....	353
INDEX TO VOL. III .....	357

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
✓ ESSENDON CHURCH IN 1883.....	<i>facing</i> 233
✓ THE WEDGWOOD FONT, ESSENDON.....	,, 258
✓ PALIMPSEST BRASS IN BAYFORD CHURCH .....	,, 263
✓ CARVING AND PLASTERWORK AT 63 HIGH STREET, WARR .....	,, 270
✓ CARVING AND PLASTERWORK AT GILPIN HOUSE, WARR .....	,, 272
✓ REV. CHARLES CHAUNCEY .....	,, 274
✓ TABLET IN WARR CHURCH TO REV. CHARLES CHAUNCEY .....	,, 278
✓ PALIMPSEST BRASSES AT WALKERN .....	,, 295
✓ PIGEON-HOUSE AT WALKERN MANOR FARM .....	,, 303
✓ THE OLD CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS, HERTFORD .....	,, 306
✓ LORD CAPPEL .....	,, 312
✓ MONUMENT TO HENRY CHAUNCEY (1666-1703) .....	,, 346

## *N O T E.*

*As the matter contained in the papers contributed may sometimes be of a more or less controversial character, the Council wish it to be understood that they do not necessarily endorse all the statements made by the writers.*







**ESSENDON CHURCH IN 1883.**



## ESSENDON CHURCH.

THE little church of St. Mary, Essendon, is almost entirely a modern structure. Although the history of the parish and the manors connected with it commences in Saxon days, there is very little of historical interest to be gathered from a study of the building as it now stands.

The oldest part of the building is the tower. The church which was connected with it was pulled down in the year 1883-4, and the present building was designed by the late Mr. William White, F.S.A. Although his report upon the fabric of the old building says that it was "devoid of any features of architectural, ecclesiological, or antiquarian interest," at this distance of time we may be pardoned a feeling of regret that it is not possible to see and examine the old structure in the light of experience acquired during the last quarter of a century. A few fast-fading photographs of the old church, and a few fragmentary notes made at the time the church was demolished, are all that is left in the way of record of the old church. It was unquestionably hideous and inconvenient in its arrangements, and nearly every feature which connected it with mediæval times had been swept away in the eighteenth century. During the building operations in 1883 a good many interesting fragments of earlier stonework were found, many actually put on one side for preservation; but the workmen smashed them up, and the few which were saved have disappeared from the church since 1894.

The present church occupies the same site as its predecessor, but the space now covered by the north aisle and chapel has been added to the church.

The oldest feature in the church now to be seen is the tower arch. Although the tower was almost entirely rebuilt in the seventeenth century, I think that the greater part of its east wall is of a much earlier date. I have never heard an expert opinion upon the date of this arch. If that could be obtained, it might substantially help us in tracing the history of the building. The tower is almost entirely of the Stuart period. There is a tradition that at some period, presumably in Queen Elizabeth's reign, the tower fell. Some portions of the lower part of it may be very old, but the main structure is of brick faced with flint; the very thin buttresses also help us to fix the

date pretty conclusively, even if the inscription on the south side of the tower, which gives the date 1628, had been wanting.

The west door is more than a century earlier than 1628, and its spandrels contain the arms of Henry Courtenay, Marquess of Exeter, and Gertrude his wife, co-heir and granddaughter of Sir William Say of Broxbourne, who died in 1531. As the connection of this family with Essendon came to an end with the death of the Marquess by the executioner's axe in 1539, the doorway was probably a portion of work done to the church in the very early years of the sixteenth century. A number of pieces of clunch, which had formed the heads of a series of windows, were found in taking down the old south wall of the church. They were all alike, all square-headed with five cusped lights and late Perpendicular mouldings. They had formed a series of windows, so that we may conclude that a considerable amount of alteration took place in late Perpendicular or early Tudor times.

The north wall of the nave was nearly 3 feet thick at the base, and was built up from the ground without any foundation. It was of whole flints, and in the eighteenth century it had given signs of bulging out, and so had been faced with brick and then roughcast externally. Remains of a plain semicircular chancel arch, with one simple chamfer on the western side, were to be seen when the wooden chancel arch was removed; and built up in the adjoining walls and in the chancel were a number of corbels of late Norman work, and some very good scraps of chevron mouldings. There were traces of the stairs to the rood-loft on the south side of the arch, and of the small doorway leading on to the loft.

The chancel was more than twice the length of the present one, and was not in a right line with the nave, but deflected about 2 feet to the south. Colour had been largely used in decorating the walls and stonework. Many fragments were found, but they were too much broken and decayed to enable us to determine any pattern or subject. Until within the last ten years traces of the colour could be seen on the tower arch.

The history of the fabric would seem to have been as follows:—The people began to build a church at West End. This displeased the 'monks,' i.e. 'the fairies,' who removed the stones from West End to Essendon Hill, until the people gave way and built the church on the hill-top. Such traditions are common, though not very common in Hertfordshire, but it has been held with more than usual tenacity here. When in the spring of 1883 the church was being pulled down, it began to be whispered abroad that

the 'monks' had come out from their dwelling-place in the foundations of the church, and had been seen in the Glebe Wood to the west of the church. So strongly had the legend been held through all the centuries that not a few people made their way into the wood, and saw, or thought they saw, something which they took to be the 'monks' from Essendon Church.

Documentary evidence leads us to believe that Essendon must have had a church in Saxon times,<sup>1</sup> although the manor is not mentioned in Domesday. Bayford, which has always gone with Essendon as one piece of preferment until 1867, is mentioned. The mother church was Essendon Church, though Bayford was separated from it by the parish of Little Berkhamstead and a big tract of waste which eventually formed the manor of Bedwell and Bedwell Park.

The Norman fragments of which I spoke certainly indicate that there was a church here in the twelfth century, and quite early in the thirteenth century, viz. in 1212, William de Cennor, its earliest recorded rector, was instituted. The church then would consist of a chancel, nave, and west tower. A chapel at some later period seems to have been added on the south side. In the late fifteenth century, or early in the sixteenth, a considerable amount of Perpendicular work was inserted apparently on the south side of the church. Under some of the pews several moulded pieces of oak were found, which appeared to have formed part of a screen of this period. These fragments have disappeared since 1894.

In 1628 the tower was built much as we see it now. The west door was restored in 1884 and the window above it. The old photograph in the vestry shows the window as the builders left it in the days of Dr. Dolben (or Doulben; rector 1625-9 and Bishop of Bangor 1631-3).

Nothing except slight repairs to the church can be traced in the Vestry Orders until we reach the latter half of the eighteenth century. Mr. Samuel Whitbread was then owner of Bedwell, and as there were several other magnates in the parish, all of them wishing to have suitable pews to themselves and whole galleries for their servants and retainers, the little church could not contain all the pews and galleries which dignity required. In 1777 Mr. William Neale, the rector, rebuilt, or caused to be rebuilt, the chancel. The whole of the east wall and a greater part of the

<sup>1</sup> In the time of Paul de Caen, the first Norman Abbot of St. Albans, King Henry I gave two parts of the tithes of Essendon and Bayford to the Monastery; *vide* Cussans.

south wall was pulled down and rebuilt in brick. The parishioners spent some £152 on a new nave roof, and Mr. Whitbread seems to have done the rest. The *rest* comprised pulling down the south side of the church and adding a building—it can hardly be called an aisle—on the south side. This was certainly an addition to the church, because he inserted slabs in the wall commemorating the persons whose gravestones had been disturbed.

The church was then galleried and pewed as shown in the plan and old photographs. The arms of King George III in woolwork, the work of Miss Mary Whitbread, are still in the church. The Creed, Lord's Prayer, etc., now in the south aisle, were on the east wall of the chancel. The frame of the altar table is under the tower; the mahogany slab was in existence in 1893, but it has disappeared since then. The chairs which stood within the Communion rails have recently been repaired, and are excellent specimens of their kind. Miss Whitbread gave the font, which now stands by the south door; but in her time it was in the chancel against the north wall, enclosed within a semicircular railing all to itself. This font is interesting. There is first the wooden pedestal, painted to carry out the ornamental festoons on the font bowl;<sup>1</sup> then the big black wedgwood ware bowl, a very handsome piece of work; then the wedgwood ware pedestal to stand in the bowl; and lastly the gilt and chased two-handled shallow bowl to hold the water for baptism. This font remained in use till some time in the thirties of last century, when a stone font was given and placed in the body of the church.<sup>2</sup> In the fifties, Richard, son of Isaac Green of Essendon Mill, emigrated to Australia, and settled near Melbourne. He gave the name of his native village, Essendon, to the place, and as it grew rapidly, a church, St. James's, was built. It was suggested that the disused bowl should be given to this new Essendon Church on the other side of the world, and it was safely packed for the voyage. A difficulty arose as to who was responsible for the carriage, and it remained quietly packed up in the belfry until 1883.

The clock, by Thwaites of Clerkenwell, is said to have come from Pope's manor house and to have been given by Samuel Whitbread. He gave a clock bell in 1765, and it was at that time that the spire was built or rebuilt. So long ago as 1868 this spire was reported to be unsafe, and it certainly was out of the upright; but it lasted on till 1894, when it was rebuilt, and the upper part

<sup>1</sup> This font has been fully described by Mr. H. C. Andrews; see p. 258.

<sup>2</sup> Tradition says that the late Robert, sixth Baron Dimsdale, was the first child baptized in this font.

of the tower also repaired. The very pretty weather-vane has the date 176- (the last figure is uncertain), and the inscription "Presented by Samuel Whitbread."

The pulpit, erected in 1778, stood in the nave against the north wall. The first pillar in the nave from the west on the north side marks where it stood. Its panels have been utilized in a vestry cupboard, and from the oak stairs the present litany desk was made.

The Baskerville Bible, given in 1791 by the patron and used for over a century, is a very fine specimen of printing, although it has some perplexing typographical blunders, being particularly unfortunate in confounding Balak with Balaam. The old Prayer Book, given at the same time, bears unmistakable evidence that 'table prayers' were read from the reading-desk.

The windows, font, lectern, and other ornaments are memorial gifts. It is well that they should be recorded. The small silver paten is a memorial to Mrs. Hetling, wife of the Rev. F. T. Hetling (rector here 1880-90); the altar desk is another memorial to that lady. The font was given by Miss Jane Cuppage. The lectern is to the memory of the wife of Lieut.-Colonel Percy Smith, sister to Mrs. Hetling.

In the eighteenth century nearly all the old vaults, excepting perhaps two in the chancel, were cleared out, and the contents deposited in a brick grave in the churchyard in a line with the south porch. In 1883 a leaden coffin was found against the north wall of the chancel. The sexton suggested that it should be deposited in a brick grave which he indicated. No one knew to what family it had originally belonged. An examination of the ground showed this brick grave covered with three lost sepulchral slabs,<sup>1</sup> nearly filled with bones and scraps of coffins, evidently cleared from the vaults in 1778. The leaden coffin was reinterred there and the grave filled in with earth. The chestnut-tree in a line with the present south porch marks the spot now.

Much could be said of the various memorials relating to the families of former occupants of Wild Hill, the Bury, Camfield, Bedwell, and Essendon Place in the church and churchyard, but these are connected more particularly with the story of the various manors in the parish.

<sup>1</sup> These were to the memory of Christopher Tooke, 1630, Hester Prestley, 1639, and Anna Steele, 1764. They are now on the floor at the end of the south aisle.

## RECTORS OF ESSENDON.

This list commences with the year A.D. 1212, and is, I believe, without exception, the oldest in the county. Until quite modern days the parish was in the Diocese of Lincoln, the Archdeaconry of Huntingdon, and the Rural Deanery of Hertford.

	A.D.
1. WILLIAM DE CENNOR . . . . .	1212
2. NICHOLAS DE SANDHAM . . . . .	—
3. JOHN BEZILL . . . . .	1240
4. JOHN DE SANCTE MARIA . . . . .	1259
5. ROBERT OF ST. ALBAN'S . . . . .	1270
6. RALPH DE SUTTON . . . . .	1317
7. RICHARD DE AYLNER . . . . .	1319
8. WILLIAM DE LAVENHAM . . . . .	1320
9. THOMAS DE CASTRO CODRICI . . . . .	1323
10. WALTER DE MELBOURN . . . . .	1324
11. WALTER DE BRYKENDON . . . . .	1330
12. ROBERT DE KILDERSBY . . . . .	1337
13. SIMON DE GROppo . . . . .	—
14. WILLIAM DE LUDEFORD . . . . .	1346
15. WILLIAM DE WALCOT . . . . .	1347
16. WILLIAM DE MUNDELEE . . . . .	1361
17. JOHN BIROM . . . . .	1361
18. WILLIAM DE GUNTHORPE . . . . .	1361
19. ROBERT DE ERBURCHFELD . . . . .	1365
20. WILLIAM DALE . . . . .	1367
21. WILLIAM HYNDELE . . . . .	1367
22. JOHN WAYTE . . . . .	1378
23. THOMAS PRESTON . . . . .	1381
24. THOMAS DE HERTFORD . . . . .	1388
25. HENRY KNEVTON . . . . .	1400
26. JOHN LOKINGTON . . . . .	1400
27. THOMAS MASTON . . . . .	1420
28. JOHN KENDALL . . . . .	—
29. JOHN BOTELER . . . . .	1449
30. JOHN CLERC . . . . .	—
31. WILLIAM DELABARRE . . . . .	1458
32. JACOB DARWENT . . . . .	1462
33. RICHARD CHILD . . . . .	1463
34. RICHARD LORCHYN . . . . .	1482
35. WILLIAM HYNKERSSELL . . . . .	1486
36. ROBERT ROWNING . . . . .	1490
37. ROBERT ROWNING . . . . .	1520

38.	WILLIAM DEY . . . . .	1537
39.	NICHOLAS TOOKE . . . . .	—
40.	ROWLAND HUGHES, S.T.P. . . . .	—
41.	DAVID DOULBEN, S.T.P. . . . .	—
42.	WALTER TOOKE, M.A. . . . .	1629
43.	RICHARD POOLEY, sen. . . . .	1642
44.	RICHARD POOLEY, jun. . . . .	1642
45.	ROBERT WHICHCOT . . . . .	1669
46.	RICHARD LEE, M.A. . . . .	1699
47.	COOTE LEICESTER, B.A. . . . .	1725
48.	WILLIAM NEALE . . . . .	1770
49.	ROBERT ORME, M.A. . . . .	1790
50.	ROBERT HOLDEN WEBB, M.A. . . . .	1843
51.	FREDERICK THOMAS HETLING, M.A. . . . .	1880
52.	EDWARD JOHN EDWARDS, M.A. . . . .	1890
53.	WILLIAM WALPOLE CLARKE . . . . .	1892
54.	NATHANIEL S. HODSON, M.A. . . . .	1901

1. WILLIAM DE CENOR, clerk, was presented to the living by the Abbot and Convent of Godstowe.

2. NICHOLAS DE SANDHAM succeeded him December 4th, but in what year is uncertain, on the presentation of the Abbot and Convent of Godstowe.

Both of the above were instituted by Bishop Wells.

3. JOHN BEZILL was instituted by Bishop Grotshhead in 1240, on the presentation of the King.

4. JOHN DE SANCTE MARIA, cap., was presented by the King in 1259, upon the death of John Bezill.

5. ROBERT OF ST. ALBAN'S. This name is not given by either Clutterbuck or Cussans. The evidence that he held this living is found in Bishop Sutton's Register, Memoranda 12th year, fol. lvi, quoted in "Market Harborough Records," p. 21:

"Robert of St. Alban's was presented by Edward I to the benefice of Essendon (Essendon, Herts), and held it some years without offering himself to be ordained priest. He was afterwards presented by the King to the benefice of Great Bowden, and held both benefices, receiving their profits for some time without the necessary dispensation from the Holy See. But, fired by holy zeal, he has taken the Cross and intends to go with the King to the Holy Land at his own charges. He therefore craves to be freed from the consequences of having so held the two benefices and enjoyed their revenues. The Pope grants a Bull commanding the Bishop of Lincoln to dispense him from all such consequences, and to allow him to keep the benefices and their profits notwithstanding any decree or other edict of a General Council to the contrary, provided that a fit portion of the profits is reserved for the use of the benefices, that the due rites are performed, and the cure of souls not neglected. The Bishop grants the dispensation as commanded,

and reserves 20 marks for the use of the benefice of Essendon and 10 marks for that of Great Bowden." (Dated Edelsborough, Bucks, May 1st, 1290.)

The author of "Market Harborough Records" goes on to say:

"It is worthy of note that the date of the Bull and of the Dispensation is only a few weeks before the final loss of Acre (May 18th, 1291), which was the last scene of the Crusades. Historians tell us that even after that event Edward I still dreamed of returning to Palestine, and that in his will he left £30,000 'for the equipment and maintenance of the Knights who were to bear his heart to the Holy Land.' But it may be doubted whether the Rector of Essendon and Great Bowden was ever called upon to fulfil his vow . . . It is hard to avoid the suspicion that the taking of the Cross may have been a ready way out of the difficulty of having acted without dispensation. Yet, on the other hand, it may be that in this King's clerk (Robert of St. Alban's) we have a relic of the true crusading spirit, though he never had the chance of proving it by his deeds."

This Robert, the Rector of Essendon and Great Bowden, could not at this period apparently have exercised the pastoral office in either parish. It must be remembered that to a very great extent at the time treated of, the rector of a parish was frequently in minor orders, occasionally a mere youth; he was regarded in fact rather as the tenant of church property than the priest holding the cure of souls.

From Bishop Dalderby's register we get another glimpse of Robert of St. Alban's in his old age. He had apparently taken orders, and was discharging the duties of one or other of his benefices; but he is old, afflicted with loss of sight and other bodily and mental infirmities, unable to take due care of himself, and in need of help. Accordingly we read—

"John of Ardern, Rector of Wakely, is appointed assistant to Robert of St. Alban's [Rectori ecclesie de Magna Bouden et Essendon], who is so afflicted with old age, blindness, etc., that he cannot take care of himself or his possessions" (dated Stow Park, January 23rd, 1316).

There is proof, I think, that Robert of St. Alban's resigned the Essendon living—his age and infirmity would be a sufficient reason—at the time John of Ardern was appointed his coadjutor. Old and blind as Robert was, he retained his rectory of Bowden for some years after this appointment, for in Bishop Burghersh's register and memoranda (fol. i, 8) we find that another assistant was appointed.

"Robert of Culworth, clerk, is appointed to be assistant to Robert of St. Alban's. He is to exhibit careful inventories, and to see that the parochial duties and obligations are duly discharged." (Dated at Riccal, York Diocese, June 20th, 1322.)

Nothing is mentioned here of Essendon, for the simple reason that Robert could not at that time have had possession of it. He remained Rector of Great Bowden till his death, some time



in the year 1328, for on September 23rd in that year the Bishop instituted John de Melbourn, acolyte, presented by Queen Isabella, to the rectory of Great Bowden, vacant by the death of Robert of St. Alban's. (See "Market Harborough Parish Records to A.D. 1530," by the Rev. J. E. Stocks and W. B. Bragg; Elliot Stock, 1890.)

6. RALPH DE SUTTON, cap., was instituted by Bishop Dalderby in April, 1317, on the presentation of Aylmer de Valence. As this date is within three months of the appointment of an assistant at Great Bowden for Robert of St. Alban's, we may fairly assume that it was on the resignation of Robert of St. Alban's.

In 1291 an Ecclesiastical Taxation was made by order of Pope Nicholas IV (20th year of Edward I), and the Church of Essendon with the Chapel of Bayford was rated at £17 6s. 8d. per annum (Tax. Eccl., p. 37).

7. RICHARD DE AYLMEY, or Audermere, pbr., was instituted, according to Clutterbuck, during a vacancy in the See of Lincoln, on April 12th, 1319, upon the resignation of Ralph de Sutton, and on the presentation of Aylmer de Valence.

8. WILLIAM DE LAVENHAM, pbr., was instituted on the death of Richard de Aylmer by Bishop Burghersh, November 11th, 1320, on the presentation of Aylmer de Valence.

9. THOMAS DE CASTRO CODRICI was instituted by the same Bishop, on the presentation of the same patron, December 16th, 1323, on the death of William de Lavenham.

10. WALTER DE MELBOURN, clerk. The Rector Thomas did not hold the living for more than nine months, for on September 12th, 1324, Walter de Melbourn is instituted by the same Bishop, and on the presentation of Aylmer de Valence. It is very curious that the rector, who four years later than this date was instituted to the living of Great Bowden, should have been a *John* de Melbourn.

11. WALTER DE BRYKENDON, acol., was presented by William de Melbourn and instituted by the same Bishop, May 14th, 1330, on the resignation of Walter de Melbourn. In 1332 we read that the advowson of the Church with the Chapel of Bayford are held *in capite* of the King, and are worth to the Rector £26 4s.

12. ROBERT DE KILDERSBY was presented to the living on the resignation of the last rector, and instituted by the same Bishop, the patron being the King, on January 2nd, 1336-7.

13. SIMON DE GROppo was the next rector, but there is no date recorded of his institution.

14. WILLIAM DE LUDEFORD was presented by the King on the resignation of Simon de Groppo, and instituted by Bishop Beck, May 14th, 1346. Ludford is an old name in Essendon. There is a field still bearing the name of Ludfords. Christina Ludford did some plain needlework for the Princess Mary in 1523, when she was at Bedwell. A tenement called 'Ludfords' was partly the cause of a dispute between William Prestley and Ralph Tooke in 1649. The name died out of the parish in 1704.

15. WILLIAM DE WALCOT was instituted by Bishop Gwynwell, December 8th, 1347, on the death of the late rector, the patron being the King. He was Keeper of the Great Wardrobe to Queen Isabella, and provision was made for him of a Canonry of Lincoln (see Calendar of Papal Letters, vol. iii, p. 418, A.D. 1350).

16. WILLIAM DE MUNDELEE was instituted March 2nd, 1350-1, on the resignation of William de Walcot; patron, the King.

17. JOHN BIROM, acol., was instituted October 7th, 1361 (possibly it should be 1351), by the same Bishop and on the same nomination.

18. WILLIAM DE GUNTHORPE, clerk, was, strangely enough, instituted October 3rd in the same year, and he held the living for some four years. He was the King's Cofferer, and provision was made for him of a Canonry of Southwell with expectation of a prebend, "notwithstanding he has the church of Esenden in the diocese of Lincoln" (see Papal Registers, Petitions, vol. i, p. 397, A.D. 1363).

19. ROBERT DE ERBURCHFELD was instituted by Bishop Buckingham, January 4th, 1365-6, on William de Gunthorpe's resignation; the patron was the King. It was during the incumbency of this rector that a petition was sent from the parishioners of Bayford to Bishop Buckingham, representing that Bayford Chapel, then of ancient foundation, was far distant from the Parish Church (i.e. Essendon Church), and that its inhabitants were frequently obstructed by floods in carrying the bodies of deceased inhabitants for interment at the mother church. Upon this the chapel was dedicated, and burials allowed within its precincts. In passing from Bayford to Essendon the parish of Little Berkhamstead would have to be crossed, or the roadway by the side of the river, commonly known as the Lower Road to Hertford, then undoubtedly liable to floods, would have to be traversed.

20. WILLIAM DALE, pbr., was instituted by the same Bishop on the nomination of the King, February 2nd, 1366-7, Robert de Erburchfeld having resigned.

21. WILLIAM HYNDELE, on the resignation of the previous

rector, was instituted by the same Bishop, and on the presentation of the same patron, in December, 1367.

22. JOHN WAYTE succeeded the last incumbent August 14th, 1378, being instituted by Bishop Buckingham. The presentation in his case is made by the Duchy of Lancaster, and all presentations to this living from this date down to the Reformation are made in the same name. William Hyndeley resigned the living.

23. THOMAS PRESTON, instituted, June 10th, 1381, by Bishop Buckingham, succeeded John Wayte, who resigned.

24. THOMAS DE HERTFORD, on the resignation of Thomas Preston, was instituted by the same Bishop, November 19th, 1388.

25. HENRY KNEVETON, cap., was instituted by Bishop Beaufort, September 27th, 1400, but how the vacancy was caused is not mentioned.

26. JOHN LOKINGTON was instituted a month later, viz. October 29th, 1400, by the same Bishop. (This name is omitted by Cussans.)

27. THOMAS MASTON was instituted November 30th, 1420, by Bishop Repington.

28. JOHN KENDALL was the next rector, but there is no date given of his institution.

29. JOHN BOTELER was the next rector, instituted by Bishop Alnwick, September 24th, 1449, on the resignation of John Kendall.

30. JOHN CLERC seems to have been the next incumbent, but the date of his institution is not recorded.

31. WILLIAM DELABARRE was instituted on the death of John Clerc by Bishop Chedworth, December 2nd, 1458.

It was a rare thing at this time for a rector to die while in the possession of the living. Only two rectors between 1378 and 1486 are recorded as dying while they were incumbents. There is in the floor of the tower of the church an old slab, which contains the matrix of a brass, apparently that of a priest in the Eucharistic vestments. It was found buried in the chancel wall in 1883 and narrowly escaped destruction—it was actually smashed into several pieces after it was found. This is undoubtedly the memorial referred to by Chauncy as "the Effigies of a Clergy-man, the Brass is lost." The stone appears to belong to this period, and was possibly intended to commemorate either this rector or Richard Child, the only rectors who died while in possession of the living within the space of time I have named.

32. JACOB DARWENT, clerk, was instituted by Bishop Chedworth, September 11th, 1462, on the death of William Delabarre.

33. RICHARD CHILD succeeded him a year later, viz. Sept. 27th, 1463, and was instituted by the same Bishop, Jacob Darwent having resigned.

34. RICHARD LORCHYN, pbr., succeeded on the death of Richard Child, being instituted by Bishop Russell, November 27th, 1482. At Offley from 1479 to 1485 there was a vicar named Richard Lorchyn; he resigned that living in 1485.

35. WILLIAM HYNKERSSELL was instituted by the same Bishop, December 18th, 1486, but whether on the resignation or death of his predecessor is uncertain. He appears to have been presented to the rectory of Bramfield, July 26th, 1487, which living he resigned February 7th, 1488 (Cussans, vol. ii, Hundred of Hertford, p. 10). His successor at Bramfield was Robert Rowning, February 7th, 1488, who held that living till June 14th, 1490. On this latter date he was succeeded, singularly enough, by William Hynkersell, who resigned Bramfield, December 3rd, 1491.

36. ROBERT ROWNING was instituted to this living on the resignation of William Hynkersell, June 14th, 1490, by Bishop Russell. He seems to have been Rector of St. Andrew's, Hertford, some time between 1470 and 1501. He resigned St. Andrew's August 3rd, in the latter year, but twenty years later he was still Rector of Essendon (Cussans, vol. ii, Hertford, p. 94).

37. ROBERT ROWNING was probably a relative of the late incumbent, and was instituted December 19th, 1520, on the resignation of his predecessor, by Bishop Atwater. (The second Robert Rowning is omitted from Mr. Cussans' list.)

In the household expenses of Princess Mary in 1523, while she was staying at Bedwell, occur the following items: "to the Rector of Bedwell for pasturage, 2s. 3d."; "to the clerks of St. Nicholas and for lighting the parish church of Bedwell on his day, 3s. 4d." The parish church of Bedwell is, and always has been, Essendon Church. (Cal. of State Papers, Brewer, No. 3,375, vol. iii.)

38. WILLIAM DEY, cap., was instituted by Bishop Longland, February 21st, 1536-7. It was during his incumbency that great ritual changes took place. In the Survey made upon the dissolution of the monasteries in the 28th year of Henry VIII (1537), this living was valued in the King's Books at £18 per annum (Bacon's Liber Regis, p. 518). Edward VI's commissioners appointed to take an inventory of church furniture in the parishes of this county found here a goodly number of "Ornaments of the Church, and of the Ministers thereof," visiting the parish in the spring or early summer of 1553. The goods were delivered to the care of "Wyllyam Tucke," or Tooke, who was the Lord of the

Manor of Essendon. The list is as follows (Aug. Off. Miscell., vol. 497, Record Office):—

Imprimis ij challyoes off sylver parcell gylte one weinge xx ounce di, and thother challise pot x ounce.

Itm a vestiment of blake vellet.

Itm a vestymet of satten a burgis (Bruges).

Itm a vestymet of red silke.

Itm a vestymet of red with a grene crosse.

Itm a vestymet of bawdkyn.

Itm a vestymet of blacke sylke.

Itm a vestment of fustyen.

Itm a vestment of lynnyn.

Itm ij copes of sylke.

Itm ij tynacles of red sylke.

Itm a crosse clothe of blewe Sarsnet.

Itm an alter clothe of blaocke vellett.

Itm an alter clothe of Damaske.

Itm ij alter clothes of crane (Saffron) coloured Sarsnet.

Itm iiij alter clothes paynted.

Itm viij alter clothes of lynnyn.

Itm iiij corporaces (one of black vellett) another of red vellett, and another of white sylke.

Itm iiij other old corporaces.

Itm a crosse of copper with ij crosses of brasse.

Itm iiij pillows of sylke.

Itm ij curtynes of blew sylke.

Itm iiij curtynes of white.

Itm iiij paynted curtynes.

Itm one painted cannopye.

Itm x towelles.

Itm v baner clothes of lynnyn paynted.

Itm ij surplyces.

Itm iiij belles in the steple.

Itm ij sackeryng belles.

Itm ij hand belles.

Itm a saunce bell.

(See also Cussans.)

When or under what circumstances William Dey ceased to be rector cannot be stated.<sup>1</sup>

39. NICHOLAS TOOKE. His name does not appear in the lists given by Clutterbuck and Cussans, but in the Tooke pedigree set out by the former he is described as of Essendon Parsonage. He was certainly rector here in 1567, and though he was the third son

<sup>1</sup> [In the Composition Books for First Fruits at the Record Office the following appear as compounding for firstfruits of the living of Essendon in the sixteenth century:—Thomas Sheare, December 17th, 1552; Nicholas Tooke, June 22nd, 1559; Roland Hughes, March 20th, 1587. Roland Hughes compounded for Little Berkhamstead November 21st, 1571.—Ed.]

of William Tooke of Popes, Auditor of the Court of Wards and Liveries, he is reported (Lambeth MSS. 900) as a non-graduate, no preacher, but sufficient for catechizing. It was at this period, viz. in 1570, that the chalice still in use came into the possession of the church. It is a plain cup-shaped vessel, parcel gilt, with a cover, and an ornamental band round the bowl. This cover has a sort of flat knob on the top, so that it can be used as a paten, the knob then forming the foot. On the flat surface of the knob is engraved in rough characters "1570 Esinden."

40. ROWLAND HUGHES, pbr., S.T.P. He was also Rector of Little Berkhamstead, and had a tremendous dispute with the owner of Bedwell Park over the payment of tithes. There were no less than four lawsuits, and the owner of the Park gained the day. The date of his institution is not known, but he was here certainly previously to 1599. WILLIAM HUGHES was curate at Bayford in 1576, and was buried in the chancel of Bayford Church on the south side, October 7th, 1610. The register describes him as "sub-rector." In 1610 NICHOLAS HUGHES became curate of Bayford and Little Berkhamstead, and seems to have remained in charge of the latter place till 1621. Both William and Nicholas Hughes were in all probability relatives of Rowland. DAVID DOULBEN, of whom more will be noted later, was at Bayford in 1610-11. JOHN PRIESTLAY was in charge of Bayford in 1615, and JOHN WILSON was there in 1617 and also in 1620. The next curate of Bayford was GRIFFITH ROBERTS, in 1624. A few years later, viz. in 1627, he became Vicar of Ridge, where several of his children were born. In 1634 he petitioned the King concerning an endowment of £100 belonging to the vicarage of Ridge (Cal. of State Papers, Bruce, A.D. 1634, No. 48, p. 548).

As regards the three parishes of which Dr. Rowland Hughes had charge, we find in 1614 the following report is given: "Communicants in Bayford, 87; in Berkhamstead, 17; in Essendon, 35. My voyce I give to him that hath most voyces of my brethren, Rowland Hughes." In 1624, just before the death of Rowland Hughes, JOSEPH BRCK was curate at Essendon, GRIFFITH ROBERTS curate of Bayford, and JOHN DAVENANT "sub-rector" at Berkhamstead.

41. DAVID DOULBEN, M.A., S.T.P., was instituted to this living by Bishop Williams, January 1st, 1625, on the presentation of Mary Hughes, the living having been vacated by the death of Dr. Hughes. He was born at Segrwyd, near Denbigh, in 1581, and belonged to a respectable family; his father's name was Robert Wynn Dolben. He was admitted to St. John's College,

Cambridge, in 1602, and took his M.A. degree in 1609. He was curate of Bayford (see *supra*), and under date January 22nd, 1610-11, we find "I, David Doulsen, of Bayford, do willingly subscribe the three articles."

On January 18th, 1618-19, he was instituted Vicar of Hackney. In "Some Accounts of the Monuments in Hackney Church" there is a copy of two licences which were granted by him for eating flesh, to Mrs. Francis Burde and to Mrs. Bridget Swayne. In 1621 he became also Vicar of Llangernieu in Denbighshire. A year after he became Rector of Essendon, viz. February 23rd, 1625-6, he was instituted to the Golden Prebend in St. Asaph's Cathedral. In 1627 he became D.D., and in 1628 the tower of Essendon Church was rebuilt much as it now stands, though the spire was probably a later addition. On the south side of the tower a small stone bears this inscription: "1628. D. Dolben Parson." On an old plan of the church, made in 1778, are the words: "Tower built, 1628, David Dolben, rector, after Bishop of Bangor."

Dr. Doulsen died in 1633, and was buried in Hackney Church in the chancel; his monument is to be seen in the north entrance to the church. His effigy is shown, half length, vested in ruff and lawn sleeves, with a book in his hand, "in a preaching posture."

While Dr. Doulsen was Rector of Essendon, HUMPHREY TAVOR was in charge of Bayford in 1625. Afterwards he seems to have been Rector of Lothbury, London, and on March 6th, 1638-9, he was instituted Vicar of All Saints', Hertford.

42. WALTER TOOKE, M.A., was presented to the living by George Hartopp and Nicholas Tooke. William Tooke, Lord of the Manor of Essendon, had married a Hartopp, and his youngest brother was Nicholas Tooke. He was instituted November 14th, 1629, by Bishop Williams on the resignation of Dr. Doulsen. RICHARD CARR was in charge of Bayford in 1629, and was here until 1635. On June 29th, 1639, he was buried at Little Berkhamstead. JOHN WYNNE succeeded him as curate at Bayford. In 1631 this same John Wynne, M.A., "willingly subscribes" the three articles, and licensed as curate of Essendon. He was at Bayford as late as 1640, and in the Essendon register occurs the entry "John Winn Minister buried ye 27 of March 1672." If this is the same man, he probably remained in the neighbourhood all through the civil and religious troubles. In 1638 the old tithe questions between the Rector of Essendon and the owners of Bedwell again cropped up, and there was a considerable lawsuit. The fields from which both Rowland Hughes and Walter Tooke

claimed tithes are outside what is traditionally called Bedwell Park. Indeed, the old right of way from Essendon to Berkhamstead partly separates the Park from the fields in dispute. To this day in Essendon journeying to Berkhamstead by this route is always called going "over the hills," though the track in Berkhamstead parish lies through Bedwell Park. The old inhabitants speak of going across the Park to Hatfield, never of going across the Park (i.e. Bedwell Park) to Berkhamstead. This certainly tends to show that *traditionally* the part of the Bedwell property from which tithes was so persistently claimed (though ineffectually) had been added at some time or other to the Park proper. In a terrier, dated May 18th, 1638, relating to the parish of Little Berkhamstead, it is noted respecting Bedwell "All the tithes of this Park are due, but our parson being not able to wage law with such potent adversaries sitteth still." Walter Tooke died in 1642.

43. RICHARD POOLEY, clerk, M.A., was instituted to the living February 2nd, 1641-2, but he only held it for a short time, resigning it almost immediately afterwards in favour of his son, Richard Pooley. The father seems to have settled at Bayford. As I have pointed out, a large portion of the income of the united benefices of Essendon cum Bayford was derived from Bayford, so that this was probably an amicable arrangement between father and son. He remained quietly at Bayford all through the troubles. The Parliamentary commissioners in 1650 reported that at Bayford "Mr. Richard Pooley discharges the cure by desire of the inhabitants." From the fact that the principal inhabitant of Bayford at that time was John Mayo, a very strong 'Parliament' man, we may assume that Mr. Pooley, sen., was of a similar way of thinking, or that he took care not to run counter to Puritan prejudices. He lived here probably until his death.

44. RICHARD POOLEY, clerk, M.A., jun. He appears to have been curate at Great Munden to Dr. Samuel Ward in 1623. On November 8th, 1626, he was instituted to the vicarage of Weston, and held it till 1642. His successor was instituted February 16th, 1642, while he himself was instituted to the living of Essendon the following day, viz. February 17th, 1642, on the resignation of his father. Walker enumerates him amongst his "sufferers." Mr. Urwick says that it "is clear that he was undisturbed at Bayford during the Commonwealth and complied with the covenant and directory" (p. 448). And again on p. 516: "Walker has evidently confused the names: and he says, 'R. Pooley's successor was one J. Wynne,' whereas Wynne was here ten years before."



I am inclined to think that Walker's statement was not incorrect. Richard Pooley was ejected in 1643, and JOHN WYNNE may have been his immediate successor. John Wynne was at Bayford certainly as late as 1640, and as he was buried at Essendon in 1672, was in all probability living in the neighbourhood at the time of the ejection of Richard Pooley. I cannot find that he was doing duty in the neighbourhood after the Restoration, so that it is quite possible he may have been acceptable to the party which ejected Pooley. It is usually assumed that GEORGE STALLEBRASS was Pooley's successor, but on what evidence I do not know. He was here in 1646 (July 26th), for he signed the Petition to the House of Lords in favour of the Covenant. Whether he was actually in possession of the living at the time or not I cannot say. On p. 124 Mr. Urwick gives his name thus: "George Stallebrass, Essendon," but there is a note on the last page of the oldest of the Essendon registers seemingly written by Mr. Stallebrass himself. It is as follows:—

"The names of the children wch God hath graciously given unto mee George Stallebras Minister of the Gospel and Katherine my wife, during our Abode at Essendon in ye County of Hertford from ye years 1648.

1. Sarah Stallebras borne Augus ye 16th 1650, baptized Sept. 20.
2. Hannah Stallebras borne Septemb. 22, 1652, baptized Octob. 8.
3. Nathanael Stallebras borne August 10th, 1654, baptized Aug. 20.
4. George Stallebras borne January 16th, 1655, baptized Feby. 13.
5. Rebecca Stallebras borne and baptized Decemb. 5, 1657, and buried Nov. 30, 1658.
6. Katherine Stallebras borne Sept. 3rd, 1659, baptized Octob. 2, 1659."

From this it seems that Mr. Stallebrass came here in 1648, though this date may be the year of his marriage. At any rate it does not controvert Walker's statement that John Wynne succeeded Richard Pooley. At the Restoration George Stallebras had to make way for the return of Mr. Richard Pooley. During a portion of the time Mr. Pooley was paying rates in the parish, for on a rate levied in the parish June 2nd, 1658, for "a Robery," he was assessed 6s. 8d. Mr. Stallebras removed to Northaw and became incumbent there in 1662, and retained that donative till his death in June, 1676.

Mr. Richard Pooley died here and was buried March 6th, 1669. His wife died a few days later.

45. ROBERT WHICHCOT was instituted by Bishop Fuller March 10th, 1669, being presented to the living by George Lee, and was rector for thirty years. In 1674 the Churchwardens were summoned before the Archdeacon for neglect of duty. The charge of non-residence cannot be brought against Robert Whichcot, for

the Hatfield Register of Certificates of Burial in Woollen shows that a very large number of those certificates, from 1680 till his death, were signed by him. NATHANIEL HANBURY was his curate at Bayford from 1680 till 1687. In 1681 two of the bells of Essendon Church were recast by Richard Chandler.

“ Church bells at best but ring us to the door,  
But go not in to Mass.”

While the parishioners were busy raising money for “ the Repere Belles,” some very essential internal arrangements of the Church are reported to be very greatly out of order. In 1682 it is reported that at Essendon “ they lack a surplice and a prayer book,” while “ John Parkin doth present the want of a surpluss and hood and two Common Prayer Books in the parish Church of Bayford.”

In 1684 Mrs. Eleanor Whichcot, the rector's wife, died, and was buried in the church under the reading-desk—wherever that may have then stood. From her memorial tablet we gather that she was a daughter of Thomas Warren, of Earls Comb, co. Worcester, and that her husband, the rector, was the youngest son of Sir Hammond Whichcot, of Harpswell, co. Lincoln.

It is to be hoped that the decent accessories of worship were being provided, and that this was an era of improvement. At any rate we find the parishioners having three new bells cast in 1685 by Richard Chandler, the well-known bell-founder of Drayton Parslow, co. Bucks. A year later the rector made the following entry in the register:—

“ George Whichcot the son of George Whichcot of Harpswell in Lincolnshire Esq. and Isabella his wife was baptized at Essenden in Harfordshire privately at my house betweene eleaven and twelve o'clock at night upon Tuesday the 30th of March 1686 the child being very sick ; hee was borne upon Wednesday the 17teenth of March 1685 between ten and eleaven the christening was bapt solemnly and ye godfathers and godmothers appeared upon Ester Tuesday being the 6th of April 1686.”

The child, however, died shortly after.

A Mr. RICHARD SPRANGER was curate of Essendon about this period. There is a note in the Hatfield register stating that he baptized certain children, named Barker, between the years 1688 and 1708. He signs Certificates of Burial in Woollen as curate of Essendon, and remained in that office for some time after Robert Whichcot's death. He then became curate of Little Berkhamstead to the Rev. John Adams. It was during the incumbency of Mr. Whichcot that the church received the gift of a silver paten, about 8 inches in diameter, with a stem and foot some 3 or 4 inches in height. The inscription upon it is—“ The

gift of Elizabeth Reynes for the use of the Sacrament in the parish of Essendon, in Harfordshire, 1696."

On the underside is engraved: "She was the ninth daughter of Nathaniel Reynes, B.D., minister of Battlesden in Bedfordshire and Friurne Barnett, in the County of Middlesex."

I do not know what her connection with the parish was, or how she became acquainted with the needs of the parish. She was buried at Essendon in 1706. No memorial of her exists other than this paten, and its continued use from the time she gave it down to the present day is undoubtedly the best memorial this good lady could have. In the Vestry Order Book under date May 26th, 1696, I find, "Soe there is remaining in his hand the sum of £2 18s. 3d. wich is for a surplice wich was made the last yeare past." If this was the surplice made to supply the one reported to be lacking in 1682 it had been a long time in the making. It certainly was not a 'pinafore' surplice of the type so much in favour in these days. Probably, coupled with Mrs. Reynes' gift, it shows an attempt to secure decency and reverence in the Church services.

There are two entries of the death of Mr. Whichcot in the year 1699:—"Whichcot, Robert Clerke and Rector of the parish departed this life on Saturday the 22nd of April, and was buried on Wednesday 26th therof 1699." He could not have long lain ill, as the last certificate in the Hatfield Register is dated April 5th, 1699. The other entry in the Essendon Register is by his successor—"Robert Whichcot Rector, buried April 26, 99. The pulpit and desk hung in mourning Sacriligously taken away, etc."

46. RICHARD LEE, clerk, M.A., was instituted to this living by Bishop Gardiner, on the presentation of Robert Wright. He was the fourth son of Dr. Richard Lee, the famous Rector of Hatfield from 1644 to 1682, and was born at Hatfield on September 12th, 1655. He had an elder brother Nathaniel, probably born in 1652, who obtained considerable fame as a writer of tragedies, and died in 1692, and is buried in the Church of St. Clement Danes. On October 27th, 1691, he was instituted to the vicarage of Abbot's Langley, which he held till he came to Essendon. In an old terrier dated 1712 are some interesting particulars showing what a country parson's surroundings were at that period.

"The Parsonage house is a timber house covered with tyles, containing a hall, pantry, cellar, milk-house, washhouse, and one closet, all brick floors, one water-house paved with stone, two parlours, meale house, and a closet below stairs, and also a kitchen, all boarded floors. Above stairs six chambers, a study, two closets,

and three garretts. One large barn for corne containing five bayes, the threshing floor planked, all the walls thereof new-boarded and covered with thatch; a new granary and cowhouse (adjoining to the said barn) the sides thereof being new boarded and covered with thatch; one timber haye barn and stable, containing together three bayes covered with thatch, one other stable, a coach-house, cart-house, one hogges stye all timber. . . . Two little gardens and a courtyard on the east side of the dwelling house, one large orchard on the west and north of the said dwelling house with a mote in itt, one large yard for catell, fenced with pales, the home-stall containeth together one acre and upwards."

There were two tenements belonging to the Rectory; in one, which had 60 poles of land attached to it, Henry Ecclesoe, clerk and sexton, lived. In the other, which had about 30 poles of land, John Browne, a labourer, lived. There was also a smith's shop and 40 poles of land in the occupation of Thomas Leonard. The account of the glebe land is very long, as there were various small pieces of glebe scattered about in various fields in different parts of the parish, a survival of the old system of common field culture.

"The Incumbent is a rector, and receives the tythes in kind of all the parish, or by composition as the Incumbent and parishioners can agree about it." Then follows the "custome" of levying the tith. Amongst other matters specified is the method of tithing the wool—"The tenth of the wool the minister is to have, the owner choosing the two first fleeces, the minister the third," etc. "Noe Easter offerings have been demanded by, or paid to any former minister but Now payd. For Churching a Woman Sixpence; For Marriage, the Banns being duly published, for the Minister and Clerk two Shillings and six Pence; for burying a Corpe in the Church, to the Minister three shillings and fourpence, to the Clerk and Sexton, three shillings and two pence; for burying a Corpe in the Churchyard, to the Minister one Shilling, to the Clerk and Sexton twenty pence, and Fourpence to the Sexton for ringing the Knell upon the death of any person. For burying a Foreigner (i.e. a non-parishioner) double fees. For the Minister and Clerk for Searching the Register for Births, Christenings, Marriages, or Buryalls, Fourpence. Payable to the Crowne for the first Fruits, Eighteen pounds; to the Bishopp every Visitation, Five Shillings; for the Archdeacon every Lady Day for Synod and Procurations tenn Shillings, and at St. Michael annually tenn Shillings and sixpence."

The church furniture was—

"A Communion Table with two Bases, two Carpetts i.e. Coverings for the Altar, (one Turkey worke and the other a Bleu Cloth) a Surplice and a Communion Cloth; a Blew Cloth Cushion in the Pulpitt, one large Bible, two Common prayer Books, the poores Box. In the Vestrey Chest with three locks to itt. One Table and two Formes . . . In the steeple Five Bells. One silver salver for the Communion with the following inscription upon it in a circular way viz., the Gift of Elizabeth Reynes [already given]. One Silver Communion Cupp with a Cover to it, with the date of the year 1670 and Essendine upon the said Cover: all the Plate weighs Thirty Ounces: One Pewter Flaggon [not in the Church now] with a Lidd to it containing about two quarts. Noe Lands or Money in store for the Repayres of the Church or utensils; noe writings concerning the same.

The west and south side of the Churchyard fenced with Poles by the Incumbent : the East and North side fenced with Bayles by the Churchwardens together with the Almshouses : the Bodey of the Church repayed by the Churchwardens."

The office of sexton and clerk was discharged by one person chosen by the rector and parishioners. He had no salary but fourpence yearly from every housekeeper, except those who received alms.

"Bayford being always reputed to be annexed to Essendon, being the same presentation, and a Curate hath been provided by the former Rectors of Essendon time out of mind to serve the cure of Bayford at the yearly Sallary of Thirty Pounds, but of late both Essendon and Bayford are supplied by the present Rector of Essendon."

In 1707 Mr. RICHARD SPRANGER had ceased to be curate to Mr. Lee at Essendon, as he in that year signs himself curate of Berkhamstead Parva. Mr. Lee was evidently looked upon as an innovator by his parishioners in doing the duty at Bayford himself and saving the expense of a curate. Nearly all the entries in the Bayford register of this period are made by Mr. Lee. He had introduced or revived the payment of Easter dues. In January, 1711-12, an indignation vestry meeting was held to protest against "abuses and Exorbitant Practices that have been of late carried on in our said Parish which tend to impoverishing of severall of the Inhabitants." They take exception especially to "Tythes of Bees, Gardens or any other Fees or Dues that have not been Customarily Payd according to the ancient and standing Custome of the Parish."

In the July of 1712 the inside of the Church and belfry was whitewashed.

John Adams, the Rector of Little Berkhamstead, was buried at Essendon in 1714.

Mr. Lee preached an Assize Sermon at Hertford on "Peace and Unity" from Col. iii, 15, in 1720, a copy of which is in the British Museum.

Mr. Richard Lee died, and was buried July 15th, 1725, at Essendon.

47. COOTE LEICESTER, B.A., was instituted by Bishop Reynolds, July 22nd, 1725, on the presentation of the Earl of Salisbury. He was rector for forty-four years, and during that time fourteen children were born to him and his wife Anna, of whom six died during that time and were buried here. He was a Prebendary of Peterborough, and held the rectory of Yeldon, co. Bedford, as well. (*Gentleman's Magazine*, 1794.) He had a little breeze with the vestry ; under date January 7th, 1725-6, the following entry occurs :—

"By consent of this Vestrey that we will not consent for to By no outhur Surplis So long as ye Outher is Sofishant for to Sarve, that ye will not consent to this thing for to by anouther at this time. Lett what will happen we have heare Unto set our hands ye day and year above written."

His eldest son, COOTE, born in 1733, assisted him as curate from 1756 to 1770. FRANCIS, who was born in 1734, was also curate with his brother from 1757. Mrs. Leicester died in 1766, and was buried on the north side of the church, July 4th, and her husband was laid by her side. Both graves are now within the north aisle, and the flat gravestones, almost illegible, lie at the entrance to the north porch. Judith, a daughter, lies in All Saints' Churchyard, Hertford; she died December 1st, 1779, aged 40 years. At Shenley there is a stone to the memory of Jane, wife "of the late Rev. Coote Leicester, rector of Hammell, Norfolk," 1801. This would be the wife of Coote Leicester the younger.

Towards the latter years of Mr. Coote Leicester's incumbency the belfry door was repaired, and in 1766 a good deal of carpenter's work was done to the "steeple" by one Richard Kemp, whose epitaph describes him as "an honest carpenter." Mr. Whitbread in 1769 gave a new treble bell and a silver flagon which is still in use. It has this inscription:—"Samuel Whitbread, of Bedwell Park, Esq., gave this piece of Communion plate for the use of the Church of Essendon, in the county of Hertford, 1769."

48. WILLIAM NEALE, the younger, clerk, was instituted on the death of Coote Leicester by Bishop Green, October 22nd, 1770, on the presentation of the Earl of Salisbury. WILLIAM NEALE, the father of this rector, was Rector of Clothall in 1752, became Rector of Hatfield in 1769, and died in 1772. The younger man was Rector of Little Berkhamstead from September 30th, 1767-70, when he resigned it on his institution to Essendon. In 1772 he rebuilt the Rectory in its present form (except, of course, the portion added about fifty years ago). On June 26th, 1771, an inventory was taken of the vessels and vestments in the church. We find that the altar has still the two carpets, one "Turkey-work" and the other of blue cloth. There are two surplices in the place of one in Mr. Lee's time. Mr. Coote Leicester apparently did get that "outhur surplis" in the end. The pulpit was vested with "Green" hangings, and had a "Green Velvet Cushion." There were two large Bibles in place of one, the number of Common Prayer Books remained as before, but a Book of Homily had been added. The flagon given by Mr. Whitbread had been added to the communion plate, but the "Pewter Flagon" had disappeared.

After the alterations in 1777 the church was pewed and the sittings appropriated, the Vestry sitting in solemn conclave for this latter purpose. A plan was drawn up, still in existence, showing the position and names of the pews. Bedwell Park had *the* pew in the church; it had a fireplace in it and a table. One of the pews in the chancel, called the Rectory pew, had also a fireplace. The Mill and the Bury had a long pew, with seats facing each other, between them. There was a farmers' pew and there were sittings for farmers' wives. The Camfield servants had a gallery specially erected for them at the east end of the aisle, while the Bedwell Park servants had one erected for them at the west end of the church. There were seats for poor men and poor women and children, a churching pew, a christening pew, and a music pew. In 1780 another inventory of the church goods was taken, similar to the last given, but including many cushions, a dozen large Prayer-books "for the use of the said Church," and the "Singing Pew" was furnished with

"one square deal Table, half-a-dozen Adams Psalm Books, half-a-dozen Tansur's Do., half-dozen Magadalen Hymn Books, three smaller Do., one dozen Tin Candlesticks, Snuffers, Save-als, Extinguishers," etc.

I find the following names of curates: THOMAS MARSHAM in 1770, JOHN MURRAY in 1771, JOHN CLEOBURY in 1773, JAMES MOORE in 1774, H. PURLEWENT in 1775 (he was curate of All Saints, Hertford, in 1782, and at Essendon again in 1789 and 1790). I. MASTERS was here in 1781 and 1782. I have not been able to discover where Mr. Neale was buried.

49. ROBERT ORME, M.A., was instituted December 11th, 1790, on the death of William Neale, by Bishop Pretymann, on the presentation of the Marquess of Salisbury. He was Rector of Layston, near Buntingford, being instituted there in 1786, and later in the same year became Vicar of All Saints, Hertford, which latter living he held with Essendon till his death.

During his incumbency I find JAMES BURTON officiating at Essendon as curate in 1791, THOMAS NICHOLSON from 1797 to 1803, CHARLES CHAUNCY and EDWARD ARTHUR BUSH in 1804. During the last twelve years of his incumbency his nephew ROBERT HOLDEN WEBB was his curate.

Mr. Orme died October 23rd, 1843, aged 83 years, and was buried in a curious tomb in the churchyard on the south side close against the Rectory palings. Apparently he was fearful of being buried before he was really dead, and arrangements were made that the coffin, which is above ground, could be readily got at if necessary. Tradition says that a bottle of wine, a loaf

of bread, and the necessary keys were also placed in the coffin. The paling between the tomb and the Rectory grounds was removed, and not replaced till 1880, although shrubs were planted there in later years. I was shown the key of the outer door of the tomb by the clerk in 1880. The inscription on the tomb is as follows:—

“The mortal part of Robert Orme, late Rector of Essendon, reposes here in the hope of a joyful resurrection. He was born October 20th, 1760, he died October 23rd, 1843.”

There is also a tablet to his memory in the church.

50. ROBERT HOLDEN WEBB, M.A., was presented to the living on the death of his uncle, and instituted December 2nd, 1843. He lived a quiet useful life among his people, the remembrance of which is carefully treasured by old parishioners. He was an ardent lover of nature, and his great recreation was botany. His “Flora Hertfordiensis” is well known, and remains as a record of the recreations of a country parson. He was buried in the churchyard, March 15th, 1880. The inscription on his gravestone reads as follows:—

“Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Robert Holden Webb, who departed this life on the 10th of March, 1880, aged 74 years. He was the beloved Rector of this Parish for 36 years. By grace are ye saved through faith: and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God. Ephesians second chap. eighteenth verse.”

It was during his incumbency, viz. in the year 1867, that Bayford was separated from Essendon and constituted a separate living, the first Vicar of Bayford being the Rev. Charles Thornton, M.A., who had been curate there from 1844 to 1867. He resigned the living in 1881, and died at Tunbridge Wells, November 10th, 1890.

51. FREDERICK THOMAS HETLING, M.A., of Oriel College, Oxford, was presented to the living by the Marquess of Salisbury, upon the death of Robert Holden Webb. He was instituted by Bishop Claughton and inducted July 10th, 1880.

During his incumbency, and mainly through his energy, the church was rebuilt and many costly additions made to its furniture. He became Vicar of Christ Church, Albany Street, in 1890, on the appointment of Dr. Festing to the See of St. Albans. In 1899 he was presented to the Rectory of Redmile, co. Leicester, by the Duke of Rutland. His wife died in 1882 and was buried in the churchyard. The font, the altar, altar desk, and a small silver paten, on which the ornamental pattern on the chalice of 1570 is very faithfully reproduced, are memorials of this lady.

52. EDWARD JOHN EDWARDS, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford,



was instituted by Bishop Festing, and inducted October 13th, 1890, on the resignation of Frederick Thomas Hetling, on the presentation of the Marquess of Salisbury. He resigned the living June 12th, 1892.

53. WILLIAM WALPOLE CLARKE was instituted by Bishop Festing, and inducted August 3rd, 1892, on the presentation of the Marquess of Salisbury, and resigned in 1901.

54. NATHANIEL SHIRLEY HODSON, M.A., of Pembroke College, Cambridge.

H. R. WILTON HALL.

## THE WEDGWOOD FONT AT ESSENDON.

THE misstatement that this font is made of metal has been so frequently repeated with impunity that it is as well that a correct statement as to its true material should be made. The error is the more strange, since the pedestal, owing to the maker's name on it, has always been correctly described, and it requires but a glance to prove that both bowl and pedestal are of the same material. This material is a kind of black porcelain known as basalt ware.

Black ware was made in England from time immemorial, and was a speciality of Roman manufacture. During the Middle Ages all the common ware was of this colour. The Elers were the first among the Staffordshire potters to try to improve it, and it is supposed that the ingredients they employed were red clay and ironstone ; but, though the products were good and the manufacture of them less complicated, they were far inferior to those of Wedgwood. His materials were native clay, ground ironstone, ochre (procured from iron-oxide deposits found in coal-mines), and oxide of manganese. None of his many imitators succeeded in rivalling him in this particular line, although Palmer, Neale, and Joseph Mayer produced some very good pieces. Wedgwood's black vases came into prominence first in 1768, although before that date he had, like the other Staffordshire potters, made general use of a black body. The speciality in ornament on his vases was perpendicular, longitudinal, and spiral fluting ; ribbing ; strapwork across the ribbed edges ; drapery, floral or husk festoons ; and goat's head, mask, satyr, or dolphin handles. All vases of Wedgwood's make bearing these kinds of ornament date from 1768 to 1780.

The Essendon bowl is of most elegant classical form, without handles. Externally it is ornamented in relief with a festoon of drapery. Its edge is ribbed, with strapwork across it. Its dimensions are: height 14 inches, diameter of the mouth 21 inches, interior depth 9 inches. It stands on a square wooden pedestal of Adam design, which tapers downwards, and is fluted on each side. Above the flutings is a painted design of a mask, with drapery festoons to match those on the bowl. The small cylindrical pedestal intended to bear the basin of christening water



*From a photograph by*

**THE OLD FONT, ESSENDON.**

*E. E. Squires,*



is 8 inches in height, with moulded base and top. The base diameter is rather more than 6 inches. Its ornament consists of two narrow bands of repeat pattern, from the upper of which depends a drapery festooning in relief, of the same character as that on the bowl. From the lower band rises slender stems which bear delicate crestring of three bell-flowers. These flower stems alternate with stems of foliage, each having a dozen or more leaves.

To anyone unfamiliar with ceramics both bowl and pedestal have the appearance of metal. Wedgwood himself, in his Catalogue (1st edition, 1773, now an exceedingly rare work), speaks of his basalt ware as "having the appearance of antique bronze." Although known as basalt ware, the material, he says, is really

"a fine black porcelain, having nearly all the same properties as the basaltes; resisting the attacks of acids, being a touchstone to copper, silver, and gold, and capable of bearing to be made redhot in a furnace, frequently without damage."

Small wonder is it, then, that the Essendon bowl, considering that it is capable of standing the heat of a furnace, could be knocked over with impunity by a sportive choirboy, as it was a few years ago, and receive no damage beyond the foot parting company with the body of the bowl, which necessitated cementing them together. The great advantage of this ware for vases and other objects was, as Wedgwood quaintly puts it, that "when bronzes are rusted away, then these copies will probably remain and transmit the works of genius to the most distant times." He used the same material also for intaglios, medallions, busts, statuettes, and lamps. With the true instinct of a businesslike salesman, in speaking of his "antique vases of black porcelain or artificial basalts," he says—

"Of this species of vases we have a great variety of forms; the sizes from three or four inches high to more than two feet. The prices from five shillings a piece to three or four guineas, excluding the very large ones, and those pieces which consist of many parts, and are very highly finished. From all the specimens we have seen, and the observations of others, we have reason to conclude that there are not any vases of porcelain, marble, or bronze, either ancient or modern, so highly finished and sharp in their ornaments as these black vases; and on this account, together with the precision of their outlines and simplicity of their antique forms, they have had the honour of being highly and frequently recommended by many of the connoisseurs in Europe; and of being placed amongst the finest productions of the age, in the palaces and cabinets of several princes."

This was no empty boasting of a huckster crying his wares. As to beauty of form and sharpness of ornament the Essendon bowl speaks for itself; while Wedgwood's correspondence, which has

been published within the last few years, reveals the high social position of his large circle of patrons, many of whom took a more than passing interest in his productions. In a letter written to Bentley in 1776 Wedgwood says—

“ I have observed for some years past that all people of fine taste admire the colour of our black ware before it is burnt. We are trying a few vases to be of that colour when burnt, and will send them up for your approbation. Lord Warwick wished they could do without burning.”

Other letters mention vases and objects made or ordered for Lord Warwick and many other persons of still higher rank.

However indifferent the people of Essendon may have been in the past to this beautiful work of art, they now prize it, perhaps considerably above its artistic value, on the basis of an offer of £300 unsuccessfully made for it in 1906 by an American visitor. Having twice escaped deportation beyond the seas, once to Australia some twenty-five years ago, and again to America, we may hope that it will now remain the valued property of Essendon Church to the end of time.

H. C. ANDREWS.

## BAYFORD CHURCH.

BAYFORD, in the hundred of Hertford, is written in Domesday Begesford. In the course of time the *g* and the *s* sounds disappeared, and the name became Beyford. That spelling is preserved in the monument to Charlotte Amelia (daughter of the late Mr. William Baker), who died in January, 1836; and it is also used by William Yarrell, the eminent naturalist, in his will, proved September 12th, 1856. The meaning of the name is a personal one, Professor Skeat thinks, Beah's ford or else Beaga's ford, if Domesday Book be right.

The parish formerly was a chapelry of Essendon, the Rector of which provided a curate, who officiated at Beyford. In 1700 the early fourteenth century chapel or church dedicated to the Virgin Mary had "two isles covered with tyles." There is a sketch of it in the Pridmore Collection, made about 1797, from which it appears that there was a wooden erection for the bells on the ridge of the nave at the west end. In 1728 the rood-loft was in the chapel, and there were three old stones (near the monuments of the Knightons), without effigies or inscription, but having the arms of Knighton quartered on them—Barry of eight, argent and azure, in a canton or, a tun, gules. And there were also the monuments to Sir John Ferrers, John Mayo, and other members of the Mayo family. That chapel was taken down in 1803, and another was built in 1804 on its site.

Of this second chapel, built of brick, I have found two sketches, one by Luppino, about 1812, taken from the south, the other by Buckler taken on May 21st, 1832, from the south-east. The latter sketch shows a low embattled tower, not buttressed, with spire of much the same proportions as that now at Hertingfordbury, and terminated by a ball and vane; an oblong nave with wide roof of unbroken slope and a diminutive erection projecting eastward for a few feet only from the nave, half the width and two-thirds the height of the nave, serving as an apology for a chancel. The south elevation shows the doorway in the centre, with half window immediately over and one window on either side, the heads of all three being in line. At the east end of the church was a window of the same proportions and character, viz., of two lights with Georgian

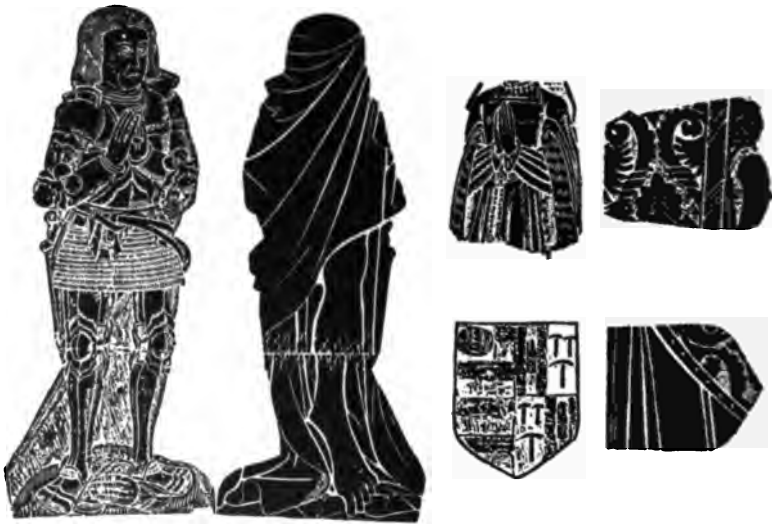
Gothic rudimentary attempts at tracery. The eastern gable of the nave was Grecian, but its upper part contained a quatrefoil window, and half-way down the ridge is shown a chimney surmounted by an ordinary chimney-pot. Respecting the interior and internal fittings I have been able to obtain but very little information. There was the usual arrangement of pulpit, reading-desk, and clerk's desk, one above the other, moderately high pews, and a western gallery, which was taken away some few years previously to the demolition of the building. The church was lit by candles. There was another entrance by means of a west door in the tower.

This second chapel in its turn was demolished in 1870, and the present church was erected a little to the south of the old site at the sole expense of the late Mr. W. R. Baker, lord of the manor, from the designs of Mr. Woodyer, of Guildford, and was consecrated April 18th, 1871. It is handsome and commodious. It is a parallelogram, with an apsidal termination and small aisles or transepts at the west end of the chancel, and is in the Early English or first Pointed style. The walls are faced with Kentish rag stone, quoined with red brick—all the other dressings are of Bath stone—with tiled roof, surmounted at the junction of chancel and nave by a *flèche* or turret of oak with a leaden spire. There are seven lancet windows in the chancel, filled with stained glass representing the fruits of the Spirit. The reredos is panelled with arch work, and has emblems of the four Evangelists. There are sedilia and a credence table. The chancel and nave are divided by a lofty rood-screen, with pointed arch, surmounted by cruciform timber, whilst the transepts are separated from the chancel by screens of similar construction. The windows of the nave are two-light, except at the west end, where there is an arrangement of four single lancets with a large wheel-window in the gable. In the dormer roofs of the transepts are two circular windows framed in timber. The roof is of high pitch with plaster panels. The pulpit is of stone with Forest of Dean shafts. The choir seats are of oak, the seats in the nave being of pitchpine, and the pavement of the chancel consists of Minton's tiles. The porch has three-light and shafted windows.

On the north side of the chancel, in an arched recess, is the altar-tomb of Sir George Knighton, with the marble figure of a knight in armour, trunk hose, ruff, and heavy jack boots, with the head, which is bare, resting on a cushion. There are several other monuments, notably to members of the Baker family,







**PALIMPSEST BRASS AT BAYFORD.**

[*Trans. Mon. Brass Soc.*, iv, 133.]

including one to Mr. William Baker, who died January 20th, 1824. He represented the county in four Parliaments. His friend, tenant, and servant "had equal reason to revere and love him." He "laboured to train up his family in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, leaving at his death nine children, the survivors of sixteen, to exemplify through grace the principles he taught them, and to follow by faith his path towards that rest which remaineth for the people of God."

A two-light window in the south side of the nave is in memory of the widow of Mr. Henry Fynes Clinton (mother of the late Mrs. William Robert Baker), who died April 25th, 1871. At the back of the recess containing Sir George Knighton's tomb are two brasses, discovered in 1870 when the chapel was pulled down. It is suggested that they are probably intended for members of the Knighton family, as a shield of arms found at the same time and now inserted between the two figures shows the Knighton coat of arms, impaling, quarterly, 1 and 4, Gascoigne, and 2 and 3, Pickett or Piggott. The skirt of mail on one of the figures, with the tassets or thigh-pieces strapped over it, is very unusual. The figure is supposed to represent Sir George Knighton, whose monument we have seen: but would both a tomb and a brass be placed in a church in memory of the same individual? At the same time was found a portion of a brass showing part of the figure of a lady with hands in the attitude of prayer. The brass of John Knighton, affixed to the wall of the recess, is chased on the reverse, and has part of a shrouded figure showing a naked foot.

"The fragment of the lady and the shield are cut out of a large Flemish brass of an Abbot or Bishop about 1480, of which two other larger pieces form the reverses of the figures of Nicholas and Ellen Wayte, 1545, at Upminster, Essex, thus confirming the date of the Knighton brass, and also proving the Bayford and Upminster brasses to have come from the same workshop. The fragment of the lady shows a portion of the richly-diapered chasuble, part of the stem of the crosier, and the portion of the figure of a saint on the centre orphrey of the chasuble. The shield also shows a portion of the chasuble with its edge, and portions of the dalmatic or tunic beneath." (Mill Stephenson, F.S.A.)

Edward VI's commissioners found three bells in the steeple, also a sance bell, two handbells, and two "sakerynge" bells. North says "Bayford lost their old bells when the new churches were built." They hung in the ancient chapel, pulled down in 1803, and, it is supposed, were represented by only one bell in the building of 1804, the plain one now hanging in the flèche of the church. The new small priests' bell was hung at the same time.

H. T. POLLARD.

## BAYFORDBURY.

THE history of Bayfordbury is exactly 150 years old, and therefore, although not strictly archæological, we may claim that it has in it a flavour of antiquity. In the year 1757 Mr. William Baker purchased the estate and manor of Bayford from the two co-heiresses of Mr. Charles Cæsar, of Bennington, and two years afterwards he laid the foundation of the house, which was not completed till 1762.

Mr. William Baker was the eldest son of John Baker, a citizen of Basinghall Street, in the City of London, whose portrait in a long flowing wig, painted perhaps by Kneller, hangs in the library. William Baker was for above thirty years an Alderman of the City, and for twenty years was Member of Parliament for the Borough of Plymton. He played a conspicuous part in the political events of the period. Horace Walpole, in his "Memoirs of the Reign of George III," says that he was the only citizen of note and fortune who countenanced the pretensions of Wilkes. A few years ago a paper was discovered folded up in the pocket of an old writing-case, but no other letters or papers with it. This paper contains a Commission from the Lieutenants of the City of London to William Baker, alderman, dated November 21st, 1745, to the command of a regiment of the trained bands of London. London was at that time in considerable alarm on account of the invasion of England by Prince Charles Edward. On the very same day when this Commission was issued, Charles Edward marched out of Carlisle with his little army of 4,000 Highlanders, but he never proceeded further south than Derby, and the citizens of London were happily spared the necessity of fighting in defence of their homes.

On the accession of George III in 1760 William Baker was chosen to present an address from the Commissioners of Lieutenancy for the City. On this occasion he showed his modesty and disregard for earthly honours and distinction, for when the Duke of Newcastle in his vulgar way pressed him to "accept a title and be a baronet," he steadily refused, but when it was shown to him that it might give offence to the young King, he reluctantly yielded thus far, saying "that he would not be a baronet, he would have merely a knighthood, for that confined the folly to himself, and entailed no ridicule on his descendants."

Sir William Baker married Mary, the daughter and eventually the heiress of Mr. Jacob Tonson, nephew of the eminent bookseller and publisher of that name, through whom the Kit-Cat portraits, together with the landed estates of the Tonsons, came into the possession of the family. Bayfordbury in the eighteenth century must have been a very different looking house to what it is now. It consisted of a large centre of three stories and basement and two wings all built of red brick. The north wing contained the kitchen and offices, and the south wing the stables, with open intervening courts and areas. The approach to the front door was, as now, up a broad flight of steps to the pillared portico, and there was a broad gravel terrace at the back. The ten large cedars of Lebanon, five on one side of the house and five on the other, were produced from cones of the large tree at Enfield Palace, having been raised by the Rev. Mr. Uvedale, son of the Dr. Uvedale by whom they were planted. These ten cedars were planted on the spot they now occupy in 1765, being then about nine years old.

The house continued in its original state for about fifty years. Sir William Baker died at Bath in 1770, and was there buried. His eldest son (whom we may call William 2nd) succeeded him at Bayford, and for many years represented the town or the county of Hertford in Parliament. Two years after his father's death the last of the Tonsons, Richard Tonson, died at Water Oakley, near Windsor. He and his elder brother Jacob carried on the celebrated publishing business for over forty years, and of Jacob Dr. Johnson says in his life of Milton "he is a man who deserves to be praised as often as he is named." By this event the Tonson property, including the Kit-Cat portraits, came into the possession of Mr. Baker. In the next year, 1773, his brother, Richard Baker, purchased the adjoining estate of the Park, Hertingfordbury, but dying in 1780 bequeathed it to his brother, William, who, however, granted it to a younger brother Samuel, who continued to reside there till his death in 1804, when the Park again passed into the hands of its former possessor, William Baker.

It was soon after his brother's death that Mr. Baker proceeded to carry out his plans for the alteration of this house. The family removed to Hertingfordbury Park House in 1806, and the work continued for some years, and was not completed till 1812. The alterations consisted principally in filling up the courts on either side of the central block, by which a library and dining-room were added 40 feet long each; the library 26 feet wide, and the dining-room 23 feet wide, with other rooms adjoining each and

looking on the front; the old dining-room being made into a breakfast-room, and the old breakfast-room into a billiard-room. The stable wing was turned into a laundry below, and sleeping-rooms above; the offices were in other respects much added to and improved. A stone balcony was thrown out, with a centre portico, the whole length of the south front; and the whole house was covered from end to end with Parker's cement, which has stood for nearly a century, and as far as I am aware has not needed repairs. The building now extends a length of 353 feet, including the outer courts.

Mr. Baker, like his father, was a great lover of trees, and there has been a kind of hereditary instinct as regards this fondness for arboriculture running through all the succeeding generations of the family (and not least in the present Squire). Both here and at Hertingfordbury Mr. Baker planted cedars, which have now grown into very fine trees. The exact time of the planting of these does not appear to have been recorded, nor are they marked with a memorial stone like their elder brethren, but it was probably in 1799 or 1800. In November, 1812, the family returned to Bayfordbury, and the Park was occupied by Mr. Baker's eldest son William, who had married three years before, Estina, the daughter of Robert Fagan, Esquire. In the following year, on the 29th August, this same William died at the Park, after a few hours' illness, leaving a young wife and two little children, the elder of whom, William Robert Baker, succeeded his grandfather in 1824, and was for seventy-two years the universally respected and beloved Squire of Bayfordbury, to whose excellent taste and love of the place, as well as his hereditary fondness for trees, we owe the establishment of the famous pinetum on the opposite hill, the first setting-up of the Alpine rock garden, to which the present Squire has added many recently discovered treasures, and lastly, the laying out of the terraced garden, as you see it now.

On the way to the pinetum you will notice three generations of oaks, one planted by William Robert Baker when he was 1 year old, in 1811, a *Quercus pedunculata*; the second, planted about 200 yards away by the late Squire, William Clinton Baker, when he was 1 year old, in 1840, a *Quercus sessiflora*; measurements of these trees have been accurately taken from time to time, by which it appears that the younger tree is rapidly gaining on the older tree; and the third was planted by the present Squire when he had attained the same age, and which is now a sturdy and well-grown tree.

One more event in the history of Bayfordbury deserves to be mentioned, and that is its fortunate escape from destruction by fire in 1901. So prompt was the action of the Hertford Fire Brigade that hardly an hour elapsed between the first discovery of the fire and the arrival of the Brigade on the scene of action, and in a very short time the fire was got under. The Hertford Fire Brigade earned the lasting gratitude of the family, for it is not too much to say that had it not been for their promptness and vigour, under the good providence of God, the house and its precious contents might have been destroyed.

The painting of the Kit-Cat portraits was a happy thought. It has given us the likenesses of some of the most remarkable personages from the reign of William III to George I. The objects of the Kit-Cat Club were partly political, partly literary, and partly social. There is some evidence to show that it was started so early as the year 1688, in consequence of the tyrannical conduct of James II at the time of the trial of the Seven Bishops. It comprised among its members the most eminent men who opposed that arbitrary monarch. The Kit-Cat Club, on account of their politics, seem to have been peculiarly obnoxious to the Tories, who threw out several squibs at them. But more ostensibly the object of the Club was the encouragement of literature and the fine arts; the period in which it flourished was indeed the Augustan age of English literature. Its founder and secretary was Jacob Tonson, the eminent bookseller, who first brought himself into notoriety by being one of the early publishers of Milton's "Paradise Lost," of which he purchased the copyright, and he was also publisher-in-chief for Dryden. In the publishing world he founded the practice of bringing together poets and wits of various capacities in his back-room or in some crack tavern, where, indulging in the news and gossip of the day, new ideas in the literary line could be struck out. As regards the social and convivial character of the Club, this is indicated by its somewhat whimsical title. The members had their meetings for some time in the house of Christopher Cat, a pastrycook in Shire Lane, near Temple Bar, who excelled especially in making mutton-pies, which always formed a part of their bill of fare. On account of its excellence the pie was called a 'Kit-Cat,' as we now say a 'sandwich' after a distinguished Earl of that name. But what has served to perpetuate the memory of the Kit-Cat Club, and what enhances the interest which we in Hertfordshire take in it, is the existence at Bayfordbury of the unique collection of portraits. It is said that the Duke of Somerset first

started the idea of all the members getting their portraits painted and presenting them to Tonson. When this was resolved on, Jacob, in grateful acknowledgment of the gift, had a room built at Barn Elms specially for the reception of the pictures. By a slight mistake the ceiling was made rather low. Accordingly it was found necessary to limit the size of each portrait to 36 inches in height by 28 in breadth; and this size of portrait has ever since been known as the "Kit-Cat size." Sir Godfrey Kneller, a member of the Club and the most eminent artist of the day, was appointed the painter, and each picture as soon as painted was presented to Tonson, with the names on the lower part of the gilt frame. In all, three rooms have been built for their habitation—the first at Barn Elms; the second at Water Oakley, near Windsor; and lastly at Bayfordbury. The number is said to have been forty-eight originally, but three or four are missing from the collection. With two exceptions they are almost exactly uniform. The faces, with their fine eyes and handsome noses, set in huge periwigs, have a general resemblance; and the uniformity is further maintained by the richly embellished dress, as well as in the circumstance that in each case only one of the hands is shown, holding a book, or a staff, or a snuffbox, or otherwise. Limited to 3 feet in height, the canvas does not take in the figure much below the waist, but all that is shown is life-size. Certainly, a similar number of gentlemen taken at the present day in our ordinary costume would not present nearly such a brilliant or picturesque collection as do these famous portraits.

J. J. BAKER.

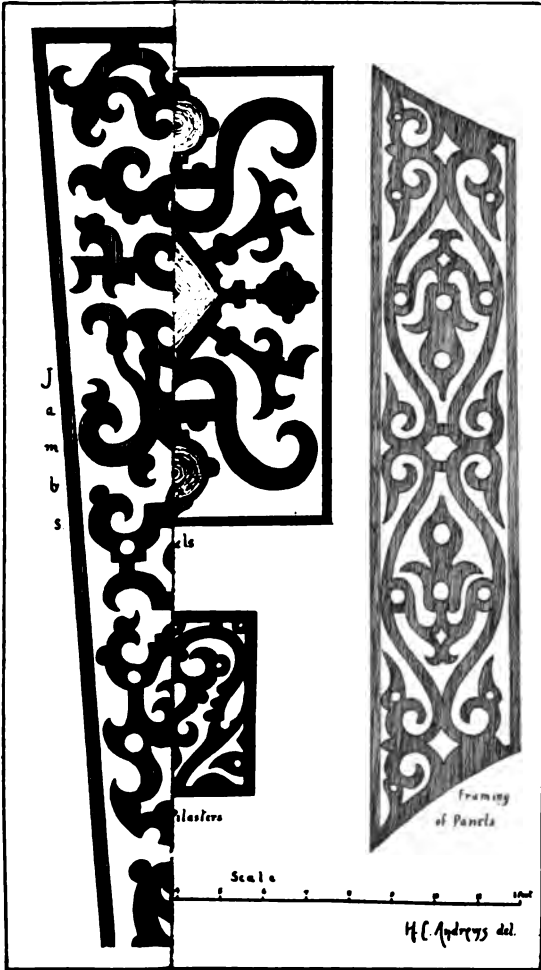


## NOTES ON No. 63, HIGH STREET, WARE.

THERE are few towns which have their history written more plainly upon their house-fronts than Ware has. That the town was a place of great traffic in the long ago is obvious. It owed its importance both to its location upon the main road from London to Cambridge, Ely, and Lynn, and its position as the centre of the malting industry. Owing to its location, not only was there a continuous and ever increasing stream of traffic passing northwards and southwards through the town, but it was also the end of a day's journey to or from the Metropolis. Hence its inn-yards were nightly filled with a crowd of stage coaches and more cumbersome stage waggons. But railways have altered all that, and it is now a gracious old town, extraordinarily rich in antique entries of ancient hostelries, disappeared so long since that their very signs are forgotten. A few of these inns still remain, but sadly shorn of their former glory, and, as one writer describes them, "now a little out of date and dreamy." The entries, of which over thirty are countable in the High Street alone, form a unique feature of the town. Some were connected with inns, but the greater number always were or early became features in the warehouse premises of the old maltsters, who collected the barley of the five neighbouring counties, and, converting it into malt, stored it against the requirements of the London brewers.

The house now occupied by Mrs. H. Ward was in days past the residence of one of these merchant princes. Externally there is nothing to attract attention. Like many of its neighbours, on one side of the entry and over the archway was the residence. On the other side, on the site now occupied by Mr. Woollatt, the chemist's shop, stood the old-world counting-house, the Tudor-headed doorway of which is still visible at the side of the entry. If the front could be stripped of its coating of modern lath and plaster, in all probability a mediæval timber structure would stand revealed. To restore its original appearance, the bay windows must also be removed and replaced by low windows of several lights filled with small-leaded panes of glass, such as are familiar to us all in Staple Inn, London, and many other places. But uninteresting as is its external appearance,

one has only to enter the front door to realize the deceptive-ness of the exterior. Immediately facing the visitor is a fine staircase of characteristic early Jacobean design. But the feeling of pleasure at the sight of this unsuspected treasure is succeeded by one of absolute delight on entering the drawing-room on the first floor. It is impossible in the limits of a short paper to describe the beauty and richness of this unique apartment, with its oak-panelled walls, its magnificent fireplace, and its tasteful plaster-work. The first thing that strikes the eye, on account of its unusual character, is the ceiling. This is of the type commonly known as wagon-headed. I believe there are several of the same pattern in the neighbourhood, which would suggest that a local builder made a speciality of this sort of ceiling. The oak panelling, which may be assigned to the late fourteenth century, rises to a uniform height all round the room, namely, to the spring of the ceiling arch. This arrangement leaves a tympanum above the panelling at either end of the room. Both these tympana are filled with beautiful plaster-work ornament of early seventeenth century date. The execution of the ornament is somewhat crude and does not display a master hand, but the design is well arranged, with the result that the *tout ensemble* is most pleasing. In the centre of the field of the tympanum above the fireplace are displayed the letters I.S.H. These are generally read as a combination of the husband and the wife's initials, I.H. being the gentleman and S.H. the lady, who, it may be concluded, lived here late in the reign of James I. The artist has also attempted a naturalistic touch in order to relieve the monotony of stiff bars and strap scrollwork by the insertion of two insignificant birds of very weak character. The centre of the other tympanum is occupied by a plain quartered shield. Elsewhere appears the date 1624. The naturalistic element is also present, and is conceived in the form of two heads of nameless creatures in the crest of the tympanum and a pair each of birds and rabbits. It might be argued from this and from the initial noted above that the occupier's name was Hare. The room was originally lighted by a low, broad window, probably of many lights, running nearly its whole width. This is apparent from the later patching of the panelling visible on either side of the present bay window, and which was done when a narrower window was inserted in place of the old broad one. Behind this patching there still remain two stout oak mullions about 15 by 18 inches in size. The



From drawings by

H. C. Andrews.



successor of the original window was some time since transferred to the next room to take the place of a smaller one, and was itself replaced by the present bay window. This bay window was made some years ago for Mr. Charles Adams, for the Salisbury Arms Hotel at Hertford; but the Council would not allow its erection since it encroached on the public pavement, so it was purchased and erected here.

Originally the room may have had a flat ceiling and plain oak panelling, and remained in that state for many years. Whether the wagon-head ceiling was added at the same date as the other embellishments cannot be ascertained; nor is the reason for it apparent. An attractive idea is that the room was altered to serve the purpose of a small private chapel. Colour is lent to this by the existence of a hiding-place (now bricked up) sufficiently large for a man to sit in in comfort, in one of the chimneys of the house. Whatever the condition and use of the room, it underwent complete renovation early in the seventeenth century. The tympana were filled with plaster-work, the panelling all round the room was crowned with a frieze of fine carving and moulding, and a fireplace of beautiful proportions, adorned with a wealth of exquisite carving, inserted. The overmantel is divided by Ionic columns into three compartments, the centre of each being occupied by a raised panel. Everywhere the eye rests on beautiful creations of the woodcarver's art. The pilasters, the lintel, the column bases, the panels and their frames are all covered with delightful designs.

The dining-room on the ground floor claims our notice also. It is panelled throughout and gives an idea of the appearance of the drawing-room before its alteration, at the same time affording a striking contrast to it in the absence of all carved ornament. The fireplace is a fine piece of work of perhaps late Elizabethan date, and in its general lines is similar to the drawing-room one. The overmantel is divided into three compartments, but there is no carving. The original fenestration of the room was the same as upstairs. The panelling, as there, is patched up, but with deal grained and varnished.

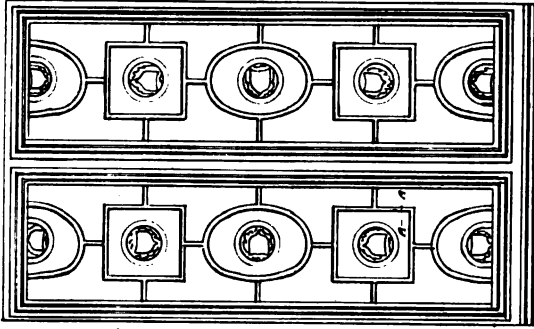
HERBERT C. ANDREWS.

## GILPIN HOUSE, WARE.

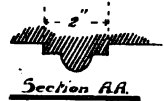
SOME time after William Cowper had written his work "The Task" (which went to press in the year 1784) it pleased some individual to endeavour to locate the several points of his ballad known to us as "John Gilpin's Ride." In the prosecution of his researches he, for some reason, fixed upon a particular house in the town of Ware as the terminus for that wonderful feat of horsemanship; and so for all time this place has been associated with that interesting exploit, and called "Gilpin House," although it is well known that the hero of the ballad was only a myth; for no one to the present day has ever succeeded in finding true data by which it may be safely concluded that this was the actual house at which the rider found himself at the end of his unpremeditated journey.

In 1901 the adjoining premises were demolished for the purpose of being rebuilt. During that process there were found in it two fine Gothic windows of Decorated work, which were carved out of solid oak; and these were in such a position as to show that they were originally intended to look out towards the north and south, and so proved that at one time that house had no other adjoining it on either side but stood quite apart by itself; also on its south side it had a continuous face of plaster reaching all the length of the wall from High Street to West Street; there were also other evidences of early construction. As these windows would fix the age of that tenement between 1275 and 1375, we are sure that the house called Gilpin House was not in existence at that time, and other features which we go on to describe would incline us to the belief that even its erection might have been as late as from 1650 to 1700. In the back of the house, and having windows looking out into West Street, are two rather low-ceilinged rooms on ground and first floor, which have some plaster ornaments both on their walls and ceilings, the latter of which are divided into compartments by heavy moulded beams (see illustration); those of the lower room are again divided by 2 inch moulded bars into square and oval panels alternately; each of the panels bears in its centre a draped shield, surrounded with a garter; all are in low relief, and lying with their bases alternately to right and left, but are perfectly plain. In the room on the first floor the

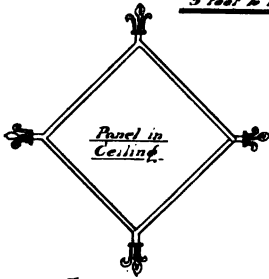
Gilpin House, Ware, Herts.



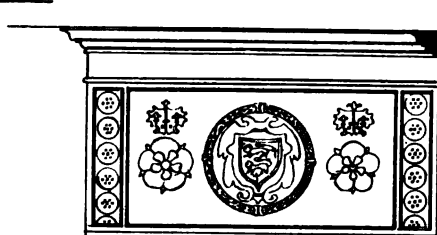
Ceiling in Room, Ground Floor.  
3 Feet to 1 Inch



Section A.A.



Panel in Ceiling.  
First Floor Room  
3 inches to 1 Foot



Overmantel, 1<sup>st</sup> Floor Room.  
1/2 Inch to 1 Foot



Ground Floor

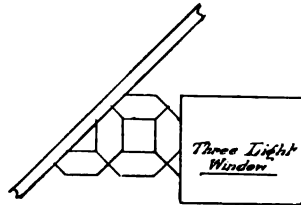
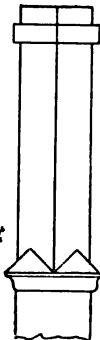


Sections of Beams  
2 Inches to 1 Foot

First Floor



Plan and Elevation of Chimneys.  
1/2 Inch to 1 Foot



Fragment of Pattern of Old Plastering.  
1/2 Inch to 1 Foot

R. T. Andrews, Surv.  
Hertford.





ceiling has square panels, detached and placed diamond-wise, each point being finished with a short-stalked fleur-de-lis. The overmantel here bears some more elaborate decoration; the centre has a circular wreath superimposed at the four cardinal points, with a small shield bearing annulets; whilst within the wreath is a shield of arms draped; these are, Or, two lions passant, between three cross crosslets fitchée, sable; and which the Herts County genealogist, Mr. W. Brigg, thinks to be the arms of the family of Garth. The whole is flanked on either side by a large Tudor rose, capped by an elaborate crown of a later date pattern. Outside of these are long narrow panels filled with circles, having annulets as before mentioned. The whole of the mantel is painted a dark colour, and is continued to the ceiling with a moulded frieze and cornice. None of our County historians give any clue between the Garth family and these premises, the only mention of the name being that of a Gregory Garth, a Vicar of Hemel Hempstead from 1566 to 1571, a date manifestly too early for our purpose. Nor can any special significance be attached to the occurrence here of the crowned Tudor rose, since this design was a stock pattern of the plaster-worker long after the Tudor period, and of which workers there were many itinerant during the latter part of the eighteenth and early part of the nineteenth century. These were often given no particular instructions as to the design to be carried out, but were left to fill in the required space as they thought best under the circumstances which they found. On the outside of the house, at the back, between a three-light window and the edge of the tiling, there are some remains of old plaster-work, which is formed in lozenge pattern round small square panels, and which pattern is a rather unusual one. The chimney-stacks are worthy of notice, being set angularly upon heavy moulded bases such as are often seen upon old farm and manor houses of the Jacobean period.

R. T. ANDREWS.

## CHARLES CHAUNCY, M.A., B.D.,

Vicar of Ware 1627-33; President of Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A., 1654-72.

CHARLES CHAUNCY, the son of George and Agnes Chauncy of New Place, Gilston, and Ardeley Bury, Stevenage, was baptized at Ardeley on November 5th, 1592. His father, who obtained the Ardeley estate through marriage with his first wife, Jane Cornwell, is said to have built or rebuilt the Bury, and a considerable portion of the present building dates from his time. The Hertfordshire historian, Sir Henry Chauncy, was a great-nephew of the divine. His ancestry, traceable back to the Norman Conquest, is set forth in the "Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire," and more in detail in the biography of the historian recently printed. As one writer eloquently wrote—

"Through long lines of ancestors converging in him he received those intellectual and moral endowments which, developed by education and the Grace of God, made him in his eventful life one of the lights of the age in which he lived; both in England and America."

Of his childhood's days we know but little. It is extremely probable he received his earliest education at the Grammar School in Stevenage, founded about 1558 by the will of Thomas Alleyn, the Rector of that parish. In early youth he went to the celebrated Westminster School to be trained preparatory to entering the University. It was while here that the news came to him and others of the discovery of the celebrated Powder Plot in which he, at any rate, appears to have firmly believed, for Cotton Mather, in his "Magnalia," states that

"President Chauncy always had a feeling of resentment against Guy Fawkes, for, being at a time a Westminster school boy, the Plot, if successful, would have put the school in peril."

In 1609 he was sent to Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he subsequently became a Fellow. It is perhaps worth mentioning that the saintly George Herbert, the poet and divine, was his friend and contemporary both at Westminster and Cambridge, and it is not unreasonable to assume that he exercised his influence over the future Vicar of Ware. In 1613 Chauncy obtained his B.A. degree, and proceeded M.A. four years later. In 1624 he became Bachelor of Divinity. He is said to have been distinguished for his Oriental and classical scholarship, and was nominated Professor of Hebrew by the heads of the houses; but



*From painting in Memorial Hall.*

**CHARLES CHAUNCY,**

**Second President of Harvard College, 1654-72.**



Dr. Williams, the Vice-Chancellor, wishing to present a friend to that post, made Chaunty Professor (or Lecturer) of Greek to his own College.

Cole, in his collections for an Athenæ Cantabrigienses, has the following note in respect of him:—

“Charles Chaunty, A.M., a Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, made an oration 27th February, 1622, 19 James 1st, at ye Departure of the Embassadors from ye King of Spain and Archduchess of Austria, who had been entertained in Trinity College during their stay in ye University where they were created A.M. It is in Latin printed among ‘True copies of all ye Latin Orations made at Cambridge by ye Vice-Chancellor and others, etc. London 4to, 1623.’”

A copy of this is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. There is a translation into English of the oration, but whether it was made by the author, or by another, does not appear. The style as well as the date shows that it belongs to the epoch at which the original was delivered. Following this are certain Latin and Greek poems composed by Mr. Chaunty while residing in the University.

At Cambridge he enjoyed a high reputation for learning and eloquence, genius and piety. The following is an extract of a letter (*circa* 1626) to Dr. Samuel Ward from the distinguished chronologist and divine, Dr. Usher, Archbishop of Armagh:—

“Remember me to Mr. Chaunty, and learn of him what he hath done for Mr. Broughton’s book. Entreat him also to look into the Manuscript Psalter in Hebrew and Latin in Trinity College Library and there transcribe for me the last verse save one of the fifty-second psalm which is wanting in our printed Hebrew Bibles. The Latin of that verse beginning, if I forget not, *Consilium Moses*, etc. I would willingly also hear how he hath proceeded in the Samaritan Bible, and what Mr. Boys hath done in the transcribing of the Greek Manuscripts, which I left with him.” (From the life of James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh, by Richard Parr, D.D., London, 1786.)

From the following translation of a Hebrew Anagram it appears that he must before the date, to wit, A.D. 1626, have written a book, probably on some theological subject:—

“*Charles Chaunty.*

*Anagram.*

“His shadow is without deceit.

“Arise and look into the book the learned author has written, the pains he has taken in it deserves a great reward, or the work therein is its own reward.

“He is a powerful preacher, knowledge proceeds out of his mouth, he abounds in reproofs proper to bring all men to a sense of their sins. He delights in the fear of God, he excels in humility, it is his delight to speak the words of wisdom. His name is famous and renowned among the wise and prudent, among the upright, and is great and illustrious among the Doctors or Divines. Blessed is the man who hearkens to the instructions of his speech, for he teacheth sound doctrine, and all this is the desire of his soul.

" He has planted his vine among the learned, good works are his secret, he is a man mighty in the knowledge of divine things, none is equal to him in scholastic disputations.

" He is just and righteous in his actions, and speaks truth from his heart. She was happy who brought him forth, a person so good and wise as he is. May his days be prolonged and those of his relations; may he live to raise the honor of his house; and may they or the world bless him in the name of the Lord.

" In honor of Charles Chauncy; written in Hebrew by Maria Antonio, Anno 1626. Translated by T. Russell, Anno 1712."

In February, 1627, the living of Ware fell vacant, and Trinity College, being the Patrons, presented Chauncy to it. A few years later he was given another living, viz., that of Marston St. Lawrence, Northamptonshire. Pluralities such as these were common at the time, and were, I believe, usually given to bring the stipend up to a certain sum, the theory being that a rich living and a poor one should be held together. The living of Ware (vicarial tithe only) was at that time valued at £206 8s. 11d. per annum.

Through his long residence at the University he had disciplined his mind and gained large stores of knowledge, and having a fervid and bold imagination and an ardent restless temperament, in the consciousness of mental power he applied himself earnestly and indefatigably to the duties of his calling. He soon became eminent as a preacher of the Gospel in his vicarage and in the whole region, but speedily became involved in difficulties with the Government. The principal occasion of this was his opposition to the King's "Book of Sports," and the consequent Sabbath day revels and dances. We are told that when the drums were beating through the streets of Ware on Sunday afternoons to summon the people to the games set forth in the King's book, preaching in these hours being prohibited by statute, he would in that part of the day "catechise as many as he could, both young and old." A catechism composed by him, which he probably employed for the instruction of his people, is entitled "The doctrine of the Sacrament with the right use thereof, catechetically handled by way of question and answer, by Mr. Charles Chauncy, sometime Minister at Ware." The emblem on the title-page is an anchor wreathed with flowers. The motto is "Anchora spei," and it was "Printed by G.M. for Thomas Underhill, at the sign of the Bible, in Wood Street, 1642." The Archbishop was not satisfied with this substitution, and said "that catechising was as bad as preaching."

Most of the Puritan divines were now treated with the utmost severity. Archbishop Laud was, we are told, "determined to

bring them to an exact conformity or stop their mouths, or cast them into prison, or drive them out of the land." Chauncy did not escape censure. In January, 1629, he was questioned in the High Commission Court for having used the following expression in his sermon: "That idolatry was admitted into the church; that not only the prophets of Baal, but Baal himself was received, and houses multiplied for their entertainment; and that the preaching of the Gospel would be suppressed. That there wanted men of courage to remind their superiors of their neglect, and that there was a great increase of Atheism, Heresy, Popery, and Arminianism in the Church." To the charge founded upon these expressions Chauncy gave his answer upon oath in the High Commission Court in the month of April following. The next day the cause, by order of the Court, was referred to the decision of Archbishop Laud. This was on condition that if Chauncy did not submit to observe what the Archbishop should appoint, his Lordship might, if he pleased, refer him back to be censured by the High Commission. But complying, he was leniently treated, all that was required of him being to make a public submission in Latin, a language which few, if any, of the parishioners would be likely to comprehend. This he consented to do and presumably did, but unfortunately there appears to be no copy of this recantation in existence.

This, however, was not the end of his troubles. A matter of ceremonial arrangement, which to most of us to-day seems of no vital importance, brought his affairs to a crisis. In 1633 the churchwardens of Ware summoned a meeting of the parishioners, and with the consent of the majority removed the Communion Table from the centre of the church to the east end and railed it in (as we see it to-day)<sup>1</sup> in obedience to Archbishop Laud's injunction. Chauncy strongly objected, and declared he would never administer the Sacrament thereat until it was restored to its accustomed place, and resigned the living in October, 1633, rather than break his word. The parish was rent into two factions, and the one which was opposed to the change being the strongest, invited Chauncy to withdraw his resignation and head them against the new Vicar, John Mountford, who was a member of the Laudian School. Chauncy accepted the invitation, returned to Ware from Marston, and inveighed publicly in the pulpit against the innovation, terming it a snare to

<sup>1</sup> The Laudian altar rails are still in existence. They are utilized as a fence to a garden in Star Street. Mr. G. Price offered to purchase and preserve them, but upon examination they were found to be too far gone to bear removal.

men's consciences and encouragement to break the Second Commandment.

For this he was immediately suspended from preaching, brought before the High Commission, and sent to prison. After several months' confinement he petitioned the Court to be allowed to submit himself to judgment. A week later he read the following recantation on his knees:—

“Whereas I, Charles Chauncy, Clerk, late Vicar of Ware, stand convicted for opposing the setting up of a rail about the Communion Table and for saying it was an innovation and a snare to men's consciences, a breach of the second Commandment, an addition to God's worship and that which drove me from the place. I do therefore now before this honourable Court acknowledge my great offence and protest I am ready to declare upon oath that kneeling at the Communion is a lawful and commendable gesture, that the rail is a decent and convenient ornament and that I was much to blame for opposing it, and do promise from henceforth never by word or deed to oppose that or any other laudable rites and ceremonies used in the Church of England.”

After this he was judicially admonished and discharged, but the recantation went so much against his conscience that he could enjoy no peace of mind until he had finally resigned his Northamptonshire benefice. He also wrote a solemn retraction, which was published in London in 1644, entitled, “The Retraction of Mr. Charles Chauncy, formerly minister of Ware in Hartfordshire; wherein is proved the unlawfulness and danger of rayling in Altars or Communion Tables; written with his own hand before his going to New England in 1637, published by his own direction, for the satisfaction of all such who either are or finally might be offended with his scandalous submission made before the High Commission Court Feb. 11, 1635.”

He left England in December, 1637, and arrived at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in May, 1638. He was appointed assistant Minister to the Reverend John Rayner in Plymouth, and in 1641 accepted the charge of the church at Scituate, where he remained more than twelve years. When the Puritans came into the ascendant in this country an invitation reached him from his old parishioners in Ware to resume his charge, which he resolved to accept, and arranged for his passage home. As he was about to embark at Boston, in November, 1654, he was met by the Overseers of Harvard College in New Cambridge and reluctantly persuaded to accept the Presidency of that institution.

It may not be deemed amiss here to give a short account of the founding of the College, now a University. The settlers in Massachusetts wished to educate young men for the ministry, so as when those ministers who had come from England died,





TO THE MEMORY OF  
**THE REV. CHARLES CHAUNCY, M.A. B.D.**  
BORN AT ARDELEY BURY IN 1589,  
**VICAR OF WARE 1627 TO 1653**  
RESIGNED, EMIGRATED TO AMERICA AND BECAME PRESIDENT  
OF HARVARD COLLEGE. A POSITION HE HELD FROM 1634  
UNTIL HIS DEATH IN 1671.  
HE LIES BURIED AT CAMBRIDGE, MASS:  
**ANCHORA SPEI**  
THIS TABLET WAS ERECTED IN 1907 BY HIS LINEAL  
DESCENDANT MISS ELLEN CHASE OF BROOKLINE, MASS:

TABLET IN WARE CHURCH TO REV. CHARLES CHAUNCY.  
Unveiled by the American Ambassador in July, 1907.



others would be ready to take their places. So in October, 1636, the colony set apart £400 towards building a college. The next year Newtowne was chosen as the place for building it, and the next (1638) that town gave land for the site. Then the name of Newtowne was changed to Cambridge, in honour of the university town of the same name in England. At that time there lived in Charlestown a young Puritan minister named John Harvard. He was the son of Robert Harvard, butcher, of the parish of St. Saviour's, Southwark, London, and was a graduate of Cambridge University, England. He came to New England, and shortly after he fell ill and died. It was then found that he had left half his estate and all his books to the proposed college. For this generous gift the Court gave the college its benefactor's name, Harvard College. The first master, Nathaniel Eaton, was dismissed for cruelty to the students. He then ran away. Henry Dunster (1640) was the first who took the title of President. The first class of nine was graduated in 1642.

Charles Chauncy proved a learned, laborious, and painstaking president, and under his government the College increased in numbers and importance. An indefatigable teacher, he rose at 4 o'clock all the year round, reading and expounding from the original Greek and Hebrew in the College Hall. But the stipend was poor (less than £100 a year) and irregularly paid: his letters to the Overseers or Trustees on this subject are painful yet pathetic reading. He held the post until his death in February, 1672. The Rev. Cotton Mather tells us—

“After old age had enfeebled him, the Fellows of the College leading the Venerable old man to the church to preach one bitter winter day, they, out of affection for him, to discourage him from so difficult an undertaking, said, ‘Sir, you will certainly die in the pulpit.’ But he, laying hold upon what they said, as if they had offered him the greatest encouragement in the world, pressed the more vigorously through the snow, saying, ‘How glad should I be if what you say might prove true.’”

Chauncy had married at Ware in March, 1630, Catharine, daughter of Robert Eyre, barrister, of Salisbury. She predeceased him, dying in 1668, aged 66, and he published an account of her holy life as a legacy for his children. The “Magnalia” says it expresses “the true spirit of Puritanism, comprising the wisest, fruitfullest, exactest, and holiest rules of living.” He left six sons, all graduates of Harvard and in the ministry, and two daughters. It is from one of these daughters that the donor of the memorial we have witnessed unveiled to-day is descended.

Charles Chauncy was, in addition to the works already cited, the author of the following, all of which are rarely met with:—

“Twenty-six Sermons upon The Plain Doctrine of the Justification of a Sinner in the sight of God. London, 1659.”

“The Doctrine of the Sacrament, with the right use thereof, catechetically handled by way of question and answer. 1642.”

“Antisynodalia Scripta Americana, or a Proposal of the Judgment of the Dissenting Ministers of the Churches of New England, assembled March 10, 1662.”

A poem contributed to the “*Lacrymæ Cantabrigienses*, 1619,” on the death of Queen Ann, Queen of James I.

Another to the “*Gratulatio Academiæ Cantabrigiensis*, 1623,” on the return of Prince Charles from Spain.

Another to the “*Epithalamium*, 1624,” on the marriage of Charles and Henrietta Maria.

And another to the “*Cantabrigiensium Dolor et Solamen*, 1625,” on the death of James I and accession of Charles.

A brief essay from his pen was printed at the commencement of Leigh’s “*Critica Sacra*.”

A reference of local interest is to be found in the will of Judith Chauncy of Yardley, spinster, who died in 1657. In it she left a legacy of £20 to “her deare and loving brother Mr. Charles Chauncy minister of God’s Word now liveinge in New England.” To his sons Isaac and Ichabod each £5. To the other children “Sixe in number as I am informed forty shillings apeace.”

W. B. GERISH.

## ARDELEY CHURCH.

A CHURCH of the Saxon period may have existed at Ardeley, but it is difficult to find any traces of architecture of that period in the present building. The earliest portions of the church at present visible are the base of the tower and the north-west corner of the nave, which appear to be Norman; the bowl of the font also belongs to this period. From the beginning of the thirteenth century to the end of the fifteenth century we find that continual alteration took place in the building, as there are examples of all styles of architecture during that time. In the chancel are specimens of the Early English period.

About the year 1300 the church accommodation was increased by the formation of an arcade of three arches in the north wall of the nave and the addition of a north aisle. The western respond is very elementary in character; it consists of a portion of the nave wall with plain chamfers at the eastern angles, while the arch moulding is borne on a corbel. The workmanship of the arches is very rough. This is especially noticeable in the head of the centre arch and base of the eastern column. The simple form of label moulding over the arches should also be noticed; at the west end it will be seen that the top stones of the arch are flush with the wall, and that as they ascend towards the crown of the arch about three-quarters of the vertical face has been cut away, the rim thus left forming the label. From the unskilled nature of the work it is possible that we have here an example of the art of local craftsmen. About the year 1377 an arcade of three arches was inserted in the south wall. Although the workmanship is still rough, the mouldings of the capitals are much more elaborate than those of the north arcade. The western end of the arcade is terminated by a pilaster instead of the corbel and bracket, which form the west end of the north arcade. The capitals of the eastern and western pilasters form a pair, as do those of the two centre columns; the third capital from the west has a very clumsy appearance; the base of this column is defective at the south-west corner, which may indicate that this was the original position of the font. The chamfer stops at the western end of the arcade should be noticed; the top of the chamfer is hollowed and the sides cut to form a graceful trefoil head. Similar stops are found

at Ware and St. Margaret Reydon, near Southwold. The steps at the east end are plain. A new tower arch was inserted at the same period as the arches at the south side of the nave; the eastern face has the same chamfer stops.

The tower is of two stages. The lower portion appears to be Norman, while the upper is probably late fourteenth century; it is surmounted by a leaded spire, of the Hertfordshire spike type, and is in urgent need of repair. In March, 1659, the spire, which was then some 50 feet high, was blown off; the weathercock caught on the north side of the chancel, and the spire turned over into the churchyard without doing any damage.

In the year 1552 there were three bells and a sanctus bell in the steeple. In 1658 this ring of four was increased to six. A list of subscribers to the fund for increasing the number of bells is given by Chauncy.

The inscriptions are as follows:—

1. Thos. Parker, churchwarden, Pack and Chapman, of London, fecit 1771.
2. Jas. Bartlet made me, 1685.
3. Vocor Maria. (This is an early fifteenth century bell and similar to the bell at Letchworth.)
4. John Dier made me, 1587.
5. Praise the Lord, 1613.
6. Sit Nomen Domini Benedictum. (This is a late fifteenth century bell and has three fine stamps, one a cross fleury with legend, Jhu merci, ladi help; another with a Dolphin and crossed keys, bell laverpot and wheatshaf; a third bears the founder's mark.)

The gleaming bell is rung at 9 a.m. and 4 p.m.

At the west end of the nave on either side are three old pews of probably early fifteenth century date. Above the bookrest of one is M 1599 14 IAN. I am informed that the same date was visible on the eastern column of the north arcade of the nave before the recent whitewashing. The floor of the nave and aisle mainly consists of old yellow and red tiles placed diamond-wise.

It will be seen that both arcades of the nave are out of the perpendicular; the north wall of the nave is covered with paintings which are just visible beneath the whitewash.

Some red colouring can be seen at the west end, while beneath the clerestory windows is a broad band of lettering; at the east there seems to be a large figure. On the south wall of the nave is a figure of St. Christopher; the paintings on this wall were uncovered about 1880 at a restoration.

It is much to be regretted that they have since been covered with whitewash; there remains, however, the poor consolation

that they have not been entirely destroyed, as were those discovered at Buckland.

The clerestory consists of three windows on either side, each of two lights; it appears to be of late fourteenth century date, and was probably erected at the same time as the tower arch and south aisle.

The font stands at the west end of the south aisle. The bowl is octagonal, of Barnack stone, and closely resembles that of Buckland; there is only about an inch difference in measurement between the two fonts, Ardeley being the smaller. On four sides of the bowl are heads; two of these are broken, the others represent men resting their chins on their hands. The headdress of the head on the south-east face is very curious, and helps to fix the date as about the early part of the twelfth century. The bowl is supported on a shaft of the Perpendicular period. The remains of the iron fastenings of the original cover can be seen on the top of the south-east face of the bowl; the present cover is seventeenth century.

The window west of the font is modern; on the south is a large three-light late Perpendicular window. The south door was reopened by the late Vicar, and the wooden porch erected by the late Mr. C. W. Wilshere, of Welwyn.

I am informed that the holy-water stoup did not originally belong to the church.

East of the south doorway is another three-light Perpendicular window. East of this is a piscina with stone shelf; the colouring is obviously modern. The altar rails are old; the east window is another three-light Perpendicular.

At the west end of the north aisle is a two-light window of the Decorated period with excellent tracery. The head part of this tracery is filled with three lions' heads and leaves, and requires refixing.

The western window of the north wall is a three-light Perpendicular example. The centre light has a border of fragments of old glass, most of them of very beautiful design. Salmon, priting in 1728, says: "In the windows of the north aisle are some imperfect figures, one of a Bishop with his crosier, one of S. Michael, another of the Virgin Mary, and one with a Saxon crown upon his head." In the left-hand border the twenty-first, twenty-second, and twenty-third pieces are portions of a figure, apparently vested in a dalmatic, which is perhaps the Bishop. The fifth piece on the right is the head of a figure with a curling portion of yellow, perhaps remains of St. Michael and the Dragon.

The top of the window is entirely composed of old glass, at either side is a tassel; in the centre are pale-green quarries, with yellow flowers; above is a winged cherub's head, above this some quarries with floral designs, and at the top a lion-like head with bats' wings.

The north doorway is of early fourteenth century work; the door has been restored; the huge oak lock and early key are good specimens of their class.

The lower step from the north porch into the nave consists of the Purbeck marble casement of a brass, which has been sawn in half transversely; the lower half of the figure and inscription are on the western portion, the head on the eastern. The figure when complete would measure about 12 inches in length.

The doorway of the porch leading into the churchyard has good capitals of the Decorated period. The porch is lighted on either side by a two-light Decorated window with modern tracery. The stone bench on the east has eight horseshoes roughly carved upon it; the west bench has other designs.

The holy-water stoup is modern and quite out of harmony with its surroundings. East of the porch is a Perpendicular window of three lights, and at the east end of the aisle is a beautiful three-light window belonging to the late part of the period of transition from Decorated to Perpendicular, about 1380.

In the year 1700 Chauncy describes the brasses as occupying the following positions: Metcalfe at the east end of the chancel on the north side near the altar; Shotbolt near it; Clerk in the passage from the chancel into the church, and Cottysmere near the south door; they occupied the same positions when Salmon wrote in 1728, but when Clutterbuck wrote in 1827 the Clerk brass was in the south aisle.

Since 1827 the church has been restored, but when the brasses were removed to their present unsuitable position is uncertain. The Metcalfe brass is now fixed at the back of the clergy-seat below the lancet in the south wall of the chancel.

The Clerk brass has been replaced roughly in its original position, but half only of the lady now remains.

Chauncy says that the John Clerk here commemorated was Lord of the Manor of Cromer Hall and died about the beginning of the reign of Queen Mary; but it is perhaps hardly necessary to say that the date of the brass is nearer 1453 than 1553, the lady's costume and the letters C and S being more particularly the evidence for the earlier date.



The Shotbolt brass was removed from the chancel floor and placed vertically on the south jamb of the chancel arch; with considerable but misplaced ingenuity a portion of the plate has been bent round the chamfer, thus rendering the work of obtaining a rubbing exceedingly difficult. The memorial originally consisted of figures of Shotbolt and his wife, three shields, two crests, and a group of children; these were all here when Cussans wrote in 1871, but the Butler crest and shield have disappeared since. The appearance the memorial gave when complete and in its proper position on the floor can best be seen from a fine rubbing taken in 1846, now in the possession of Mr. W. F. Andrews.

The priest's brass, which has now disappeared, formerly placed near the south door, bore the following inscription:—"Hic jacet Willielmus Cottysmere quondam Vicarius istius ecclesiae qui obiit in Festo Sanctorum Phillipi et Jacobi Martyrum An. Dom. 1437. Cujus Animae propitiatur Deus. Amen."

The casement of this brass is, I believe, that now forming the step to the north porch.

An extensive restoration of the church took place about 1871. A dwarf screen was erected under the chancel arch, in which portions of the original woodwork were incorporated; these can be seen in the lower part of the south side. A further restoration of the screen took place in 1884.

Below the rood-loft doorway on the north side of the chancel arch are some white stones which have been cut away nearly flush with the wall surface; it is possible that they may be the remains of an ornamental niche.

The chancel arch is Early English and resembles Tewin. On the south side of the arch, just above where the top of the present screen fits in, is a mark probably connected with the fixing of the original rood-screen.

In the capital of the eastern respond of the south arcade in the north-east corner is a projecting stone, and below, the stone has been cut away for about 4 inches. Directly below this, in the base of the respond, another portion of stone has been cut out. This gives an indication of where the western supports to the rood-screen were fixed; on the north side of the chancel arch is the upper doorway to the loft; the staircase, originally external, now projects into the vestry; the top rises some 4 feet above the exterior roof of the nave.

The screen and loft resembled in all probability those formerly to be found in many parts of England, that is to say, there would be a screen of open tracery either directly beneath or just west of

the chancel arch, while above it was a loft projecting over the screen some 4 feet or so into the nave.

Above the chancel arch was a large crucifix with most probably figures of the Blessed Virgin and St. John. Just above the crown of the chancel arch is a shallow recess in the masonry some 4 feet wide. This would hold the base of the crucifix. In the roof-beam above is a recess about a foot wide in which the head of the cross was fixed. The east wall of the nave was painted, it has been suggested, with a representation of the doom, as the figure of an angel blowing a trumpet was discovered; this is now covered up with whitewash.

The roof belongs to the very late period of transition from Decorated to Perpendicular, that is, at the end of the fourteenth century; it consists of four principals, crossed by three longitudinal ribs, the spaces thus formed being further subdivided by three transverse ribs parallel to the principals; the spandrels formed by the struts to the principals are filled with delicate tracery.

At each intersection of the ribs is a boss consisting either of a human head, foliage, or a grotesque lion's head; the ends of the transverse ribs terminate in angels with outstretched wings wearing albs; two hold shields and four musical instruments. It will be noticed that the eastern extremity of the nave roof is of more elaborate character than the remainder; it is subdivided into sixteen small panels ornamented with bosses at the intersections. Unfortunately, in spite of the re-leading of the roof at considerable cost, the damp is working havoc with this end of the woodwork, and what is more unfortunate still, the cause has not yet been discovered. Quite recently a portion of the sub-ribbing fell down, and more will undoubtedly follow unless the rain can be prevented from entering.

The aisle roofs are similar in character to that of the nave. In the north aisle the bosses consist of lions' heads, with three angels, the easternmost holding a scroll; the other shields form terminations to the transverse ribs on the north wall. The arrangement of the south aisle is similar, the only difference being in the bosses, two being foliage and the centre the lion's head. There is considerable resemblance between the lions' heads in the roof and those in the west windows of the north aisle. They may be the crest of the donor of the roof.

The chancel seems to have been rebuilt at the beginning of the thirteenth century. It will be seen that it is not quite in line with the nave. There are two suggestions to account for this—first, that the chancel will be found to point true east on the

saint's day ; and second, that the builder of the later chancel worked without a plan, and built round the Norman chancel, only pulling down the old when the new was completed, and that it was only when the new chancel walls were joined to the nave that the error was found out ; the truth of the latter theory is confirmed by the 1297 visitation.

In the north-west corner is a small modern cupboard. East of this is a shoulder-headed door of the Early English period, the head of which is modern. East of this doorway is a low and broad Early English arch, which originally covered a founder's tomb ; the latter may have had a figure of the founder in armour, as we saw at Walkern, or a slab with an ornamental cross as at Datchworth ; the tomb has now disappeared, and the arch has been cut through the wall to form a seat for the organist. The projecting moulding of the arch has been chipped away flush with the wall ; the greater part of the moulding under the arch on the west side is modern, and the small column at each side has been restored. On the wall is a brass to the memory of the late Vicar, on the north side of the sanctuary is a lancet with a deep splay, to the east of this is an aumbry with modern stonework.

The east window is modern. I am informed that it is composed of stones intended for another church. Either the original east window, mentioned as defective in 1458, or a successor also defective, was replaced about the beginning of the nineteenth century probably, by a wooden window. This was followed by the present window in 1858. The small light above is modern. On either side of the window is a niche with elaborate canopy. The original canopies had been chipped off and the niches covered with plaster. They were uncovered before 1843, when it was found that the canopies had been used to fill them up. The niches were ordered to be removed. On what grounds it is difficult to discover ; but sketches were made before the demolition, and from these they were restored in 1871.

At the east end of the south wall is an Early English piscina with a stone shelf ; round this is a square border of dog-tooth ornament. This appears to have been reproduced from an old fragment now in the top of the border. The piscina has been restored, the bowl seems modern. The stonework has, however, been so decorated as to render a definite statement with regard to parts of it somewhat difficult. West of this is a deeply splayed lancet ; the splay continues below the sill, and forms a seat for the clergy ; the Metcalfe brass is at the back of this seat ; west

of this is a tall recess about 5 feet wide, the stonework of which is all modern.

In the south-west corner is a window with modern tracery and a deep splay, probably occupying the position of an older window. The Shotbolt brasses are on the south side of the chancel arch. The roof and floor are modern.

The shoulder-headed door in the north wall of the chancel forms the entrance into the vestry; this was built about the year 1826. The Rev. John Skinner, writing on December 5th of that year, says that Mr. Murray has lately built a chapel attached to the chancel "in which he has erected a canopy after the florid gothic model, over a flat tomb containing the bodies of his wife and daughter and divers of his relatives." The canopy has disappeared, the memorial stones are now on the north wall.

Mr. Gerish has recently had the two following early visitations transcribed:—

*Visitation of Ardeley.*

1297.—Ornaments, books, and defects, found in the church of Erdele on the day of St. Calixtus, the Pope, 1297. The chancel should be better covered and better joined to the nave, and the glass windows should be repaired.

One ordinal of the use of Sarum, one good psalter by itself, another with hymns, invitatories, Agnus and Sanctus, all set to music. One book containing the occasional offices, without psalter, well set to music. Complete collection of antiphons, with chapters, collects, and ordinal, all set to music. Another collection by itself, complete with music. A martyrology. Two graduals with tropers. One troper by itself. One good manual for processions, one primer with the seven psalms, the fifteen O's, the Placebo and the Dirige. One good missal with the sequences for the graduals set to music. No Lenten veil. Two surplices and two rochets. One old frontal of baudekyn. One cloth covering, bequeathed by Mr. Hugh de Collingham. Four hallowed palls without orphreys. One festival set of vestments, with apparel of alb of gold fringe sewn on samite, apparel of amice, also of gold fringe, chasuble of saracen work, corded with gold fringe. Another set, for ordinary days, apparels and chasuble of cloth, apparel of amice of red samite, sewn together with gold thread. Two pairs of corporals with cloth burses. One choir cope of cloth with fretwork of gold thread and cloth apparel for one amice. Lectern covers of cloth. Stone altar, not consecrated; two super-altars. One ivory comb, silver-gilt chalice, worth 10s.

by weight, cruets, wine cruet, tin bason, wooden pyx for offerings, two censurs and incense boat of tin, processional cross of enamel, another of wood. An image of St. Lawrence. Two bells, two taper holders, one kissing board, one hearse, one carved iron for the offerings, one store chest well locked. An ivory pyx, silver-mounted, unfastened for the Eucharist; and a tin vessel, also unfastened for the chrism.

The Vicar has erected a small house in the churchyard, with the consent of the parishioners, and has twenty acres of arable land worth 2*d.* an acre, which is let at this price to the farm; he charges the farmer of Ardeley half a mark yearly and the third of a tithe lesser tithes; it is also charged with the usual return to the Archdeacon. The Vicarage is worth at the right assessment 40*s.*

1458.—View of the chancel and ornaments of the parish church of St. Lawrence of Yerdeley on the 22nd of September in the year aforesaid by the said Dean and Canon Richard Emery.

The chancel there is defective in the roofing, in three buttresses, and in the stonework of the east window. The nave stands in good condition; the candlestick before the great cross in the church should be painted by some local painters.

The list of Edwardian church goods will be found in Cussans' "Church Goods in Hertfordshire"; there is also an inventory for 1625 in the register, a copy of which is in Cussans' "History of Hertfordshire." As before mentioned the church has undergone restoration, and during that period the memorials of the dead suffered considerably.

The tablet to the memory of Elizabeth, third wife of Henry Chauncy, has disappeared; the memorials to the father and mother of Sir Henry, and the historian's grandson Henry, are on the floor of the tower, while the monument to Butler Chauncy and his wife is at the west end of the nave.

With regard to the memorial to Sir Henry, one account states that a plain monument was erected to his memory; Skinner, writing in 1826, says that "there is a long inscription to the memory of Mr. Chauncy, who wrote the History of Hertfordshire, in the chancel"; there is also a tradition that Commissary-General Murray destroyed the Chauncy memorials; it is, however, obvious that, if true at all, the tradition can only refer to some of the memorials. Whatever has happened, there is no visible inscription to the memory of the Hertfordshire historian; the memorial, of course, may be face downwards.

The elaborately carved marble slab with shields and scrolls to the memory of Sir Henry's son, Henry, who died in 1703, was removed outside the church to the south-east corner of the chancel; this monument is now, through the public spirit of Mrs. Prodgers and Lady Paget, once more in a position of safety within the church.

H. P. POLLARD.

We append the following, extracted from the *Hertfordshire Express* of September 14th, 1907:—

“ARDELEY CHURCH.

“Sir,—Mr. H. P. Pollard, in his most interesting description of this church published in your paper of August 24, was unable to discover why the niches on either side of the east window in the chancel were removed. May I explain?

“In 1849 I was home for the holidays when an architect obtained my father's permission to examine the church. On tapping the wall in the chancel, he said there was some stonework hidden under plaster. My father said he might remove the plaster, and he soon discovered the niches. I fetched my sketch-book and sketched the beautiful thirteenth century work.

“That night the widow of Commissary-General Murray, who held the great tithe of the parish, heard that the Vicar had interfered with *her* chancel, and at once sent workmen who effected an entry into the church through the east window. On going to the church next morning for divine service, my father found the ruins of the carved work and delicate tracery on the floor, utterly destroyed.

“Fifteen years after, when I was serving in India, the restoration of the church was taken in hand. Butterfield, on examining the sacred edifice, remarked on the vandalism of the destroyer, and said what a pity it was that there was nothing to show what the niches were like. Then my father remembered my sketch, and hunted over the schoolroom cupboard until he found it. He showed it to Butterfield, who expressed his delight in my childish production, and said it was quite sufficient to enable him to restore the niches as they had been in times past. This was done. I have that sketch still in my possession.—Yours faithfully,

G. E. WINDHAM MALET,  
Major late R.H.A.”

## HENRY CHAUNCY (1694-1722).

HENRY CHAUNCY, the son of Henry Chauncy and Jane Butler, and grandson of Sir Henry Chauncy, was baptized on September 16th, 1694, at Edmonton, where his parents were then living, probably at the residence of his mother's father, Sir Nicholas Butler. Nothing is known of his early life, but in 1718 he married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Godfrey Gardiner, rector of Walkern (a simple, easy-going man who was, much against his will, mixed up in the celebrated case of witchcraft that made Walkern infamous for generations afterwards), by Deborah Willymott, of Kelshall. Henry Chauncy died without issue in December, 1722, at the early age of 29, and his widow married Timothy Ravenhill, of London. She died in 1736, and was buried at Ardeley, where there is a stone on the floor of the nave of the church to her memory.

Henry Chauncy has, in the writer's opinion, been unjustly aspersed in a paragraph which appeared in the life of his grandfather in the Dictionary of National Biography. The writer could not, one would think, have seen the last will and testament of this member of the Chauncy family, as it fully rehabilitates his memory, and for this reason it seems highly desirable to print the document *in extenso*. The writer in the Dictionary says:—

“Chauncy mentions in his Preface that he was prevented from carrying out his original design by having to spend money in resisting the ruinous machinations of a degenerate member of his family and his accomplices. The reference is apparently to his grandson, Henry. His son and heir, Henry,<sup>1</sup> having died in 1703, this grandson succeeded in 1719 to the family estates, which he soon wasted and mortgaged, and died three years afterwards without issue.”

The “Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire” having been published in 1700, when the author's grandson was but six years of age, he could hardly have been guilty of any machinations against his grandfather either alone or with others. The Ardeley Bury estate was held for three lives, Henry's being the last. The sum of £400 devised by him with which to pay the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's as a fine for the renewal of the lease (during his wife's life, probably) does not appear

<sup>1</sup> This was the person so bitterly pilloried by the historian's pen. The reasons for the scathing denunciations indulged in by the latter and the consequent estrangement of father and son are dealt with in the Biography of Sir Henry Chauncy published in 1907.

to have been accepted by the ecclesiastical authorities, for the estate reverted to them at his decease.

Cussans states that Henry Chauncy owned the Manor of Lights at Ardeley Wood End, which was mortgaged to John Hawkins, of Walthamstow, for so near its full value, apparently, that his bequest of it to Japheth Crook was set aside by the Court. Nothing is seen of this in his will, however, though it may be possible that it was the subject of a deed of gift made in his life to the child above mentioned.

The will certainly corrects the impression that Henry was a waster and spendthrift. His bequest to his wife of £2,000 cash, or the interest on £4,000, controverts this, and shows him to have been a judge of human nature as well as a man with business capabilities. One may assume that Elizabeth Chauncy took the lesser sum in ready money in preference to the life interest. The bequests to his brothers, Butler Chauncy (of Little Court, Buntingford; he died childless in 1766, and was buried in Ardeley Church, where there is a marble monument to his memory) and the Rev. Angel Chauncy (rector of Cottered; he, too, died childless in 1762, and was buried in Cottered Church, where there is an inscription to his memory), are generous. Nicholas Chauncy, his third brother, was a bachelor (he died some time after 1722), and one may surmise by the legacy of borrowed money that he was inclined to extravagance, more especially as the further legacy is not for a sum down, but for £10 annually. His uncle Arthur (the only son of Sir Henry Chauncy by his second wife, Elizabeth Thurston, who had inherited her Hoxne property, lived at Diss, in Norfolk, and died there in 1752) was presumably also inclined to extravagant living, as he had owed his nephew a considerable sum for over five years, which in the end he received as a legacy. Henry's will shows him to be generous in matters of mourning and the gift of memorial rings to his relatives and trustees; he also seems to have had kindly thought for the poor of his parish.

The stone to his memory is scarcely what he designed to be erected, one would think. It is a flat ledger stone simply inscribed:—

HENRY CHAUNCY,  
1722,

and is in striking contrast to the elaborately designed marble monument to his father which has been recently restored to the interior of the church.

The will reads:—



“In the name of God, Amen. I, Henry Chauncy, of Mitcham, in the County of Surrey, Esq., being of sick and weak body, but of sound mind and memory, praised be God for the same, do make this my last will and Testament in manner following, viz.:—All my manors, messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever, in Yardley, in the County of Hertford, or elsewhere, within the Realm of Great Britain, in possession, reversion, remainder or expectancy, and as well freehold as copyhold and leasehold with their and every their right members and appurtenances, and all my estate, equitable right and interest power and benefit of redemption whatsoever of, into, or out of the same or any part or parcel thereof, I give and devise unto my trusty friends John Browne, of Thriplowe, in the County of Cambridge, Gent., and Willymott Gardiner,<sup>1</sup> of Hadham, in the county of Hertford, Clerk, their heirs and assigns for ever upon trust to be sold or otherwise disposed of entirely or in parcels at the discretion of them, the said John Browne and Willymott Gardiner, or the survivor of them and his heirs with the approbation and consent of Elizabeth, my wife. And the money arising upon sale or other disposition thereof, or any part or parcel, parts or parcels thereof, to be disposed of as followeth.

“In the first place I give unto the said Elizabeth, my wife, and her heirs the sum of two thousand pounds to be at her own disposal or at the election of the said Elizabeth, my wife, I desire my said Trustees may pay out or place at interest the sum of four thousand pounds in land securities (in case she shall refuse the said two thousand pounds) and the interest and produce of the said four thousand pounds to be paid to the said Elizabeth, my wife, or her assignees yearly and every year for and during the term of her natural life, and from and after her decease I give and devise the said principal sum of four thousand pounds towards paying my debts if any there be, and the residue thereof I give and bequeath unto my brothers, Butler Chauncy and Angel<sup>2</sup> Chauncy to be equally divided between them upon condition that they or either of them shall pay unto my brother, Nicholas Chauncy, one hundred pounds part thereof, if he shall be then living. But in case the said Elizabeth, my wife, shall think fit to accept the said sum of two thousand pounds then the remainder of the said four thousand, after my debts, legacies and funeral expenses have been paid, I give and devise unto my said brothers, Butler Chauncy and Angel Chauncy, to be equally divided between them upon condition that they shall pay out to my said brother, Nicholas Chauncy, the sum of ten pounds a year for and during the term of his natural life. Item my will and mind is that my said Trustees immediately after my decease by and with the approbation of the said Elizabeth, my wife, may by mortgage or sale of some part of my said manors, messuages, tenements and hereditaments, raise the sum of four hundred pounds which said sum is to be applied towards the adding of a life to the lease which I hold of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, which will happen<sup>3</sup> at my decease. Which two said sums above mentioned of two thousand pounds or four thousand pounds to be devised to my wife as aforesaid is in lieu and full satisfaction of all the estate and interest which the said Elizabeth, my wife, now hath or shall or may have of, into, or out of all or part of my said manors,

<sup>1</sup> This was his wife's brother and curate to the Rev. William Stanley, rector of Much Hadham. He (Stanley) was afterwards Dean of St. Paul's, and was the man whose loud, harsh tones furnished Steele with a subject for several essays in the *Tatler*. (See Cusans' "Hertfordshire," Edwinstree, pp. 184, 186.)

<sup>2</sup> Spelt 'Aunger' in the will.

<sup>3</sup> He probably meant 'expire.'

messuages, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which I hope she will accept of and join with my said Trustees in the sale or disposition of the same. Item I give and devise unto the said Nicholas Chauncy all principal and interest money due upon a bond by him given to me dated the fourteenth day of June, one thousand seven hundred twenty and two, for the payment of two hundred pounds and interest. Item I give and devise unto my uncle, Arthur Chauncy, all principal and interest money due upon a bond by him given to me dated the sixth day of September one thousand seven hundred and seventeen, for payment of one hundred and seventy pounds and interest. Item I give and devise unto my said three brothers and my uncle, Arthur Chauncy, five pounds apiece for mourning, and a ring of twelve shillings to each of them. Item I give and devise unto my aunt Dorothy Cross<sup>1</sup> and my wife's mother, Deborah Gardiner,<sup>1</sup> the sum of twenty pounds apiece for mourning, besides a ring of twenty shillings each. Item I give and devise unto my aunt, Anne Charlotte Hunter, a ring of twelve shillings. Item I give and devise unto my said Trustees in consideration of their trouble over and above what charges and expenses they may hereafter sustain in seeing this Will performed and duly executed, the sum of twenty pounds apiece for mourning. Item I give and devise unto the poor of the parish of Yardley aforesaid five pounds to be paid within one month next after my decease, one half in money and the other in bread, at the discretion of the churchwardens. Item my Will is that my Executrix hereafter named do see me decently interred in the chancel of or belonging to the parish church of Yardley aforesaid, and that she will erect a monument for me. Item all the rest of my goods and chattels, lands, tenements and personal estate whatsoever not hereinbefore given, devised or bequeathed, I give and bequeath unto my said loving and sole wife, Elizabeth, whom I make and appoint my whole and sole Executrix and residuary legatees, hereby revoking and annulling and making void all former and other Wills by me heretofore made. In witness whereof I, the said Henry Chauncy, to this, my last Will and Testament, have hereunto set my hand and seal this seventh day of December, in the ninth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord George, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, etc., Anno Domini 1722.

“HENRY CHAUNCY.

“Signed, sealed, published and declared to be the last Will and Testament of the said Henry Chauncy in the presence of us, who also afterwards in the presence of the said testator did subscribe our names as Witnesses to the same.

FRAN. PERROTT. SARAH PERROTT.

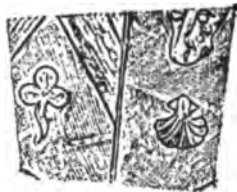
RICHARD CLARKE, Clerk to Mr. Browne.

Proved January 7, 1722.”

W. B. GERISH.

<sup>1</sup> Deborah Willymott married the Rev. Godfrey Gardiner, rector of Walkern, and Dorothy Willymott, her sister, married Thomas Cross, of Clerkenwell. (See Hist. Antiq. of Herts, last page.)





23



PALIMPSEST BRASS AT WALKERN.

[*Trans. Mon. Brass Soc.*, iv, 133.]

## WALKERN CHURCH.

THE parish church of Walkern is dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary, and the feast of dedication I take to be on February 2nd, Candlemas Day. Why I fix this date is that the church does not stand due east and west, and it may be noticed that all churches whose dedication is observed in the winter months are not correct in their orientation. The oldest part of the church is the south aisle, 1100 to 1150, or perhaps earlier, and it is divided from the nave by two semicircular arches, with square piers, the westernmost one showing Romanesque work at the springing. The south door is of the same date as the arcade, but has been sadly mutilated. In the fourteenth century the present south porch and parvise were built, with an entrance opening into the church; this necessitated the blocking up of a Norman window in order to build the angle staircase on the south-west side. On the wall opposite the door are the remains of a mutilated veiled crucifix of our Lord in glory. The veiled crucifix was not used after the twelfth century; in the following century the nude figure came into use, and with it our Lord depicted in agony on the cross, that is, His sacred head falling on His right shoulder; hence the custom of reading the gospel from the north side of the altar. In the south wall lies an effigy of a Knight Templar in chain mail, probably William de Lanvalei, early thirteenth century. At the east end of the aisle is the entrance to the rood-loft, while at the west end stands the font, Early English. The roof has been much altered, and the principals bear the marks of the places where figures of Saints once adorned the roofs over both nave and aisles, but in 1643 Parliament sent Commissioners into every parish to order the churchwardens to remove and destroy all images. Luckily they left us two in the north aisle, the roof of which, with that of the nave, has had little or no alteration to it since being first put up in the fifteenth century. The tower, fourteenth century, with a three-light window, stands at the west end, and is of three stages. Access to the bells at one time was given by a curious circular old oak stairway 5 feet in diameter, working round an oak newel, but, although perfectly sound, it was pulled down in 1884, and the present wretched stairs put up, but not in the present Rector's time. The north arcade

is of the fifteenth century, together with all the windows, both in aisles and nave. The old octagonal pulpit stands on the south side of the nave, and its sunk panels correspond with the lights of the clerestory windows. But the gem of the church lies in the remains of the once magnificent screen, which separates the chancel from the nave. It is of fifteenth century work, 12 feet high, and was once highly coloured and gilt; the lower panels are traceried, while above is a wealth of open pierced work of excellent design and enrichment, and shows much delicate treatment to the minutest detail. The chancel was restored in 1879, and the present Early English piscina and sedilia were reopened after being walled up with plaster from the time of the so-called glorious Reformation. It is curious to note that the corbels in the south aisle represent male heads, while those in the north aisle are female heads, following perhaps the figures on the rood, St. Mary north, and St. John south. The tower contains five bells, two dated 1626-1833 and the other three 1713, the last three being cast at the time Godfrey Gardiner was rector, mentioned in Mr. Gerish's book as taking such a prominent part in the persecution of Jane Wenham, the Hertfordshire witch. In conclusion, I should like to refer to two old customs still in use from pre-Reformation times. Many of you, no doubt, have noticed that on the Sunday after a funeral the relatives attend church; this was to hear Mass for the repose of the soul of the deceased. The other custom I have noticed was the attendance of the bride and groom at church on the Sunday after their marriage; this was to receive Holy Communion, and the rubric in our Prayer Book to this day orders that the newly married should partake of the Blessed Sacrament at the time of their marriage, or soon after.

S. B. CHITTENDEN.



## DOVECOTES.

It might with truth be said that the history of the pigeon commences almost with the beginning of all things, at the conjectural date when Noah sent a dove from the ark in search of dry land. From the time that mankind ceased to lead a nomadic life and settled down into communities, pigeons became domesticated. Diodorus, writing in 44 B.C., describes the cotes in use among the Egyptians of his day as made of "reeds, in a conical form, with holes for the convenience of the birds." Pigeons continue to hold an important place in Egyptian domestic arrangements at the present day. The Greeks and the Romans also kept them. Varro, the Roman authority on husbandry, who died 23 B.C., mentions pigeons as a source of revenue, and speaks of the beehive-like cotes at Rome and Florence. Their chief value among Eastern nations lay and still lays in their manure, which is used for melon-growing, the melon forming the staple food in famine time and being very quick in its growth. Thus we read that when the King of Syria besieged Samaria the "fourth part of a cab of dove's dung [sold] for five pieces of silver" (2 Kings vi, 25). From early days pigeons were also trained as messengers. Anacreon speaks thus of them, and Pliny states that they were so used during the siege of Medina. Sir John Mandeville, during his travels in China in the fourteenth century, speaks of them in that country. Long before their introduction into England, pigeon-houses were common in Turkey, Persia, Morocco, France, China, Spain, and Italy. The rulers of Turkey, Persia, and Morocco had official "Keepers of the Pigeons." Tavernier's "Persian Travels" gives the number of pigeon-houses in Ispahan alone as being 10,000. Anybody but a Christian was allowed to build one; hence "some of the vulgar sort will turn Mahomedans to have that liberty." The pigeon-houses were large round towers tapering upwards, with conical spiracles.

The Normans are credited with having introduced the keeping of pigeons into England. The custom took firm root, and prevailed until the advent of another 'root' in the form of mangold-wurzel in the year 1786 struck a deathblow to the industry; but this requires explanation. Before the introduction of root crops into England no means existed of keeping any

appreciable number of cattle and sheep alive in the winter for use as fresh meat; hence it was necessary, late in the autumn, to kill the beasts and salt down the meat for use during the following six months, fresh meat being eaten only between Midsummer and Michaelmas. Among the Anglo-Saxons November, the month selected for these preparations, was known as 'blodmonath,' or 'blood month,' and continued so throughout the Middle Ages. We find in the calendars to the illuminated "Books of Hours," with the making of which the monks of the fifteenth century beguiled their time, that the picture representing the industry peculiar either to November or December shows the master of the house busy killing his cattle, while other members of the household trim the meat and place it in salting pans. The only fresh meat obtainable during the months of winter was such as could be gathered from the dovecote, the fish-pond, and the chase. Hence every house of importance had these three most necessary appendages—a columbarium, a fish-pool, and a park or hunting enclosure. An idea of the extent to which the dovecote was drawn upon for larder supplies may be gathered from Smith's "Lives of the Berkeleys." It is there stated that Thomas, third Lord Berkeley (1349), drew from each of his many pigeon-houses of his numerous estates 1,300 pigeons annually. The poor eked out existence on a diet of rye bread and salt meat, which, together with the absence of all sanitary arrangements, explains the prevalence of leprosy in England during the Middle Ages. This mode of living continued until the introduction of root crops in the year 1786, which made it possible to keep cattle throughout the winter and thus to provide fresh meat at any season of the year.

From feudal times the right of erecting and possessing a columbarium belonged exclusively to the powers temporal and ecclesiastical, and this right was jealously guarded and protected by law, which preserved the pigeons to their owners with the most stringent and excessive penalties against the poacher. Every manor-house and monastic establishment, and not infrequently the parsonage also, possessed a dovecote, carefully regulated in erection according to the status of their owner. The "Chronicle of the Abbots of St. Albans" (Gesta, iii, 444) records that during the abbacy of John Moote (1396-1401) "a new Pigeon-house was built, the pigeons being divided among the brethren." It is shown on Mr. Fowler's map of the monastic buildings to have stood in the present Deanery garden, but all trace of it is now lost. A terrier of the manor of Hertford Priory



of about the date 1578 speaks of "the housinge dove howse and barnes," which "were bilt within this thre years" and "coste a thousoun markes." The dovecote probably replaced one which belonged to the Priory in mediæval days, and was destroyed or fell into decay after the Reformation. To the dissolution of the monasteries was due the disappearance of many monastic dovecotes. In many cases the only record which remains to-day of the former existence of both manorial and monastic columbaria is to be found in field-names. On tithe commutation maps Dove House Close and Dove House Field are frequently met with. In the Hertford County Records for 1829 a meadow in Aldbury is mentioned bearing the name of Dove-House Orchard.

The manorial dovecote, as a rule, stood close to the manor-house, sometimes even in the courtyard, "because the master of the family may keep in awe those who go in or come outt." The law regarding its erection and preservation was strictly enforced. John Selden in his "Table Talk" (1st ed., 1689) says: "Some men make it a case of conscience whether a man may have a pigeon-house, because his pigeons eat other folks corn; but there is no such thing as conscience in the business; the matter is whether he be a man of such quality that the State allows him to have a dove-house: if so, there's an end of the business: his pigeons have a right to eat where they please themselves." At Strensham a certain yeoman named John Sovley was indicted for building one. This condition of things obtained until 1618, when the law decided that anybody might build one. In Scotland, by Act of 1619, only proprietors of land yielding 10 chalders of victual or 160 bolls of grain were entitled to do so. But this was not strictly carried out, with the result that a Fife laird's possessions were described as "a wee pickle land, a big pickle debt, a doocot and a law plea."

In France the columbarium, like the oven, was a perquisite of the nobility and the Church. Those belonging to the greater lords were of masonry; lesser lords were allowed only wooden ones. This relic of feudalism was one of the chief causes of the French Revolution. The rich nobles erected pigeon-houses on the borders of their estates, and the pigeons maintained themselves on the peasants' crops.

The law was always very strict also against shooting pigeons with either bow and arrow or gun; in 1751 the penalty for pigeon-shooting was three months' imprisonment or a fine of 20s. for each bird killed; after one month the delinquent might be bound over in two sureties of £20 each. The death sentence could

be pronounced on the robber of any pigeon-house as the result of his third escapade. Pigeon-houses pertaining to castles were kept perhaps both for the use of the birds as messengers in times of war and stress and also to supply meat to the garrison. One at Oystermouth Castle, South Wales, stood some distance outside the main building, but as a rule the nesting-places were incorporated with the main fabric. At Brough, Rochester, Conigsburgh, and other castles they are found in the keep. Kendal Castle, according to the survey of 1572, had a dove-cote "in the south side thereof."

From the reign of Henry VIII onward the country parson was allowed to keep pigeons, probably as a slight compensation for the serious decrease in his income caused by the change of administration in matters ecclesiastical through the dissolution of the monasteries. If the parson found himself in sufficiently affluent circumstances, like the rector of Stoke Ash, in 1600, he erected a 'duff-house' for himself; but in some places he had for many years previously made use of the church tower for the purpose of a columbarium, which usually occupied the upper portion of the tower, above the bells. Examples remain at Milton, Chaltisham, Meldreth, Toft, Barton, and elsewhere, but there appear to be none in this county. One of transitional Norman date remains at Sarnesfield Church. At Overbury Church the space between the groined vaulted roof of the chancel and the outer roof is utilized for the purpose, the opening for the birds being at the east end. The churchwardens' accounts of Littleton Church record that the vicar agreed to provide a new set of Romish service books, the old ones having been taken to Worcester in 1549, if the parish would allow him to use the church tower as a pigeon-loft. Geraldus Cambrensis tells of one at St. David's Church, Llanfer, Brecon, which a naughty boy tried to rob. Like the monkey with the rice trap, the delinquent's hand became fast fixed in the nest-hole and was released only on the third day, and that by means of prayers, incense, and holy water. His reformation was assured, and on attaining manhood he

"Took to good ways  
For the rest of his days  
And nevermore scoffed at religion,  
And later in life  
Took a pub, and a wife,  
And set up the sign of the Pigeon."

An Inquisition *post mortem* of the thirteenth century gives

the annual value of some dovecotes as being from 20 to 30 pence. Pigeon-houses, like other property, paid tithe, the withholding of which at times occasioned an appeal to the law. In 1674 the Rector of Rampton, Obadiah Sedgwick, complained that a farmer, Robert Rule, withheld tithes, including that of his dovecote. In 1760 nine dove-houses at Linton paid tithes, one of 4*s.* 6*d.*, one of 3*s.*, one of 2*s.* 6*d.*, and four of 1*s.* each; two were unassessed, being unstocked. The manorial dovecote at Balsham was assessed at 2*s.* 6*d.* In 1805, also at Linton, five are mentioned, three of them paying 5*s.*, one 2*s.* 6*d.*, and one was unstocked.

From the eleventh century onward the columbarian was, in its general characteristics, identical with the domestic architecture of each period. The earliest pigeon-houses were circular in plan, massively built in stone, and dome-roofed in the same material. An opening was left in the centre of the dome as an entrance for the pigeons, and a door on the floor-level for the use of an attendant. The walls were of sufficient thickness to allow of the formation in them of nesting-holes in regular rows around the interior of the building. The holes, although showing an aperture of some 5 inches square only, increased in size inside, forming an L-shaped space within the wall; the plan was reversed in successive rows. At every alternate row was a string course, acting as a perch for the birds. So far as my investigations have up to the present extended, no columbaria of this pattern remain in the county. Later on the roof-opening was surmounted by a lantern, or 'glover,' to act both as a protection for the birds against the weather and a framing of a trapdoor which could be opened or closed at will, in order to enable the owner to catch them the more easily. Through the Middle Ages stone columbaria were succeeded by brick ones of the same pattern, but tile-roofed. Other and more common patterns are square or octagonal in half-timber or brick, with an average number of 500 'boulins' or nesting-holes each. Until a century ago an unusually large one, which formerly belonged to St. Pancras Priory, stood at Lewes. It was cruciform in plan and had 4,000 boulins. Two are recorded at Ashby St. Leger, containing 2,292 and 1,560 respectively. These three are of abnormal size. In every case the thickness of the walls may be taken as a rough criterion of the age of the building. The majority of those now remaining are of sixteenth or seventeenth century date.

Samuel Hartlib, in his "Legacy of Husbandry," computes the number of columbaria in England in 1651 at 26,000. It has

been calculated, on the basis of 500 pairs of pigeons to one house and 4 bushels of corn per annum to one pair, that the annual consumption of corn would be 13,000,000 bushels. Of this number of cotes a fair average for Hertfordshire would be about 500; but, so far, I have found only sixteen of all kinds, that at Highdown, Pirton, being the only half-timbered one, and all the rest brick, with the exception of a modern wooden one at Warren Wood, Essendon. In plan seven are octagonal, eight square, and one, at Graveley Hall, oblong. Some of them are still applied to their original use, while others have been adapted to other purposes. One, at Burge End Farm, Pirton, has become a fowhouse; on the other hand, that at Wymondley Priory has risen in the social scale and been transformed into a cottage.

As I remarked before, the boulins of the earlier columbaria were formed in the thickness of the walls; but later we find them built up of various materials affixed to the surface of the walls. At Amwellbury they consist of wooden shelves with lath and plaster partitions. At Poles Farm and Rennesley thick tiles are used, supported below by a brick arcading. At Camfield, Essendon, they are composed of brick, built up from the floor and bonded into the walls. At Colney Park there are no holes at all, but the nests rest in forty-eight recesses on the top of the walls beneath the sloping roof-beams. As a precaution the doors are usually placed in the side of the cote which faces the house, that at Rennesley being worthy of particular notice owing to the curious and complicated nature of its fastenings.

In the case of circular or octagonal columbaria the nests were reached by means of a 'potence.' It consisted of a stout upright wooden beam pivoted at either end, the lower pivot resting in the centre of the floor, the upper in the middle of the roof-beams. The beam carried three or more horizontal arms, to the extremities of which was fastened a ladder. This contrivance enabled the attendant, mounted on the ladder, to swing himself round to any nest at any height. Owing to their perishable material many potences have gone the way of all flesh, but four at least still survive in Hertfordshire. That at Poles Farm is in excellent condition; it bears three arms and a ladder. Others are at the Home Farm, Little Gaddesden, and at Graveley Hall. At Amwellbury the potence has three double arms, but the ladder is wanting. At Elmley Lovett, in Worcestershire, is the only instance known where a potence is fitted to a square pigeon-house.

Compound buildings are sometimes met with, the lower floors used for other purposes and the top one only for a pigeon-house.





*From a photograph by*

*H. C. Andrews.*

**PIGEON-HOUSE AT WALKERN MANOR FARM.**

The Colney Park one has three floors, the two lower ones being used for store-rooms, and has been incorporated with modern outbuildings of the house, so that the top story alone appears above their roofs. The Warren Wood cote has two floors, both being used by the birds. The ground floor of the Walkern Manor Farm pigeon-house is used for its original purpose, that of a grain store, while the pigeons occupy the upper floor, which is reached by a ladder outside.

There is no lack of information for anyone who wishes to learn the best way to build and maintain a columbarium; every old book on husbandry, and they are many, has something to say on the subject. The inquirer can commence with the early writers already mentioned, continue with Junius Columella, Aristotle, Aldrovandus, and end up with Fitzherbert's "Book of Husbandry," "The Sportsman's Dictionary," and John Moore's "Columbarium."

Those who are homœopathically inclined will be gratified to know that the pigeon is not only good for food but also possesses great medicinal properties, if Willoughby's "Ornithology" is to be relied on. Pigeon's blood is good for sore eyes and gout; their manure mixed with watercress cures apoplexy; dove's flesh is to be eaten to prevent the plague; for dysentery the dried and powdered coat of their stomachs is infallible; and if you suffer from headache, melancholy, or sadness, kill a pigeon, and while it is yet warm cut it in half and clap it on either side of your head.

In conclusion, I will let you into the secret of a mixture which will attract your neighbours' birds to your cote and keep them there, so that the only expense your venture need entail is the purchase of a barrel and a pole whereon to set it. This must be erected on the boundary of your property, so that the birds when you get them may feed on your neighbours' crops. The ingredients for the magic mixture are, according to one authority, salt or baked cat and cummin. Another and presumably equally effective mixture is composed of one gallon of gravel, drift sand, or loam, one gallon of old wall rubbish or lime, one pound cummin seed, and a handful of saltpetre.

HERBERT C. ANDREWS.

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL AT WARE AND HERTFORD.

### BLUECOAT YARD, WARE.

WARE "Place House," as it is called in our records, was used by the Governors of Christ's Hospital, London, as one of their three country nurseries (the other two being at Hertford and at Hoddesdon) from about the beginning of the reign of King Charles II till about the year 1760, say 100 years, when the children were finally removed to Hertford. The children sent to the Place House were boys.

Since 1760 till the end of the last century the houses and cottages and the field at the northern end of the yard (the old playfield) were let by the Hospital Governors. The site is now entirely out of their hands, as they have sold the freehold.

When used by the Hospital the cottages on the western side were occupied by dames or nurses, who each had a certain number of children allotted to them to feed and take charge of. These children attended school in one of the other buildings, the master occupying another, and so on.

In the niche over the entrance gateway an oaken figure of a "Blue Boy" stood for a very long period. The figure is now in the niche over the entrance of the School Hall at Hertford.

I think the cottages on the western side were built about 1660, and the other houses perhaps about 1697-1700, as during the last-named period the Ware children were temporarily removed to Hertford.

The Christ's Hospital children while they were at Ware used to attend the Parish Church, and occupied a gallery that was at that time in the north transept.

### HERTFORD.

I mentioned above that the Governors of Christ's Hospital, London, very soon after the foundation of the Hospital in 1553, sent their very young children to Hertford, to Ware, and to Hoddesdon, to be there taken care of by worthy dames till they were old enough to withstand more easily the, at that time, somewhat unwholesome surroundings of Newgate Street, London.

Early in the seventeenth century the Governors provided a schoolroom in Fore Street, occupying a small portion of this present site, which all their children at or near Hertford who



were old enough attended daily. In 1685 the central part of this site was purchased, and twenty cottages were built for the children's use (ten each side, east and west), as well as a schoolroom on the north and a sick-house. Since 1689, when these buildings were completed, the children at Hertford have all been accommodated within the Hospital's walls.

About 1760 the twenty cottages were converted into ten wards, and from that date till 1902 all the girls of the Hospital and the junior boys were accommodated here, Ware and Hoddesdon being closed and the City site used for senior boys only. In 1902 all the boys were transferred to Horsham, and the girls have had Hertford to themselves since. Since the boys' departure the Hertford site has been thoroughly renovated, and now all that remains of the buildings of 1689 are (1) the large schoolroom at the north end, now known as the School Hall, refronted last year with red brick; (2) the entrance gates and the leaden figures on the two buttresses; (3) a few old walls with ridged copings; and (4) the house in the north-east corner of the quadrangle, now used as the Steward's house and office.

The old block fronting Fore Street, and much resembling the east and west wings of the old quadrangle, was built since 1689. The Head Mistress's house, formerly the Head Master's, with class-rooms in the rear, was built in the eighteenth century. The Dining Hall, built in 1800, was refronted last year. It has been decorated recently in its interior by coats-of-arms of all the Presidents and Treasurers of the Hospital, as well as of some of its chief benefactors; these decorations were from the Great Hall of Christ's Hospital, London, demolished in 1903. The "Plough Mead," between the Plough Inn and the Barracks, was bought in 1791. It is let to Messrs. Christie & Co. The playing-field, on the east of the buildings, was acquired in 1795, and the Brewery buildings, on the west, next to South Street, in 1897.

The new class-rooms, chapel, swimming-bath, gymnasium, sick-houses, and wards or dwelling-houses of the children have all been erected during the last four years, and without interfering with the ordinary routine of the school.

Before concluding I should like to refer to the old gallery that was built at the western end of the old All Saints' Church "for the use of the Blew Coat Boys belonging to Christs Hospittal, London, by a worthy Benefactor and Governor of that Hospittal Anno Domini 1684."

J. F. B. SHARPE.

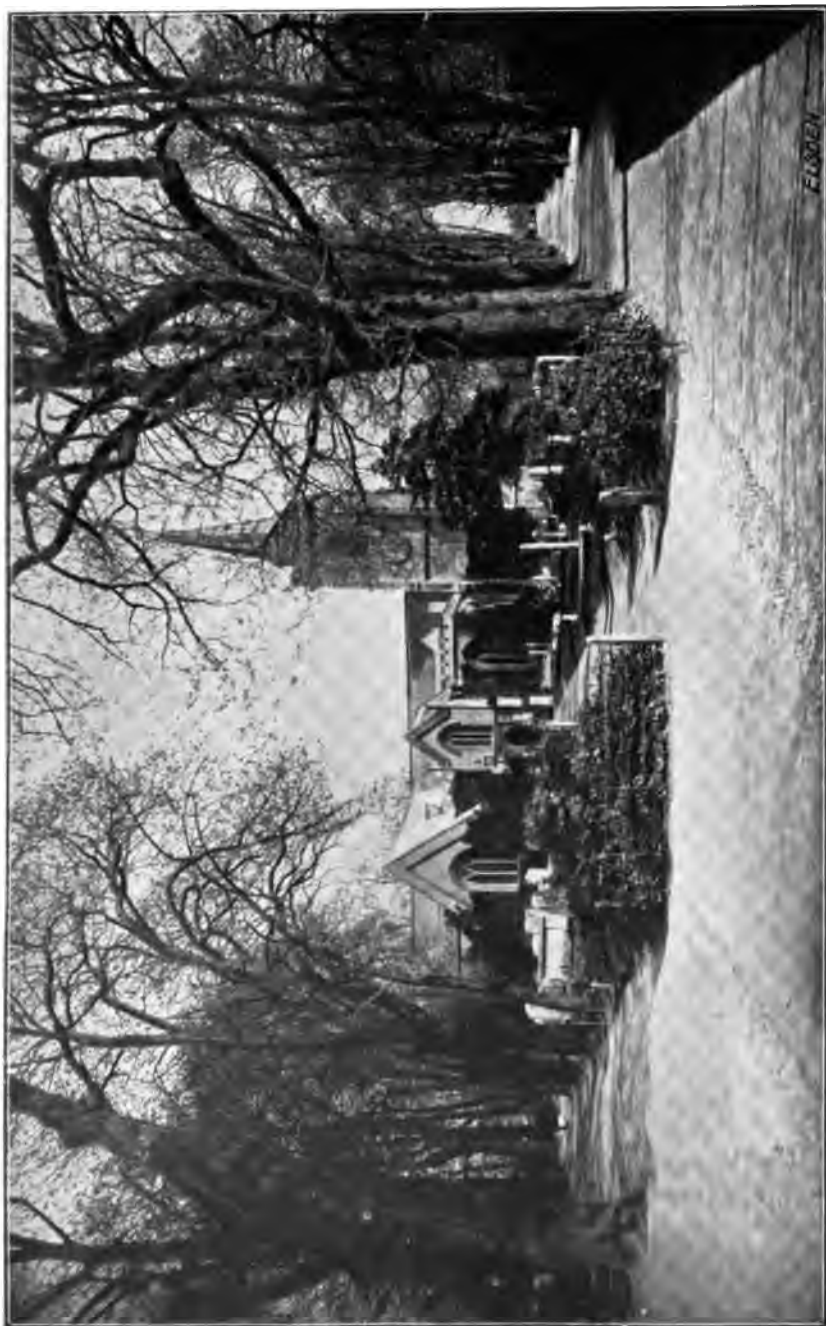
## ALL SAINTS' CHURCH, HERTFORD.

### THE OLD CHURCH.

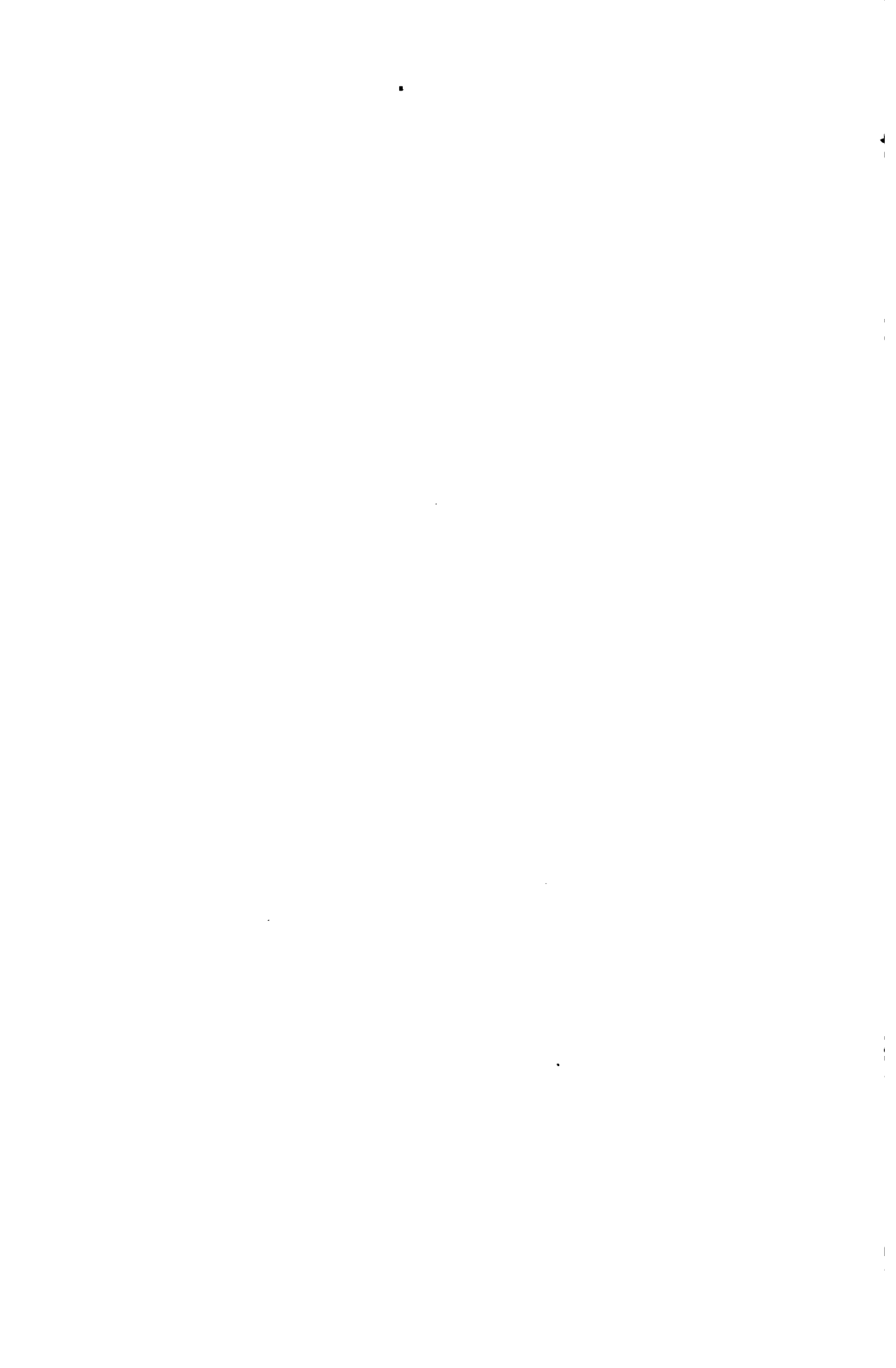
THE original church dedicated to All Saints which stood upon this spot was probably founded early in the tenth century by the Saxons who frequented this portion of the country. In Domesday Book, compiled in 1086, we are told that the town at that time possessed two churches, one of which was that of St. Andrew or the Castle Church, and the other is supposed to have been this one of All Saints, also very often called All Hallows.

According to history, Peter de Valognes, who was the first Norman governor of Hertford Castle, was one of the Barons who "came over with the Conqueror." He obtained these two churches, and bequeathed this church of All Saints to his son Robert, who assigned it to the canons of Waltham "for the health of the souls of himself and Hawise his wife." The Abbot and convent of Waltham retained possession of the vicarage until the 26th year of King Henry VIII, when it was seized by the Crown, and the presentation to the living is now made alternately by the Lord Chancellor and the Marquis Townshend. The latter obtains his right in consequence of one of his ancestors, Sir John Harrison, of Balls Park, having surrendered the rectory of St. John to the vicarage of All Saints in 1650.

The old church, of which the roof was slated and the timbers were mostly of oak, was a commodious, if not a picturesque, building, sufficient to hold a congregation of upwards of a thousand persons. It consisted of a nave 68 feet long, a chancel 40 feet long, north and south aisles, north and south transepts, an arcade of one large and three smaller arches, chancel arch and fine arch between the tower and the nave, north porch, an entrance beneath the tower, organ chamber, and vestry. Spacious galleries extended from the north to the south side, a high pulpit and reading-desk, and formerly large high pews with doors, and a font and fine-toned organ. The galleries were mostly occupied by the boys and girls of Christ's Hospital, and also by the men of the Herts Militia during their annual training. There were also specially reserved seats for the Mayor and Corporation of the borough.



THE OLD CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS, HERTFORD.



The tower was at the west end, and was partly taken down in 1764 and rebuilt, and a spire added. In the course of reconstruction several old stone coffins and portions of stonework of old windows were built in the walls, and were discovered when it was taken down in 1894. There were only five bells in the year 1552, when an inventory was made of all church goods throughout the country; these were recast in 1771 to eight, and two were added in 1791, making a splendid peal of ten bells. The tenor weighed nearly 22 cwt., and the whole peal 89 cwt. 0 qr. 25 lb., and was considered to be the finest in the county. The organ was formerly placed in the gallery at the west end, and was removed in 1866 to near the north transept. In 1824 the north porch was added, and in 1866 the old pews were removed and open seats erected.

The exterior as well as the interior of the old church contained many specimens of architecture which had been evolved from the minds of churchwardens and surveyors at various times, sometimes known as "Churchwardens' Gothic." A few small stained-glass windows embellished the east end, and these gave way in 1886 to a larger Decorated one, and another was fixed in the south transept. A large Decorated window was in the west wall of the tower.

The church was lighted by gas in 1857 by chandeliers suspended in the centre of the nave and transepts, instead of the former system of lighting by candles.

There were several handsome marble monuments in the chancel of members of the Harrison and Townshend families, who were the owners of Balls Park for several centuries, and on the walls of the church were many others of the Dimsdale and Dunster and other families who were buried in vaults beneath the church. A notable monument was erected in the south transept to the memory of Sir W. Minto Farquhar, who was Member of Parliament for the borough of Hertford from 1857 to 1866, when he died. Another mural monument was placed to the memory of the officers and soldiers of the 49th Regiment of Foot, known as the Hertfordshire Regiment, who fell in the Crimean War in 1854 to 1856, with the tattered remains of the regimental flags.

There were formerly several brasses fixed on the floor of the church, but disappeared many years ago, leaving only the matrices, one of which was that of a floriated cross. Only two small inscriptions have been found, and these are placed on the wall of the north transept; one is to the chief cook of Queen Catherine, daughter of Charles VI of France and wife of Henry V,

who often resided at Hertford Castle. It reads thus in Norman French—

“Icy gist Maistre Jehn Hunger escuyer jadis Maistre Queux de la Roynne Katheryne lequel trespassa le x<sup>me</sup> jo doctobre l’an de goë MCCCCXXXV, dont dieux ait l’ame.”

The other inscription is in Latin—

“Orate p. aīā Thome Boole qui obiit xxvi die Aprilis. Anno dni Mille CCCCLVI cui aīē ppiciet deus amen.”

The earliest known vicar is John de Sevecomb, 1267. The rectory of St. John (the church of which was demolished about 1680, and stood on the premises at the rear of Christ’s Hospital) was added to the vicarage of All Saints about 1650, and the Vicar of All Saints is also Rector of St. John.

The old church contained several vaults and brick graves now filled up with concrete. In the vault of the Townshend family was buried in 1666 the body of Sir Richard Fanshawe, Ambassador to the Court of Spain, until the year 1672, when it was removed to the family vault in St. Mary’s Church, Ware.

The old church of All Saints was totally destroyed by fire on December 21st, 1891, much to the sorrow of all who knew and revered the sacred building. Unfortunately, everything it contained perished in the flames, including all the monuments and stained-glass windows, while some of the registers were damaged, and the bells melted in the tower. The fine organ, pulpit, pews, and all woodwork succumbed to the flames, and nothing remained but the walls of the church and the tower to show what destruction had been caused by the conflagration in a few hours. The cause of the outbreak was never discovered, but the fire is supposed to have originated in a defective flue. The building was insured, and the money obtained from this source formed the nucleus of a fund for building the new church.

### THE NEW CHURCH.

As soon as possible after the fire a committee was formed to raise funds for erecting a new church upon the site of the old building; plans were selected and a builder decided upon. The foundation stone was laid in 1893, and can be seen in the north wall of the chancel within the communion rails. The first portion of the building was dedicated and opened and used for divine service in 1895, and comprised a chancel and two bays; this part was closed by a brick wall for some years, as sufficient funds for completion were not forthcoming. The remaining portion with the tower was commenced in 1904, and completed and dedicated on October 31st, 1905. By this time the whole of the

amount required had been subscribed, and it was satisfactory to know that the building was free from debt. The total amount expended was about £27,000, to which must be added the cost of the organ and two stained-glass windows to replace those lost in the fire. Within the last few months a beautiful peal of ten bells have been placed in the tower, having been presented to the church. The pulpit, lectern, font, and communion rails were all presented by members of the congregation and friends. The style of architecture is known as that of Early Perpendicular, and the walls are built of Runcorn stone externally and internally; the roof of the nave is tiled, and the roofs of the aisles are covered with lead.

The church consists of a chancel 42 feet long, nave to west door 95 feet in length and 27 feet wide, the height being 55 feet from floor to ridge, north and south aisles, with arcade of eight fine arches, clerestories, north transept, chancel aisle, organ chamber, and vestries. There are also north and south porches and a fine tower 140 feet high, with small spire and grotesque gargoyles. The tower contains a staircase of 137 steps, and ringing chambers and belfry and bells. The tower stands upon three fine arches; there is no chancel arch, but the handsome proportions of the building delight the eyes of the beholder. On the outside walls of the chancel are carved in old English letters the sentences—

*“Benedicite Domino omnes angeli eius, potentes virtute: facientes verbum illum.”*

*“Tibi Cherubim et Seraphim incessabili voce proclamant Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus.”*

The roofs are constructed of pitch pine, with oak tie-beams in the nave carved and ornamented. The reading-desks and choir stalls are well carved, and the woodwork of these and the dado round the walls and the seats are of oak.

The ends of the seats occupied by the Mayor and Corporation when they attend divine service in state are alternately carved with the arms of the Borough of Hertford, a hart at gaze in a ford in front of a castle, and a hart couchant on a mound. The hammer-beams inside the roof are each carved with a Latin Scripture text in Old English letters. The ceiling of the eastern end of the chancel is more richly ornamented than the other portions of the building.

The noble east window is divided into three large compartments, with seven lights and several smaller ones above; the west window under the tower has five compartments, with ten lights

and tracery. The windows on the north side have four lights each and eight divisions, and on the south side three lights each and six divisions, all the tracery varying slightly in design.

The eastern window of the chancel aisle has four compartments, and those on the south side have two each; the clerestory windows all have two lights and tracery. The organ is a powerful instrument, and cost about £1,400.

The tower is known as the Victoria Tower, and was erected to commemorate the long reign of her late Majesty Queen Victoria, and an inscription is carved on the inside wall to this effect, dated 1905. There is also another inscription to the memory of a gentleman whose widow was a liberal benefactor to the funds.

The ten bells in the tower weigh 5 tons 11 cwt., the weight of the tenor being 25 cwt.

The beautiful stained-glass window at the east end was placed in memory of Mr. George Pearson, of Brickendonbury, who died in 1899. The design represents the Vine and its branches, the centre figure of our Saviour being surrounded by saints and martyrs, emblematical of the dedication of the church.

The memorial window at the east end of the chancel aisle is to the memory of the late Mr. Matthew Skinner Longmore, Town Clerk of Hertford, who died in 1878, and replaces one destroyed by the fire. The figures are those of St. Matthew, St. Paul, St. Peter, St. Stephen, and angels. The smaller window was erected to the memory of Mr. Robert Cocks, who was churchwarden for many years, and his wife (1894 and 1895), the figures being Elizabeth and Eunice.

The large stained-glass window in the south aisle commemorates Mr. Charles Bickers, who died in 1893, and contains figures of saints and angels, and the window in the south-west angle of the church replaces one lost in the fire, which was fixed to the memory of Mr. George Ringrose, who bequeathed a sum of money for the purpose. He died in 1885. The figures are those of Old and New Testament saints.

There is a memorial tablet on the north wall of the chancel to the memory of the Rev. Thomas Lingley, who was Curate-in-Charge and Vicar of the parish for thirty-three years, and died in 1903.

The church plate comprises a large silver flagon 11½ inches high, inscribed—

“ Given by ye Lady Harrison, Relict  
of S<sup>r</sup> John Harrison, Knt.,  
To ye Parish Church of All Snts., in  
Hertford, for the service of ye Communion,  
in the year 1680.”



A silver-gilt chalice, 8½ inches high.

Two silver chalices, 7¼ inches high, presented by Mr. and Mrs. George Ludlow, of Christ's Hospital, in 1874.

A silver-gilt paten with the arms of Giles Dunster, Esq., who presented it in 1724.

One silver alms plate, 11½ inches diameter.

One silver-gilt alms dish, presented in 1895 by a parishioner.

The parochial registers commence in 1550; and the entries are a transcript until the year 1600, and can be easily deciphered to that date, but afterwards for many years the writing is very irregular. The earliest register has been copied, and contains an entry of the baptism in 1602 of Samuel Stone, who founded the City of Hartford, Connecticut, U.S.A., in 1636. Some of the other registers have been also copied, and the whole have been indexed, so that names can be found with little difficulty. In the vestry can be seen views of the old church made in 1840 and 1860, and of the Crimean monument; and in the Hertford Museum is a coloured view of the interior, as well as a large model showing the exterior and interior of the old building.

It appears to be the universal opinion that this new church of All Saints is now the most handsome and commodious in the county, and the parishioners are to be congratulated upon the completion of the building, which is so suitable for divine worship and is a worthy ornament of the county town.

### THE CHURCHYARD.

In the year 1616 the churchyard contained only twelve trees, and in 1663 the remainder of the present old chestnut-trees were planted and formed the beautiful avenue now to be seen. Many of these old trees have been blown down at various times, and several of those now standing show signs of decay.

The yew-tree near the north porch was presented by Alderman Archer in 1660, and commemorates the restoration of King Charles II.

In 1804 the upper portion of the old churchyard was added and trees planted to continue the avenue. In 1853 what is known as the Cemetery was opened above the old churchyard.

The churchyard contains a number of well-designed tombs and tombstones, the earliest of which is dated 1694.

The most curious inscription is that of Black Tom, dated 1696, and there are other quaint inscriptions to be seen, as well as epitaphs.

W. F. ANDREWS.

## ARTHUR, LORD CAPELL, BARON OF HADHAM (1604-49).

“Here virtue, valour, charity, and all  
Those rare endowments we celestial call,  
Secuded are: nor wonder at the story—  
Capell lies here, Loyalty's chiefest glory.”

*Sheppard's Epigrams.*

ARTHUR, LORD CAPELL, “the flower of English fidelity,” was born at Hadham Hall, near Bishop's Stortford, the seat of his grandfather, Sir Arthur Capell, so renowned for his great hospitality, on February 20th, 1603-4, and baptized on March 11th following at the parish church of Little Hadham. He was a son of Sir Henry Capell, who had married Theodosia, daughter of Sir Edward Montagu, and sister of Edward, Lord Montagu.

Sir Henry Capell died during his father's lifetime in 1622, his young son being left to the guardianship of his grandfather when but 19 years of age. The old gentleman, despite his love of entertaining and jocular character,<sup>1</sup> was a stern disciplinarian, with strong insular prejudices against foreigners and a bigoted hatred against those who still adhered to the older church. In 1599 he had informed Secretary Cecil of a suspected Jesuit at Bishop's Stortford, taking “superstitious wafers” to his neighbour, Mr. Wiseman's, house at Broadoaks. He must also have heard that Sir Walter Aston, who had married Gertrude, sister to another neighbour, Ralph Sadleir of Standon Lordship, had been reconciled to the Catholic Church in Spain, where he had been negotiating a marriage between Charles Prince of Wales and the Infanta.

Now that he was of mature age, with the certain convictions which years produce, he was not going to allow his young grandson to get into trouble abroad, and though the youth was anxious to make the ‘grand tour,’ his grandfather checked his early inclinations with the following

“Reasons against the travellinge of my grandehyld Arthur Capell into the Parts beyond the Seas:—

“1. Imprimis, his callinge is to be a countrey gentillman, wherein ther is lyttall or no use of forrane experience.

“2. Item if God visitt him w<sup>h</sup> sickness, he shall not have those helpes abroade, that he shall have at home in his owen countrey, and ther lyethe a great penalty

<sup>1</sup> There is an amusing story in the “Contemplations” of a trick he played upon a serving-man.



*a picture by Janssens.*

**LORD CAPELL AND FAMILY.**

*From a photograph of*



upon his death; for his brother<sup>1</sup> is so young, as in all probability he is like to be a ward, which will be a great hinderance unto the family, bothe by the impoverishing the estate of the nexte heyer, and by the ill providing for the young children his sisters,<sup>2</sup> bothe for their educations and hopes of their preferments in marriage.

“3. Item, his Tyme maye be better spent at home than abroad in regard that he may study the lawes of the relme; may be made acquainted w<sup>th</sup> his estate, in his grandfather's lyfe-time, whereby he shal be better able to governe it after. Also if he will applye himselfe, he maye be a good staye and helpe to his owld and weak grandfather, whereby many of the name and famully, as yet but in meane estate, maye be better provided for.

“4. Item, it may be feared, that throughe the wycked Preests and Jesuites in those forane partes, he maye be perverted to the idolatrous Romane religion, and if it be answered that he is so well grounded in trewe religion already, that ther is no feare thereof; it may be replied agayne, that he is very young, and they subtile and industrious; and that it is a safer waye by abstayneinge from travell, to avoyde the meanes, the for a man to thrust himselfe into the peryle w<sup>th</sup>out any necessary occasion.”<sup>3</sup>

In 1626-7 Capell married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Charles Morrison of Cassiobury, Herts (marriage settlement dated November 5th, 1626-7). The year 1632 saw two important family events take place at Little Hadham Church: on March 3rd, 1632, Theodosia, Arthur's sister, married, and on April 11th his grandfather was buried there. At the age of 29 he inherited the Hall and estate, where he continued to enjoy the life of an English country gentleman, increasing his demesne in 1632 by purchasing Wickham Hall, as the following shows:—

“The petition of Arthur Capell of Little Hadham, Esquire, sheweth that he and his ancestors held the impaled ground called Little Hadham Park adjoining his mansion-house, containing 240 acres; that after the decease of his grandfather, Sir Arthur Capell, he laid 500 acres more into his park, and that a writ of *ad quod dampnum*, whereby it might be inquired into, whether any prejudice came to His Majesty or any of his subjects by this addition, was issued; upon which His Majesty at his Court at Theobalds issued an order dated the 13th June, 1634, for a writ of *ad quod dampnum*. Whereupon an inquisition was taken at Little Hadham, on the 13 January, anno 10 Car. I before William Priestly Esquire, and others, by which it was found that he had set out some new ways, in the room of those shut up, much more commodious, and that such inclosure was not to the prejudice of the King or any of his Majesty's subjects. The King by his letters patent dated the 28 of February Anno 10 Car. I gave his consent to his inclosure.”

<sup>1</sup> Lord Capell had three brothers—Gamaliel, older than himself, who died young; James, born 1604; and Henry, who was buried in 1633. None of these lived to marry.

<sup>2</sup> Lord Capell had one sister, Anne, older than himself, who married Thomas Westrope, and three younger sisters, of whom Elizabeth, born in 1612, married Sir William Wiseman, of Great Canfield, 1628; Theodosia, married 1632 Edward Keemish; and Margaret, who died in 1668.

<sup>3</sup> *Ex Evidentiis Geo. Capell Coningsby, Com. de Essex.*

This enclosure does not seem to have been sufficiently large for hawking purposes, for in 1636, in a letter from E. R. London, May 4th, 1636, to Sir Thomas Puckering, it is stated :

“ Sir Thomas Lenthropp said Sir Arthur Capell<sup>1</sup> told him my Lord Howard was not pleased that he, my Lord of Dover, Mr. Capell, and many country gentlemen besides, came to hawk upon grounds which were in his Lordship's liberty, he being there ; and that they neither came to him nor sent to him, as if my Lord Howard had not been considerable.”

Lenthropp forced Sir Arthur to fight, who at the second pass ran him through the heart.

Capell then had a fine estate, with a beautiful house, of which only about a sixth still remains, built of red brick in the Tudor Renaissance style about 1570 (adjoining the site of an older house), with an hexagonal tower on each side of the door. The family continued to reside there until 1667, when they removed to Cassiobury, and the larger portion was pulled down. The estate remained in the possession of Lord Capell's descendants, the Earls of Essex, until 1900, when it was sold to different purchasers, William Minet, Esq., obtaining the old Hall, with the surrounding land, to which he has lately with much taste added a wing in the same style of architecture as the original.

The mansion house stands about a quarter of a mile from the road leading from Bishop's Stortford to Little Hadham. Where the farmhouse Wickham Hall now stands, there was a farmhouse when Lord Capell bought it, which he converted into a lodge. When Chauncy wrote his history in 1680-1700 it was still used by the keeper.

Arthur Capell, esquire, as he then was, continued to live in the same open-handed style as his predecessor—generous to the poor and so popular with the people that they chose him to serve as Knight of the Shire for his County in the Parliament held in 1639, 15 Car. I ; but that Parliament proving short-lived, they unanimously elected him again in the unhappy Long Parliament, which began November 3rd, 1640, 16 Car. I. He was opposed to the abuse of the Royal Prerogative. When Pym made his celebrated speech against the grievances of Popery and ship-money, the first Member that stood up was Arthur Capell, and on December 5th he presented a petition in the names

“ of the inhabitants in and about the town of Watford, in the County of Herts, setting forth the burden and oppressions of the people, during the long intermission of Parliament, in their consciences, liberties, and properties, and particularly in the heavy tax of Ship-money ” ;

it was referred to a committee, of which Capell was a member.

<sup>1</sup> Probably Lord Capell's uncle.

He sat on this and several other committees in the following year, subscribing £1,000 towards a loan for the King's Army. As the opposition to the King became more pronounced, Capell, shocked at the tendencies of the so-called "Popular Party," left them, and from that time forward became an unflinching supporter of the Royal cause. Lady Theresa Lewis has suggested that Capell was raised to the Peerage because he paid a gratuity for the act of grace; others have supposed it was the price of his change of attitude, but neither of these opinions are borne out by fact or by a study of his character. There is small doubt he was always devoted to the King, though opposed to some of his aggressive acts. The war, with perhaps an evolution in his religious beliefs due to the influence of Laudian principles, changed his loyalty into a religious appreciation of the Kingship.

"The King was pleased, being mindful of his great merits," writes Dugdale, "by letters Patent bearing date 6th Aug. An. 1641 (17 Car. I) to advance him to the dignity of a Baron of this Realm by the title of Lord Capel of Hadham." His elevation to the Peerage had already been discussed in 1636. When the King left London for York in January, 1642, he was one of the Peers who signed there (June 15th, 1642) the declaration and profession disavowing "all designs of making war upon the Parliament." Capell was with Charles at York, where he was Lord General of the Royalist Forces north of the Trent. Upon Wednesday, June 15th, Capell with nine other Peers was impeached at the Bar of the House of Lords—

"For that, contrary to their duty, they being Peeres of the Realme, and summoned by Writ to attend the Parliament, and contrary to an order of the House of Peeres of the 9th of Aprill last, and severall other Orders requiring the Attendance of the Members of that House, and after a Vote past in both Houses the 20th of May last that the King seduced by wicked Councill, intended to make warre against the Parliament, and that whosoever served or assisted him in that Warr was adjudged a Traitor, did notwithstanding afterwards in the same Month of May, contemptuously, having notice of the said Votes and Orders, withdraw themselves from the said House of Peeres, and repaire to the City of Yorke, where the preparations of the said warre were, and yet are, in contrivance and agitation, they knowing of such Preparations: And being by an Order of the 30th of May duly summoned by the House of Peeres to make their appearance before that House upone the 8 day of June last past, they refused to appeare, and returned a scornfull answer by a Letter under their hands, directed to the Speaker of the Lords' House, and remaining there upon record," etc.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See contemporary tract, June 15th, 1641, "The Speech of Densell Holles, Esq."

The Speaker of the House of Lords pronounced the following sentence against the nine Lords:—

“That they shall not sit or vote in the present Parliament.

“That they shall not enjoy the privilege of Parliament as Members of Parliament.

“That they stand committed to the Tower during the pleasure of the House.”

But when, upon the great defection happening before the end of the year, when several armies were levied through the influence of a predominant party in the House, the King issued his Commission of Array for raising money, arms, and men, Capell, at his own cost, raised a body of between 800 and 900 horse, the arms for which had arrived at Hadham Hall some time previously in mysterious boxes. He was also very energetic in making contributions from all who could be prevailed upon to subscribe, setting the example by advancing His Majesty £12,000 in money and plate. Clarendon tells a story of how Capell and Ashburnham were sent to raise money from the Earl of Kingston and Lord Dencourt. Capell was well and hospitably received by the Earl, who adroitly expressed the “great trouble he sustained in not being able to comply with His Majesty’s commands,” and the fact that it was a matter of common knowledge that as he was frequently buying land he could not have money by him for such a purpose, but suggested he had a neighbour, the Lord Dencourt, who lived within a few miles of him, who “was good for nothing, and lived like a hog, not allowing himself necessaries, and who could not have so little as twenty thousand pounds in the scurvy house in which he lived.” Ashburnham was meanwhile rather badly received by Lord Dencourt: “After an ill supper he was shewed an indifferent bed.” Next morning the old Lord with a more cheerful face said that—

“Though he had no money himself, but was in extreme want of it, he would tell him where he might have money enough; that he had a neighbour who lived within four or five miles, the Earl of Kingston, that never did good to anybody, and loved nobody but himself, had a world of money and could furnish the King with as much as he had need of.”

The two collectors returned so that “he who came first had not given his account to the King before the other entered into his presence.”

“L’homme propose, Dieu dispose.” The arms that had arrived during Capell’s absence from Hadham recruiting and collecting disappeared; for on Monday, August 29th, 1641-2, a troop of horse, with the assistance of some horsemen from London, marched to Hadham Hall and searched the place, finding sufficient



to arm about 1,000 men, with ten horses, great saddles, pistols, and carbines. Lady Capell "used them with much respect, much lamenting the unfortunateness of her husband"; but this unlucky mishap did not prevent Lord Capell, when he returned to the Hall, from collecting a strong force of his neighbours and friends, with which he hovered round Cambridge with the intention of gaining the support of the University, with its wealth of plate; but the town had been crammed with a volunteer army of Roundheads estimated at from 15,000 to 30,000. Capell, thinking it "more policy to dispense with honour in that service than purchase it at so dear a rate," retired westward early in January, 1643. On January 12th, 1642-3, Ori. Bridgeman, writing from Chester to Sir Francis Oteley at Shrewsbury, mentions—

"My Lord Capell's desire concerning a regiment of horse. Hee is able and willing to disburse monyes, and whosoever knows him gives him a character of a gallant man; if y<sup>e</sup> think any service may be done him in y<sup>e</sup> parts I beseech y<sup>e</sup> write a letter."

Capell urged upon Prince Rupert the necessity to advance upon Cheshire on the plea that "if Nantwich were taken, Manchester would soon fall, and after that, between Oxford and Scotland, the King's affairs will have little impediment." Capell's energy in the Royal service was recognized in a letter from the King at Oxford, January 23rd, 1642-3, to the Queen, wherein he says, when mentioning places at Court: "There is one that doth not yet pretend, that doth deserve as well as any; I mean Capell. Therefore I desire thy assistance to find somewhat for him before he ask." But his vocation was to be a soldier, not a courtier.

In March, 1643, he was maintaining the King's cause in Shropshire,

"where he was appointed Lieutenant-General to the Prince of Wales of all the King's forces in the counties of Salop, Worcester, Chester, and North Wales; his influence quickly engaged those parts in a cheerful association, and raised a body of foot which gave Sir William Brereton much trouble."

Capell kept Sir William Brereton in check, so that for the time Chester was relieved. Had he been left with a free hand he could probably have rendered still greater service.

It is not certain when Capell was called back from the West, but the recall was accompanied with a warrant for an Earldom. Lord Clarendon says: "Though Lord Capell received it with that duty that became him, he resolved never to make use of it until the times proved good and honest, and then to lay it at His Majesty's feet to cancel or execute it." The warrant probably had a blank for the title. Charles II at the Restoration acted on the belief that it had been made when he created his son Earl of Essex.

Lord Capell was amongst the five described as "disabled by several accidents to appear sooner, and who have since attended the service and concurred with us." This was after the Parliament held at Oxford January 22nd, 1643. He signed the letter sent to the Lords of the Privy Council in Scotland to protest against their entering the kingdom, which was answered March 18th.

In February, 1645, he was one of the King's Commissioners for the Treaty of Uxbridge, which came to nothing. Early in the same year a Royalist Western Association was formed. To give it encouragement, as well as to avert the danger of his falling into the hands of the enemy, the Prince of Wales, who had nearly completed his 15th year, was despatched on March 5th to Bristol; Capell was one of the Council appointed by the King "to be about" the Prince's person: "To meet frequently at the Prince's lodgings to confer with His Highness." He also "upon his own credit and interest" raised a regiment of horse and a regiment of foot to attend upon the Prince, there being no other means of doing so, "in so great a scarcity and poverty was the King himself at his Court at Oxford." The state of the Royalists was becoming more and more critical. While Goring was besieging Taunton, and Fairfax making great exertions to raise the siege, Capell sent to give his counsel, which was tendered in vain. Goring so neglected the advantages of his position, acting against the advice of the Council, that he was forced on July 25th to withdraw his forces from the attempt to relieve Taunton, and, utterly defeated, his army was pursued to the walls of Bridgwater. Capell and Culpepper had returned to Bristol from visiting Taunton and Exeter at the end of May, where Lady Capell arrived to visit him on the 20th. In July, when the plague increased too fast to remain there, the Prince and his retinue went to Barnstaple; thence she went with her daughter, afterwards Marchioness of Worcester, to London with a pass from Lord Essex.

Matters had gone so badly with the Royalists by August that the Council of four, Lords Culpepper, Capell, Hopton, and Sir Edward Hyde, unanimously agreed it was no longer safe for the Prince of Wales to remain in England, but the rumour of his proposed departure had such a disheartening effect that it was delayed. Meanwhile he found refuge with Capell and others in Cornwall, where an attempt was made to relieve Exeter, but owing to the jealousy and incapacity of the Generals, Capell alone excepted, it ended disastrously. The editor of Capell's book

of Meditations says he was wounded in Cornwall in three several engagements, "once venturing himself very far to save the foot." The King wished his son should quit the country whenever there was "visible hazard" of his falling into the hands of the rebels. This time had arrived. On March 2nd he sailed from Pendennis Castle, reaching Scilly on the 4th. Capell was still with the army, but when all was lost he left the Mount and waited on His Royal Highness on April 11th. On the 13th the Prince wrote to the Commons an answer to their invitation for his return, requesting a pass for the Lord Capell to treat with them and to visit his royal father, to which no reply seems to have been made. On the 16th, for greater safety they sailed for Jersey, which was reached in twenty-four hours. From there Capell and Culpepper were sent to the Queen Henrietta Maria at St. Germain's to urge her not to persist in the Prince's removal to France. Culpepper eventually gave way to her wishes. When on June 26th the Prince embarked for France, Capell was amongst those who refused to accompany him. They wrote letters to the King to explain their conduct, which are printed in Lady Lewes' work. Lord Clarendon describes the manner in which they spent their time after the Prince's departure—

"Whilst the Lords Capell and Hopton stayed there, they lived and kept house together in St. Hillary's, where, having a chaplain of their own, they had prayers every day in the church at 11 o'clock in the morning, till which hour they enjoyed themselves in their chambers according as they thought fit; they walked or rode abroad or read as they were disposed, but at the hour of prayer they always met, and then dined together at the Lord Hopton's lodging, which was the best house, they being lodged at different houses which were convenient enough. Their table was maintained at their joint expense only for dinners, they using never to sup, but met always upon the sands in the evening to walk, often going to the Castle to Sir George Carteret, who treated them with extraordinary kindness and civility and spent much time with them; and, in truth, the whole island showed great affection to them, and all the persons of quality invited them to their houses to very good entertainments, and all other ways expressed great esteem towards them."

The familiar intercourse was broken up, first by the departure of Lord Capell in November, and afterwards by that of Lord Hopton, on receipt of the news of his wife's death; she was Lord Capell's aunt, being Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arthur Capell.

It will perhaps be most convenient here to state the particulars of the sequestration of Capell's property. At the commencement of the war he had settled his estates upon his uncle, Edward Capell, and other trustees. In 1642 he sent a letter in a hollow stick giving the cavaliers in Cornwall power to receive and gather up his rents in the West Country. The messenger was detained,

and "by great accident this hollow stick and the concealed letter were intercepted and brought to the Parliament," who saved all trouble of collection by sequestrating the rents there. On April 30th, 1643, his estates were taken in hand by the Sequestrating Committee sitting at Hertford. By an ordinance of Parliament the following annuities out of Capell's estates were to be paid to make a portion of the annuity of £10,000 granted to Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex,<sup>1</sup> dated May 26th, 1643 :—

	<i>Per annum.</i>
Manor of Cashio, with the mansion, and mansion of Little Hadham, and lands thereto belonging; Rectory of Watford; Langley Park in Kings Langley; Manor of Parkbury in the Parish of St. Peters, St. Albans; one-third part of the Manor of Bushey; and the Manor of Walkern, co. Herts . . . . .	£        738
Manor of Rayne; land called Bocking Park; Manors of Stebbing, Porter's Hall and Berwick-Berners, and a farm called Blake End in Great and Little Saling; all in the county of Essex . . . . .	450
Manors of Gooderston, with Oxborrow and Little Framisham, co. Norfolk . . . . .	160
Manors of Icklingham - Berners and Aspoll - Stonham, co. Suffolk . . . . .	60
Sundry parcels of land in Wardon, co. Beds . . . . .	60
Houses, tenements, and wharfs in Whitefriars, London . . . . .	80

Lady Theresa Lewis, in an appendix to her book, gives two particulars of Lord Capell's estates. In addition to the above-mentioned he owned the manor and advowson of Wrington, and the advowson of Thatchworth in the county of Somerset, his property in the West.

The grant of his lands to Devereux is amongst the Additional MSS. at the British Museum, 5497, f. 133. It would appear that Essex rented Cassiobury; on October 30th, after his death, there appeared an ordinance for appointing "the sale of the lands and Estates of Lord Capell" and others.

Capell received a hint from his friends that he would do well to remove from Jersey to Holland, where he might be able to confer with his friends on a neutral ground or meet his two eldest sons. His desire to obtain the Prince's permission to remove, joined to his desire to protest against the proposed surrender of Jersey and Guernsey to the French, moved him to leave for St. Germain's at the end of October; he had probably

<sup>1</sup> Last Earl of Essex of his family; by a curious turn in the cycle of events Capell's son was created Earl of Essex in the reign of Charles II.

reached Holland by November 15th. On February 13th, 1646-7, a pass was ordered in the House of Lords "for Lord Capell to come into England out of Holland or any part beyond the seas"; an entry in the Journal of the House of Lords shows that on March 13th he had arrived and that he intended to make his composition for his delinquency, "and it is ordered that the said Lord Capell is hereby confined to his house until the pleasure of this House be further signified." On July 15th it was ordered by the House of Lords that Lord Capell should be released on bail until October 1st: "he to enter into £1000 and two sureties of £500 apiece, to render himself a true prisoner at the same time." The utter hopelessness of the Royal cause for the time being, after the defeat of Marston Moor, moved Capell to come to terms with the Government; he was deeply in debt for sums contracted in the King's service. He owed Richard, Thomas, and John Bennet £5,000, William Dorrington £3,000, John Beadle £3,500, Mrs. Herne £1,050, and Margaret, his sister, £2,000, "being her whole portion." He compounded with the Parliament for the sum of £4,706 7s. 11d., and retired to Hadham Hall to enjoy for the last time the life of a country gentleman, before the renewal of hostilities in the second civil war. There he took part in the civil life of the county; his name appears in the State Papers amongst the monthly returns of Justices sitting at Buntingford. The lion rampant was but a lion couchant, ready to rise to action when opportunity should occur. He was in frequent communication with the King, waited upon him at Hampton Court, and was privy to his flight to the Isle of Wight.

By 1648 a revulsion of feeling in the minds of many in the Eastern Counties had taken place; a Royalist reaction had set in. Capell was amongst those who were responsible for the commencement of the second civil war, which ended so disastrously. He received a commission from the Prince of Wales to command the forces in the Eastern Association. He gathered all his friends and neighbours, and was particularly successful in his own county of Hertford, where Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Ware Park, Sir John Watts of Mardocks, and George Bromley of Westmill assisted him in the organization of his forces. On June 9th, 1648, the House was informed that the Lord Capell was very active in the county of Hertford, drawing the ignorant, discontented, and disaffected people into rebellion, "where he hath got a head, and will have a body very fast, if not prevented." The House ordered the Committee of Derby

House to give speedy order for the suppression of the said Lord Capell, and what party he hath got with him, to the end that the peace of the county might be preserved; but the movement in favour of the King was more than a local one. The curtain was rising on the second act of the great tragedy which ended in the murder of Charles and the rise of the Protector to all but Royal honours.

Capell marched into Essex, where he effected a junction with the other eastern forces under Sir Charles Lucas and the Earl of Norwich at Chelmsford, where they took the Parliamentary Committee prisoners<sup>1</sup> and received supplies from all parts of the kingdom; they had already obtained a large supply of arms and ammunition from the Earl of Warwick's house at Leighs Park. The probable intention of the Royalists was to recruit a sufficiently large army to take London; they eluded the enemy

<sup>1</sup> Parliament made strenuous efforts to obtain the release of the Essex Committee men. Twenty Royalists were to be imprisoned, and receive the same treatment as the members of the Committee. One of those to be seized was "Young Mr. Capell, son and heir-apparent of the Lord Capell, and in case of opposition to break open locks and doors to search for the said Mr. Capell," who was then at Hadham Hall, Herts. The following account of his capture is from the Beaufort MSS. and Sadler Letters at Trinity College, Cambridge:—

"At 16 years of age, in the middle of June, 1648, when his father Lord Capell defended the town of Colchester against the rebels, a sergeant with two men came to Hadham to carry him to the General at the league before Colchester. He was then very sickly, and had scarce rid ever on horseback, or been out of the family, and from the time that Cromwell took away the horses, there never could be one kept, soe that he was forced to hire horses for himself and one man, which was all that would be allowed him, and was soe ill-used that he was forced sometimes to lye in a cabin, and sometimes in a little thatchet house, with two soldiers lying by him in straw, and every day was carried round the works. The first day they sent my Lord word that his son was there, and whether he would not surrender, which he answered that, 'if his wife and all his children were there he would doe his duty.' However, on the 6th July he had leave to return. It was said in the diary of a lady of the time, that the incident so affected Lady Capell, that she was 'brought abed of a son with the grief of it.'"

The letter that follows was probably written by Lord Capell's uncle Arthur, third son of the Arthur Capell so noted for his hospitality:—

"Noblest Madam Sadler,—I humbly thank you for your letter, and for the contents; wee were acquainted with them before. This day they are (by order of —) carrying my young nephewe Arthur Capell to the Lo: Fairfax, to the great and extraordinary grief of his blessed mother, who was on Monday night delivered of a brave lusty boy, but takes this injustice with so deep a resent as I very much fear it will hazard her life. Madam, I am your most humble servant,

ARTHUR CAPELL.

"For the Most Noble Mrs. Sadler" (of Standon, Herts).

## ARTHUR, LORD CAPELL, BARON OF HADHAM. 323

under Honeywood, and entered Colchester with their prisoners on the 13th with a reputed force of 5,000 men. Fairfax surrounded the town with the Suffolk trained bands, and took up a position blocking the bridges over the Stour. The Parliamentary forces wished to take the place by storm; fighting commenced at once. The Royalist infantry were successful in the afternoon, whilst a body of their cavalry were repulsed and driven back at a gallop towards the narrow Head Gate, where, says the Beaufort MSS.:

“The Right Honourable the Lord Capell, with a partie of horse to receive theemie, but justly apprehending that the disorder of our men retreating, and the narrowness of the place would render his horse unserviceable, like himselfe that is a man of incomparable honour, and presence of judgment in the greatest danger, hee alighted, and tooke a pike, who was presently seconded by Sir Charles Lucas, Sir Charles Lisle, and two or three others, . . . opposed themselves to the furie of theemie, whilst under cover of their courage, the remains of our men saved themselves within the poste. Then those bucklers of their partie retreated with their faces to theemie selling every foote of the ground they parted with at the price of the invaders' lives; an action without flatterie to the living or the memories of the dead, that would be thought as worthy of place in a chronicle as any that is legible in ancient storie.”

During the siege Capell and Goring were credited with “a haughty and peremptory bearing”; when summoned to surrender they returned the bold and scornful answer that “if any more letters of that kind were sent they would hang up the messengers.” Capell commanded one of the three companies of the besieged, taking his post hutted upon the line, where he fed and lodged with his soldiers, encouraging them by his example, going with an halbert on his shoulder to the watch, and keeping guard in his turn, paying sixpence or twelvecence a shot for all the enemies' bullets the soldiers could pick up. His company acted as a reserve at several places of the line, at some distance, in tents built purposely for them. Eventually the garrison, owing to the terrible sufferings of the besieged, were obliged to surrender on August 28th, 1648. The horses had been eaten and only a barrel of powder remained. Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle were shot. Capell was brought before Fairfax, who spoke civilly to him, as if to excuse what had been done, and said that having done what military justice required, “the lives of the rest were safe, that they should be well treated, and disposed of as Parliament should direct.” Capell, with the undaunted spirit of a Roman, replied, “they should do well to finish their work, and execute the same rigour on the rest.” Before evening was spent Fairfax sent Ireton,

Colonel Whaley, and Colonel Ewers to Norwich, and Capell, whose room they entered about candle-lighting, saluting them, they said "they were sent from the General to them, and the rest of the gentlemen, to tell them that now (for they supposed it was not unknown what had been done) he did by them give them an assurance of what before they held doubtful, fair quarter as prisoners of war." Capell's short answer was that "they should have given the General more thanks if he had saved the lives of those two knights (Lucas and Lisle) whom they had already executed, than for the grant of their own," saying also "that their conditions in relation to the service, and their own yet alive were alike, and all equally concerned in the managing of that design, and it was their desire to have run all one hazard."

Lord Capell was sent a prisoner to Windsor Castle, from whence on October 24th he was removed to the Tower.

On November 18th the House voted that he should be banished out of the kingdom. Even whilst a prisoner in the Tower his royal master's peril was ever uppermost in his thoughts, and regardless of the consequences to himself, he addressed a letter to Cromwell on January 15th boldly avowing his own devoted attachment to the King.

On February 1st or 2nd, by some means which have never been explained, Lord Capell managed to supply himself with a cord and all things necessary for an escape, with the help of friends outside. He contrived with great difficulty to let himself down from his window over the wall; he then had to wade through a deep ditch. He had been told where to cross, but missed the safe part in the dark, and soon found the mud and water so deep that had he not been like that other eminent cavalier, Lord Widdrington, "the head taller than other men," he must have perished, since the water came up to his chin. The way was so long to the other side, and the fatigue of drawing himself out of so much mud so intolerable, that his spirits were near spent and he was ready to call out for help, thinking it better to be carried back to the prison than to be found in such a place, from whence he could not extricate himself and where he was ready to expire. But it pleased God that he got at last to the other side, where his friends expected him and carried him to a chamber in the Temple; there he remained two or three nights secure from any discovery, notwithstanding the diligence that could not but be used to recover a man they designed to use no better.

As soon as his escape was discovered, a strict search was made and a reward of £100 offered by Parliament for his apprehension.



## ARTHUR, LORD CAPELL, BARON OF HADHAM. 325

After remaining a few days at the Temple he thought it better to go to the house of a private gentleman in Lambeth Marsh in disguise. He took a boat from Temple stairs, with only one attendant, who inadvertently addressed him as "My Lord," which was overheard by the waterman; on their landing he followed them to note where they went. Having ascertained Capell's refuge, he repaired to an officer and asked him what he would give him "to bring him to the place where the Lord Capell laye." He was awarded a sum of £20 (but it appears he had to wait long before he received it) and was recommended for Government employ. Capell was re-arrested and taken back to the Tower. On February 3rd the House had "ordered that the Committee of Revenue pay £40 to those persons that took Lord Capell, as Colonel Harrison shall think fit."

On February 10th, 1648-9, the High Court of Justice, consisting of fifty members with Bradshaw as President, appointed by an Act of the Commons of England in Parliament, met for the first time in the Painted Chamber at Westminster Hall for the trial of the Earl of Cambridge, Lord Norwich, Lord Capell, and Sir John Owen, charged with treason and other crimes. The President addressed them in a speech on the occasion of their being there. The charges were then read. Capell "never minded nor looked upon the court, but upon the people on all sides with an austere countenance," pleading, "I am a prisoner of war; I had a fair quarter given me and all the gowns in the world have nothing to do with me."

The next day, February 11th, Capell was brought into court, where he demanded to plead in chief to his charge, insisting that the articles of the capitulation of Colchester, which Fairfax had agreed to, secured to him his life.

On the 13th the Attorney-General moved "that the prisoner might make good his plea." The President told Lord Capell "that he had put in a plea concerning articles, for proof whereof the Lord General was by order of the Court then present; that he had liberty to ask anything of him; if not, then the Counsel of the Commonwealth were to offer what they could in proof of it." The Attorney-General proceeded, and produced the General's letter to the Parliament upon the surrender of Colchester, with the articles and the explanation of them;

"whereby and upon the testimony of the Lord General, and General Ireton, Colonel Whaley, and Colonel Berksted, all present by order of the Court, it appeared that the Lord Capell was to have fair quarter for his life, which was explained to be a freedom from any execution of the sword, but not any

protection from the judicial proceedings of a Civil Court; and mercy was explained to be only from the promiscuous execution of the sword, but that he might be tried by a Council of War."

Ireton, whose hatred of Capell was immortal, says Clarendon, spoke against him as of a man "of whom he was heartily afraid." Colonel Berksted swore that he told him the day after the articles "that he believed the Parliament would proceed against them that were taken at Colchester as traitors."

The Counsel moved for judgment against the Lord Capell that he should be hung, drawn, and quartered, at which he seemed to startle; and, after a short speech to the Court, he concluded "that however he was dealt with here, he hoped for a better resurrection hereafter."

Fairfax was present in Court, and did not disown the meaning he had originally given to the terms of surrender. The guilt of perverting the meaning of his promise of fair quarter for life must rest with the Court. On the other hand, he does not appear to have made any effort to save Capell. In his short memorial published in 1699 he stated, "Everything was done according to his Commission, in handing Capell over to Parliament"; and in answer to the objection he may have lent countenance to his condemnation by entering the Court during the trial, says—

"To which I answer that it was at the earnest request of my Lord Capell's friends, who desired me to explain there what was meant by 'surrender to mercy,' otherwise I had not gone there, being always unsatisfied with these Courts."

On February 17th witnesses were called to prove the escape of Lord Capell from the Tower. He pleaded "that he did not escape as he was a prisoner of war, but as he was sent to the Tower in another condition." On the 21st the trial continued, and the order of the High Court was read to Lord Capell that they would hear what he could say this day and then proceed to judgment.

He said:

"He was to be comprehended wholly in the martial law, and urged the articles again which excepted trial after by Parliament;<sup>1</sup> that divers that

<sup>1</sup> Fairfax, in the short memorial, says: "thought fit notwithstanding, to transmit the Lord Capell, Lord Norwich, etc., over to the Parliament, being the civil judicature of the Kingdom, consisting then both of Lords and Commons, and so most proper judges in their case, who were considerable for estates and family." Fairfax may have been honest in what he said in the memorial. He wished to save Capell's life, but saw no objection to his standing his trial, so that he might suffer in his estates.

were in Colchester in his condition had compounded. The breaking prison for Treason by common law was but felony, and benefit of Clergy might be had."

Failing to obtain the transference of his trial to a court-martial, he moved "that he might not be barred of additional defence, and that, if he must be judged by the Common Law, he hoped he might have the full benefit of it." He urged in favour of this request the late Act, which said, "Though King and Lords be laid aside, yet the fundamental laws shall be in force." He called the attention of the Court to Magna Charta and the Petition of Right, and pressed the consideration of the Act made in favour of those who assisted King Henry VII, and the exception in the Acts touching the Lords Strafford and Canterbury, that they should not be drawn in precedent.

He objected to the jurisdiction of the Court, demanding he should be tried by his Peers, and to see the jury, and be seen by them, and said "that he believed no precedent existed of a subject being tried for his life but by a Bill in Parliament or by a Jury." Bradshaw, with many insolent expressions, replied "that he was tried before such Judges as the Parliament thought fit to assign him, and who had judged a better man than himself," referring to the late King.

On March 6th the trial concluded; Lord Capell briefly recapitulated what he had said on the preceding days, and further observed, in illustration of the accepted meaning of quarter for life, that an ordinance of Parliament had passed "That quarter should not be given to *Irish* rebels *for life*, which implied that quarter given to others should be inviolable for life."

Walker, in his History of Independency, says: "His defence was but to charm a deaf adder. He was a gallant gentleman, and they durst not let him live."

The President, in his scarlet robes, spake many hours in answer to the several pleas of the prisoners, and at last sentence was given against them all: that their heads should be severed from their bodies, yet with relation to the mercy of Parliament. In such terms was the monstrous sentence of an illegal Court delivered.

The taste for blood, already since a few weeks whetted by the execution of the Master, was hardly to be restrained from finding further enjoyment in the condemnation of his servants. All five prisoners were sentenced to "lose their heads."

The grief-stricken wife made a brave attempt to save her lord. On March 7th the House is informed "that the Lady Elizabeth Capell is at the door of the House." She was ordered

to be brought in, and there at the Bar of the House she pleaded for her husband's life by presenting a petition, which, after she had retired, was read, being entitled "The humble petition of Arthur Lord Capell." During the consideration of Capell's and the other prisoners' petitions by the House no member was allowed to leave without its permission; on a division 38 say "No" and only 28 "Yea" on the question whether the matter shall be further considered. Next day, "in a thin House, hardly above 60 there," the question was again raised; the "Yeas" now had it by a majority of 3, and the petitions were read. Then the candles were ordered in, and the House settled down to the consideration of the momentous question of life or death.

The Earl of Holland was condemned by one vote, 31 against 30. For Goring the votes were equal, 24 for and 24 against. The Speaker, Lenthall, gave his casting vote for life.

Then "The humble petition of Arthur Lord Capell was read again, and the question was put that the execution of Lord Capell be respited for a short time." When Lady Capell had presented her petition for her husband, "many gentlemen spoke on his behalf, and mentioned the great virtues which were in him, and said that he had never deceived them, or pretended to be of their party, but always resolutely declared himself for the King"; but his fate was sealed by the speech of the accomplished dissimulator, Cromwell, who in his exordium, with his habitual hypocrisy, pretended to be his friend: "spoke so much good of him, and professed to have so much kindness and respect for him that all men thought he was now safe." Then, in his peroration, he displayed his real purpose:

"His affection for the public so much weighed down his private friendship, that he could not but tell them that: The question now is whether you will preserve the most bitter and the most implacable enemy you have. I know the Lord Capell very well, and I know that he would be the last man in England that would desert the Royal cause. He has great courage, industry, and generosity; he has many friends who could adhere to him, and as long as he lives, whatsoever condition he may be in, he will always be a thorn in your sides. Therefore for the good of the Commonwealth, I shall give my vote against the petition."

The question passed with the negative. He was condemned to the block with the other Lords.

After his condemnation, the day before his suffering, he wrote the following beautiful letter to his lady:—

"My dearest Life,

My greatest care in relation to the World is for thy dear self: But I beseech thee that as thou hast never refused my advice hitherto, do thou now

## ARTHUR, LORD CAPELL, BARON OF HADHAM. 329

consummate all in this one. And indeed it is so important both for Thee, Me, and all our children that I presume passion shall not ever rule thy Reason, nor my Request. I beseech thee again, and again, moderate thy apprehension and sorrows for me, and preserve thyself to the Benefit of our dear children; whom God out of his love to us in Christ Jesus hath given us: and our dear Mall (in the case she is in), and our comforts in that family depend entirely upon thy preservation. I pray remember, that the occasion of my death will give thee more cause to celebrate my memory with praise, rather than to consider it with sadness. God hath commanded my obedience to the Fifth Commandment; and for acting that duty I am condemned. God multiply all comforts to Thee. I shall leave thee my dear Children; in them I live with Thee; and leave Thee to the protection of a most gracious God.

and I rest  
Thy," etc.

The prisoners were removed to St. James' House in the Park the day sentence was pronounced. There Dr. Morley, Bishop of Winchester, visited Capell, and an account of the interview may be seen in vol. ii, "Lives from the Clarendon Gallery," by Lady Theresa Lewis, who had it from the original paper in the Bishop's own writing, then in the possession of the Earl of Essex.

The following description of Lord Capell's execution is from a contemporary tract:—

"The Scaffold was erected in the new Palace-Yard at Westminster over against the Hall-Gate, in the sight of the place where the High Court of Justice formerly sate (the Hall doors being open); there was His Excellency's Regiment of Horse, commanded by Captain Disher, and several Companies of Col. Pride's Regiments of Foot drawn up in the place. The Earl of Cambridge and the Earl of Holland having been executed, the Lord Capell, dressed in a sad-coloured suit, his hat cocked up, and his cloak thrown under one arm, was brought to the scaffold; he put off his hat to the People on both sides, looking very austere about him. And being come upon the Scaffold, Lieutenant Colonel Beecher said to him, 'Is your Chaplain here?'

"*Capell.* 'No, I have taken my leave of him.' And perceiving some of his servants to weep, he said: 'Gentlemen, refrain your selves, refrain your selves.' And turning to Lieutenant Collonel Beecher, he said: 'What? Did the Lords speak with their Hats off or no?'

"*Coll. Beech.* 'With their Hats off.'

"And then coming to the Front of the Scaffold, he said: 'I shall hardly be understood here I think,' and then began his Speech as followeth:

"*Capell.* 'The conclusion that I made with those who sent me hither, and are the Cause of this Violent Death of mine, shall be the Beginning of what I shall say to you: When I made an Address to them (which was the last) I told them with much sincerity. That I would pray to the God of all Mercies, that they might be Partakers of his inestimable and boundless Mercies in Jesus Christ, and truly I still pray that Prayer: and I beseech the God of Heaven, forgive any injury they have done to me, from my Soul I wish it. And truly, this I tell you as a Christian, to let you see I am a Christian.

"'But it is necessary I should tell you somewhat more, That I am a Protestant, and very much in love with the Profession of it, after the manner as it was

established in England by the thirty-nine Articles. A blessed way of Profession; and such an one as truly, I never knew none so good.

“‘I am so far from being a *Papist*, which some Body hath (truly) very unworthily at some times charged me withal, that truly, I profess to you that, though I love Good Works, and commend Good Works, yet I hold they have nothing at all to do in the matter of Salvation. My Anchor-hold is this: That Christ loved me, and gave Himself for me: That is that I rest upon; and truly something I shall say to you as a Citizen of the whole world, and in that consideration I am here condemned to die: Truly contrary to the Law that governs all the world; that is, the Law of the Sword: I had the protection of that for my life, and the honor of it; but truly I will not trouble you much with that, because in another place I have spoken very largely and liberally about it. I believe you will hear by other means, what Arguments I used in that case: But truly that, that is stranger, you that are English men, behold here an Englishman now before you, and acknowledged a Peer, not condemned to dye by any Law of England; Nay, shall I tell you more (which is strangest of all) contrary to all the Laws of England that I know of. And truly, I will tell you, in the matter of the Civil part of my death, and the cause that I have maintained, I dye (I take it) for maintaining the fifth commandment enjoyned by God himself, which enjoyns reverence, and obedience to Parents: All Divines on all hands, though they contradict one another in many several opinions, yet all Divines on all hands do acknowledge, that here is intended Magistracy and Order, and certainly I have obeyed that Magistracy, and that Order under which I have lived, which I was bound to obey; and truly I do say very confidently, that I do dye here for keeping, for obeying that fifth Commandment given by God himself, and written with his own finger. And now, Gentlemen, I will take this opportunity to tell you, That I cannot imitate a better nor a greater ingenuity than his, that said of himself, ‘For suffering an unjust judgment upon another, himself was brought to suffer by an unjust judgement.’ Truly, Gentlemen, that God may be glorified, that all men that are concerned in it may take the occasion of it, of humble repentance to God Almighty for it, I do here protest to you, that truly I did give my vote to that Bill of the E. of Strafford; I doubt not but that God Almighty hath washed that away with a more precious blood, & that is, with the blood of his own Son, and my dear Savior Jesus Christ, and I hope he will wash it away from all those that are guilty of it; Truly this I may say, I had not the least part nor the least degree of malice in the doing of it; but I must confess again to God’s glory, and the accusation of my own frailty, and the frailty of my Nature, that truly it was an unworthy Cowardize, not to resist so great a torrent as carried that business at that time. And truly, this I think I am the most guilty of, of not courage enough in it, but malice I had none; but whatsoever it was, God I am sure hath pardoned it, hath given me the assurance of it, that Christ Jesus his blood hath washed it away; and truly I do from my soul wish. That all men that hath any stain by it, may seriously repent, and receive a remission and pardon from God for it. And now, Gentlemen, we have had an occasion by this intimation to remember his Majesty, our King that last was; and I cannot speak of him, nor think of it, but truly I must needs say, That in my opinion, that have had time to consider all the Images of all the greatest and vertuousest Princes in the world; and truly in my Opinion, there was not a more vertuous and more sufficient Prince known in the world, than our gracious King Charls that dyed last: God Almighty preserve our King that now is, his Son; God

## ARTHUR, LORD CAPELL, BARON OF HADHAM. 331

send him more fortunate, and longer days; God Almighty so assist him, that he may exceed both the virtues, and sufficiencies of his Father. For certainly I that have been a Counsellor to him, and have lived long with him, and in a time when discovery is easily enough made, for he was young (he was about thirteen, fourteen, fifteen or sixteen years of age) those years I was with him, truly, I never saw greater hopes of virtue in any young person than in him; great Judgment, great understanding, great Apprehension, much Honor in his Nature, and truly a very perfect English man in his inclination; and I pray God restore him to this Kingdom, and Unite the Kingdoms one unto another, and send a great happiness, both to you and to him, that he may long live and Reign among you, and that that Family may Reign till thy Kingdom come, that is, while all Temporal Power is consummated: I beseech God of his Mercy, give much happiness to this your King, and to you that in it shall be his subjects by the grace of Jesus Christ.

“Truly, I like my beginning so well, that I will make my conclusion with it, that is, That God Almighty would confer of his infinite and inestimable grace and mercy, to these that are the causers of my coming hither. I pray God give them as much mercy as their own hearts can wish, and truly, for my part, I will not accuse any one of them of malice, truly I will not, nay, I will not think there was any malice in them; what other ends there is, I know not, nor I will not examine, but let it be what it will, from my very soul I forgive them every one: And so, the Lord of Heaven bless you all. God Almighty be infinite in goodness and mercy to you, and direct you in these ways of obedience to his commands to His Majesty, that this Kingdom may be a happy and glorious Nation again, and that your King may be a happy King in so good and so obedient people; God Almighty keep you all. God Almighty preserve this Kingdom. God Almighty preserve you all.’

“Then turning about and looking for the executioner (who was gone off the Scaffold) said: ‘Which is the gentleman? Which is the Man?’ Answer was made, ‘He is coming.’ He then said: ‘Stay, I must pull off my doublet first, and my Waistcoat,’ and then the Executioner being come upon the Scaffold, the Lord Capell said, ‘O Friend, prithee come hither.’ Then the Executioner kneeling down, the Lord Capell said, ‘I forgive thee from my Soul; and not only forgive thee, but I shall pray to God to give thee all Grace for a better Life. There is Five Pounds for thee; and truly, for my Cloaths, and those things, if there be anything due to you for it, you shall be fully recompensed: But I desire my Body may not be stripped here, and no Body to take notice of my Body, but my own Servants. Look you, Friends, this I shall desire of you, That when I lie down, you would give me time for a particular short Prayer.’

“*Lieut. Coll. Beecher.* ‘Make your own Sign, my Lord.’

“*Capell.* ‘Stay a little; which side do you stand upon?’ (speaking to the Executioner). ‘Stay, I think I should lay my Hands forward that way’ (pointing fore-right), and Answer being made, ‘Yes’; he stood still a little while, and then said: ‘God Almighty bless all this people; God Almighty stench this Blood; God Almighty stench, stench, stench this Issue of Blood: This will not do the business; God Almighty find out another way to do it.’ And then turning to one of his Servants, said: ‘Baldwin, I cannot see anything that belongs to my Wife; but I must desire thee, and beseech her to rest wholly upon Jesus Christ; to be contented and fully satisfied.’

“And then, speaking to his Servants, he said: ‘God keep you’; and

'Gentlemen, let me now do a Business, quickly, privately; and pray let me have your Prayers at the moment of Death: That God would receive my Soul.'

"*Lieut. Coll. Beecher.* 'I wish it.'

"*Capell.* 'Pray at the moment of striking, joyn your Prayers, but make no noise (turning to his servants), it is inconvenient at this time.'

"*Servant.* 'My Lord, put on your cap.'

"*Capell.* 'Should I? What will that do me good? Stay a little, it is well as it is now,' as he was putting up his hair. And then, turning to the Executioner, he said: 'Honest man, I have forgiven thee, therefore strike boldly; from my soul I do it.'

"Then a gentleman speaking to him, he said: 'Nay, prithee be contented, be quiet, good Mr. —, be quiet.' Then turning to the Executioner, he said: 'Well, you are ready when I am ready, are you not?' And then stretching out his hands, he said: 'Then pray stand off, gentlemen.' Then going to the Front of the Scaffold, he saw the People: 'Gentlemen, though I doubt not of it, yet I think it convenient to ask it of you. That you would all joyn in Prayers with me, That God would mercifully receive my Soul; and that for his alone Mercies in Christ Jesus! God Almighty keep you all!'

"*Executioner.* 'My Lord, shall I put up your hair?'

"*C.* 'I prithee do.' And then as he stood, lifting up his Hands and Eyes, he said: 'O God, I do with a perfect and a willing heart submit to thy Will. O God, I do most willingly humble myself.' And then kneeling down, said: 'I will try first how I can lie.' And laying his Head over the block, said: 'Am I well now?'

"*Executioner.* 'Yes.'

"And then as he lay with both his hands stretched out he said to the Executioner: 'Here lie both my Hands out. When I lift up my Hands thus (lifting up his Right Hand) then you may strike.'

"And then after he had said a short Prayer, he lifted up his Right Hand and the Executioner at one Blow, severed his Head from his Body; which was taken up by his Servants, and put (with his Body) into a Coffin."

A contemporary tract says the prisoners were in turn met near the scaffold by the Under-Sheriff of Middlesex and a guard of his men, who took charge of them from Colonel Beecher and his partizans who formed the guard, and that the High Sheriff of London was also present by command of the High Court of Justice to see the execution performed. It is doubtful if Capell was executed by the same man who beheaded King Charles. It is said he asked Gregory Brandon, his executioner, if he was the man who killed his late master the King. "Aye, sir," Brandon replied. "And with this axe?" asked Lord Capell. "Even so," the man replied. Whereupon Lord Capell "kissed the axe and gave the executioner some money."

Another account says the probability is the King's head was in reality cut off by the ordinary executioner, Richard Brandon. When after the Restoration an attempt was made to fix the guilt on William Hulett, the following evidence was given in his defence:—



## ARTHUR, LORD CAPELL, BARON OF HADHAM. 333

"When my Lord Capell, Duke Hamilton, and the Earl of Holland were executed in the Palace Yard, Westminster, my Lord Capell asked the common hangman, 'Did you cut off my master's head?' 'Yes,' saith he. 'Where is the instrument that did it?' He then brought the axe. 'Is this the same axe? Are you sure?' saith my Lord. 'Yes, my Lord,' said the hangman, 'I am very sure it is the same.' My Lord Capell took the axe and kissed it and gave him five pieces of gold. I heard him say, 'Sirrah, wert thou not afraid?' Saith the hangman, 'They made me cut it off, and I had thirty pounds for my pains.'" (Chambers' "Book of Days," Jan. 30th.)

Lord Capell was buried within the sanctuary of Little Hadham Church March 20th, 1648-9. Upon a large black stone is the inscription—

"HERE VNDER LYETH INTERRED THE BODY OF ARTHUR LORD CAPELL BARON OF HADHAM, WHO / WAS MURDERED FOR HIS LOYALTY TO KING CHARLES THE FIRST. MARCH 9TH 1648. HERE LYETH / INTERRED Y<sup>e</sup> BODY OF ELIZABETH LADY CAPELL WIFE OF ARTHUR LORD CAPELL, ONELY DAUGHTER / OF S<sup>r</sup> CHARLES MORRISON KT. SHE DEPARTED THIS LIFE Y<sup>e</sup> 26TH OF JAN. 1660."

Lord Capell married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Charles Morrison, Baronet and Knight, who brought the Cassiobury Estate at Watford to the family. She died January 26th, and was buried at Little Hadham February 6th, 1660-1; by her he had

Elizabeth, baptized at Little Hadham October 28th, 1629; buried there November 6th, 1630.

Mary, baptized at Little Hadham December 16th, 1630; married there June 28th, 1648, to Lord Beauchamp (William Seymour, Marquis of Hertford's eldest son).

Arthur, baptized at Little Hadham January 28th, 1631. At the Restoration, both in respect of his father's loyalty and his own personal merit, advanced to the dignity of Viscount Malden and Earl of the County of Essex, April 20th, 1661, with special remainder to the heirs of his father. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, from whom the present Earl of Essex descends. Died July 13th, 1683; buried at Watford.

Elizabeth, baptized at Little Hadham June 4th, 1633. Married Charles Dormer, Earl of Carnarvon.

Theodosia, baptized at Little Hadham January 17th, 1634; buried there May 29th, 1637, in the north side of the chancel.

Henry (third son), baptized at Little Hadham March 6th, 1637; buried there September 8th, 1696; "The Complete Peerage" (G. E. C.) says he was the second son, K.B. April 23rd, 1661. First Commissioner of the Admiralty April 25th, 1679; was a zealous supporter of the Exclusion Bills. P. C. to Charles II and William III; one of the Lords of the Treasury 1689-90, and again February, 1691-2. Created Baron Capell of Tewksbury, co. Gloucester, April 11th, 1692. Was one of the three Lords Justices for Ireland, 1693; Lord Deputy of Ireland May 27th, 1695. Married

Dorothy, daughter and coheir of Richard Bennet, of Kew Green, Surrey. O.s.p. at Dublin Castle, May 30th, 1696. Buried at Little Hadham, when his honours became extinct. His widow died June 7th, 1731, at Kew, Surrey; buried there. M.I.

Theodosia, baptized at Little Hadham January 3rd, 1639; buried there March 22nd, 1661; married Henry Hyde, Lord Cornbury, afterwards second Earl of Clarendon.

Edward, was 16 in 1666; died unmarried *circa* 1673.

Anne, married John, son and heir of Giles Strangeways, of Melbury-Sandford, co. Dorset, Esq.

Charles, buried at Little Hadham January 5th, 1666; died unmarried.

On June 18th, 1660, Lady Elizabeth Capell, "the disconsolate widow of the late Lord Capell," petitioned the House of Lords that "all those who had a hand in the notorious wickedness of the unjust sentence and barbarous murder of her husband, contrary to the solemn engagement of the Army at the siege of Colchester, may be brought to condign punishment." A few weeks later they took their place in the trial and execution of regicides.

The Rev. Edward Barker, who had been chaplain in Lady Capell's family, gives some sketch of her in the funeral sermon he preached.

She was left the only child; her parents were anxious to find a proper match for her.

"At last, (after much search and enquiry, and refusals of many) by a most excellent choice they happily found one who (if the whole Kingdom afforded any) was indeed a fit and proper husband for her . . . During the whole time of his life, she was the most loving, faithful, and obedient wife."

The chaplain lived eight years with them, and testifies to her devotion to her husband and children. Speaking of the family as a whole, "he did never yet hear or see either the least distempered behaviour in them, or oath sworn by them, or unsavory speech falling from any of their mouths." He ends up his sermon by saying Lady Capell was "an excellent woman, an excellent wife, an excellent mother, an excellent lady, an excellent neighbour, and an excellent Christian." She suffered a long and very painful illness, which was borne with remarkable patience and fortitude. Lady Capell's will was proved February 13th, 1660-1. In it she left "The Picture of the late blessed King, with that of her husband on the other side, to her son, Arthur Lord Capell, who was the sole executor."

*Lord Capell's Arms*.—Gules a lion rampant, between three cross crosslets fitchy, Or impaling, Or on a chief Gules, three chaplets gold (Morrison), Crest on a wreath of the Colours, a demi lion rampant, couped, Or, holding in his paws a cross

crosslet fitchy Or—Supporters, Two lions Or ducally crowned gules. The Capell badge was an anchor, as may be seen in the Church tower and Manor House at Rayne in Essex. In reference to his arms, it was said of his execution :

“ Our Lyon like Capel undaunted stood  
Beset with crosses in a Field of Blood.”

*Portraits.*—One by C. Janssen with wife and family is at Cassiobury ; it shows the garden at Hadham Hall in the background. A replica of the central figure was formerly at Hadham Hall. Arthur Lord Capell was also painted by Vandyck. Both these pictures have been frequently engraved, the one by Janssen without the group.

FRANCIS J. A. SKEET.

*[The writer wishes to place on record his deep debt of gratitude to W. Minet, Esq., F.S.A., of Hadham Hall, for generously placing at his disposal his unique collection of contemporary tracts and books relating to Arthur Lord Capell, and his times, and for many valuable suggestions and corrections. Lady Theresa Lewis's "Lives from the Clarendon Gallery" has been largely drawn upon.]*

*[We are indebted to the kindness of the Earl of Essex for permission to reproduce his fine picture of the Capell Family by Janssen, and to Mr. Whitford Anderson for his generosity in having the picture photographed for the Society.]*

## THE SANDON FLAGONS.

ON May 30th, 1908, the *Herts and Cambs Reporter* stated that "the recent sale of the old silver flagons belonging to Sandon Church has aroused more than local interest." The report went on to say that "at a Vestry meeting, especially summoned for the purpose in July of last year, it was resolved that application be made to the Chancellor of the Diocese for a faculty authorising the sale. The faculty was duly issued on September 16th, and in due course the flagons were sold for the sum of £700."

Some detailed description of the flagons may be of interest. The date letter of these is 1637-8, the maker's mark, in addition to his initials, R. C., being a pheon (the barbed head of a dart or arrow) point downwards in a heart-shaped shield. This mark is found on some of the communion plate at St. Margaret's, Westminster, also on some flagons at Exeter Cathedral. The Sandon flagons bear the Nicholas arms and crest, viz.: Argent, a fess wavy gules between three ravens, or; crest a castle, or, surmounted by a raven with wings expanded. Underneath is inscribed—

"Donum Johannis Nicholas S.T.P. Coll. Beate Mariæ prope Winton custodis. Quid rependam Domino pro omnibus retributionibus ejus quas contulit mihi? Calicem salutarem accipiam et nomen Domini invocabo."—*Psalms* cxvi, 12, 13.

The above arms and crest are to be seen in the Church on the memorial to Edward Nicholas, of Sandonbury, the son of the Rev. Matthew Nicholas, LL.D., sometime Dean of St. Paul's. The Rev. John Nicholas, the donor of the sacramental vessels, was probably brother of Edward. Happily the chalice and paten still remain as memorials of the pious donor.

The Council of this Society met on June 4th, and the account of the sale was duly brought before them, and, as a result, the following resolution was carried unanimously:—

"That the Council of the East Herts Archæological Society, having learned with deep regret that the two ancient and valuable flagons dated 1637-8, part of a service of sacramental plate given to Sandon Church in 1689 by the Rev. John Nicholas, have, with the consent of the Vestry and authority of a Faculty, been sold for Church restoration purposes, hereby protest in the strongest possible manner against this alienation of church property, which they could not have believed to be possible in the twentieth century, and they trust it may not be regarded as a precedent.

“That copies of this resolution be sent to the Bishop of St. Albans, the Archdeacon, the Society of Antiquaries, the *Church Times*, the *Antiquary*, and the local Press.

“W. B. GERISH,  
Hon. Sec.,  
Bishop Stortford.

“H. P. POLLARD,  
Assist. Hon. Sec.,  
Bengeo, Hertford.”

On July 8th the Archæological Congress had their annual meeting, when one of the Society's delegates, Mr. W. H. Fox, F.S.A., at the close of the reading of a paper by Mr. J. Willis-Bund dealing with the alienation and loss of church furniture and ornaments, proposed the following resolution, which appeared in the *Times* of July 11th:—

“SALE OF CHURCH PLATE.

“Sir,—I am instructed by the Congress of forty Archæological Societies, in union with the Society of Antiquaries, to send you the following resolution unanimously passed at its meeting at Burlington House on July 8th. It asks you to be kind enough to publish the resolution, and will be thankful if provincial papers will reproduce it:—

“That this Congress, having had its attention drawn to the sale of two silver flagons from Sandon Church, and the proposed sale to collectors of various chalices and altar plate, records its opinion that steps should be taken by Church authorities to restrain the sale or destruction of Church furniture and ornaments, whether for the sake of gain or change of fashion, and especially when such objects have been presented by pious donors of the past. Especially the Congress hears with dismay of the attempts of collectors to purchase specimens of ancient sacramental plate, the sale of which must give the greatest offence to all lovers of the Church, of art, and of history. The Congress appeals to the Archbishops, the Bishops, the Houses of Convocation, the Archdeacons, and the Chancellors of Dioceses, to take steps to render such sales impossible, and it asks the public to support this appeal with its influence.”

“RALPH NEVILL, F.S.A.,  
Hon. Sec.

“CASTLE HILL, GUILDFORD.”

It is hoped that these spirited protests may have the result of causing ecclesiastical and parochial trustees to hesitate before they part with articles which the piety of former ages has left to their charge.

W. B. GERISH.

## EASTWICK TITHE-BOOK.

It is always satisfactory to be able to record the return of old parish books to their own district. Mr. H. W. Billing Wayman has generously presented to our Society a seventeenth century tithe-book for the parish of Eastwick, Herts, which he acquired by purchase with some other MSS.

It is a small leather-covered book, measuring  $7\frac{1}{2}$  by  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and was compiled by the Rev. Michael Altham, who became rector of the parish in 1664. It contains detailed statements of tithes due and paid from 1664 to 1679, which give valuable lists of the parishioners and their holdings, with many field-names; there are also some notes of dues for christenings, etc. There is mention of a hopground, and one field is said formerly to have paid "A Tyth Bucke" in lieu of tithe in kind.

Mr. Altham used frequently to make agreements for composition of tithes, which are set out fully in his tithe-book. Thus, in 1665, Lord Willoughby, of Hunsdon, some of whose demesne lands lay in Eastwick parish, compounded for an annual payment of £11. This led to trouble later, as Matthew Bluck, who bought the manor of Hunsdon from Lord Willoughby, refused to pay tithe, and Mr. Altham brought an action against him in 1678 at Hertford; the suit dragged on till 1681, when Mr. Altham was successful. They went to law again, however, in 1684. An account of these lawsuits is given in the tithe-book.

The tithe-book further contains a statement of the glebe lands and the persons to whom they were let, and extracts from manor rolls concerning rights of way. There were  $63\frac{1}{2}$  acres of glebe, of which 43 acres were in neighbouring parishes.

**SHALLCROSS PEDIGREES.** Edited by the Rev. W. H. Shawcross, *alias* Shalcrosse, F. R. Hist. S., assisted by William Gilbert. Hemsworth: C. E. Turner, 1908.

THE Society's library has received a handsome addition by the kind present of the above work from Mr. William Gilbert. It is an exhaustive record of all branches of the family of Shallcross or Shawcross, whose ancient lineage is traced with certainty from the time of King John. The original Shallcrosses of Shallcross in Derbyshire threw out many branches, but to us the chief interest of the volume lies, of course, in Mr. Gilbert's account of the branch which settled at Digswell, in Hertfordshire, in the middle of the seventeenth century.

Humphrey Shallcross, of London, bought the manor and advowson of Digswell about 1651, and on the death of his grandson, Thomas Shallcross, without issue in 1770, the property passed to the female line till Elizabeth Willis, great-great-granddaughter of Humphrey Shallcross, sold the manor in 1785 to Earl Cowper. Twelve pages are devoted to the Shallcrosses of Digswell, and include a pedigree, a short account of the manor and advowson, a detailed description of the Shallcross monuments in the church and churchyard at Digswell, and several pages of notes about the different members of this branch of the family.

There are also excellent illustrations of Digswell Church, of Humphrey Shallcross's tombstone, and of the old manor house at Digswell. The latter is a photograph of a water-colour drawing of the old house which was pulled down in 1805. We think it is a pity that these illustrations are not placed so that they appear in the same part of the work as the account of the branch which they are intended to illustrate, but we are sure the editors had many difficulties to contend with, and they may well be proud of their work, which was evidently a labour of love and must have needed a great amount of care and research.

We notice what is obviously a slip on p. lxiii, where John Perient, pennon-bearer to Richard II, is placed in the reign of Richard I.

The permanence of ancient families is shown by the list of subscribers, in which, out of 114 subscribers, forty are Shallcrosses (or variations of that name), and it is interesting to observe that several of these are in the U.S.A., and that there are pedigrees of American branches in the volume.

In conclusion, we should like to say that the index is excellent, a most necessary feature in such a work.

## EXCURSIONS, 1907.

### TWENTY-FIFTH EXCURSION, JUNE 20th, 1907.

ON this excursion the first visit was paid to PONSBOURNE and the site of NEWGATE STREET MANOR HOUSE. Mr. J. W. Carlile furnished an account of both houses. (A pamphlet by Mr. Carlile on the subject was issued last year bound up with our *Transactions*, so that we need add nothing further here.)

The party then drove to LITTLE BERKHAMSTEAD, and, by kind permission of the owner, Colonel Stratton, visited STRATTON'S TOWER, commonly called the Monument, from the top of which there is a fine view. Mr. C. E. Johnston read the following notes on the building:—

"The tower, which forms so conspicuous a landmark at Little Berkhamstead, is a massive circular construction of red brick about 100 feet in height. It was built in 1789 as an observatory by John Stratton, Esq., of The Gage (or Gages Place), the grandfather of the present owner, and stands on the site of a house which was pulled down by Mr. Stratton, and some of the material of which was used for the foundations of the tower. There was formerly a telescope at the top of the tower, but, owing to the damage done by sightseers (the lenses of the telescope were actually stolen) it was removed and the tower was closed. The statement made in Cussans' 'History of Hertfordshire' that the tower was never finished and that the ground floor was used as a cow-stable, is quite incorrect. It is not known what the house was called which formerly stood where the tower now is, but it is conjectured that it may have been occupied at one time by Maurice Hunt, who by will dated 1730 left £600 for the benefit of the poor of Little Berkhamstead, as it is known that he lived in a house belonging to a former owner of The Gage. On a clear day five counties can be seen into, viz., Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Cambridgeshire, Essex, and Middlesex."

After this, lunch was partaken of in the garden at the Old Rectory, by permission of Mr. C. E. Johnston, and then a move was made to LITTLE BERKHAMSTEAD CHURCH, which contains little of archaeological interest. The present building is said to date from the time of James I, but the thickness of the walls leads one to suppose that they belong to an earlier period. Amongst the things worthy of note are a pre-Reformation bell, inscribed "Ave Maria gracia plena Dominus tecum benedicta tu in mulieribus"; and a memorial on the floor in the south of the sanctuary to Cromwell Fleetwood, the Protector's grandson, and his wife Elizabeth.

Mr. Swinfen Harris, F.R.I.B.A., of Stony Stratford, the architect at the restoration in 1895, made a few remarks on the church. When, he said, he was first invited to look at it, the impression



he took away was that he could not possibly spoil what he found—there was nothing ancient, historical, or beautiful at stake. The total cost of the work carried out was £1145 17s. 7d. The altar was given by the local clergy as a memorial to Bishop Ken, and bore the inscription "In mem."; below which was a mitre, and below this was the letter K. The mensa on the altar was made of oak at least four hundred years old before they dealt with it. It had been discovered that the new piscina was almost a replica of the ancient piscina found in one of the walls, broken in pieces, and so what had been entirely lost had been unwittingly reproduced. The church was reopened by Bishop Festing, and the late Lord Salisbury was present. Lord Salisbury remarked to him: "I cannot understand how it is you have made the church look so much larger than it used to be without adding anything to it." He explained that though he had added nothing to the fabric he had taken a great deal out of it. When he first inspected the church the gangway was about half what it is now, and the pews were very high; so if the cubic space were calculated, it would be seen that the building was made to appear larger. An ancient church no doubt existed within these thick walls. The Kentish Rag treatment is entirely modern work; he did not think that if the church had had to be built to-day such a vital departure from its ancient condition would have been indulged in.

The Rector, the Rev. G. Gibson, then read some notes on Bishop Ken, who is said to have been born at Little Berkhamstead in July, 1637. [The parish registers prior to 1647 are missing, and it has hitherto been supposed that they might have contained an entry of the Bishop's baptism; but there are transcripts for 1637 amongst the old Archdeaconry records at Hitchin, and they contain no entry of his baptism.—ED.]

ESSENDON CHURCH was next visited, and an account of it by Mr. H. R. Wilton Hall (see p. 233) was read. The party then drove to BAYFORD CHURCH, where Mr. H. T. Pollard read a paper (see p. 261) on the three churches that have existed there.

It had been intended after this to visit ROXFORD and the moated site of the former Elizabethan manor house by the River Lee; time, however, would not allow of this, but we give an interesting extract from the paper which Mr. W. F. Andrews had prepared for the occasion—

"An old map of the Manor is in the possession of Mr. Henry Clinton Baker, of Bayfordbury; it is about 25 inches long and 10½ inches broad, and is drawn to a scale of about 4½ chains to an inch. It is entitled 'This is a True Copy of

a Draught of the Manor of Roxford in the County of Hartford. Surveyed in the year 1605. By Thomas Pegram. And copied in the year 1698 By Abraham Walter of East Malling in the County of Kent.'

"The most interesting feature shown by the plan of 1605 is the moat within which formerly stood the old Manor House. A small elevation of the house is drawn upon the plan, which shows that the building faced the south-west. It was a large house with three stories covered with a span roof, and had four gables in front with a window in each, also another window without a gable. On the first floor were five windows, and on the ground floor there was a doorway nearly in the centre with porch, and apparently large bay windows on either side. The delineation upon the plan is rather indistinct, and the drawing may simply only give a general view of the front of the building, and show its position upon the ground. The area of the ground enclosed by the moat is given as 2 acres 3 roods and 4 poles. The width of the moat is from 16 to 20 feet and from 6 to 8 feet in depth, and it is now filled with a prolific crop of watercresses. A brick-built bridge of three arches is still the only means of access, and a few portions of brick walls at the sides of the moat are the only remains of former buildings. The form of the moat was nearly square, and towards the lower end its original position can be traced some distance from the river, the course of which seems to have been altered. The site of the old house cannot be now defined, but no doubt the garden and grounds extended some distance around. There are no trees within the area of the moat, but in the adjoining garden may be seen an enormous walnut-tree with large spreading branches.

"The old Manor House, according to this map, was pleasantly placed near the bank of the river, safely protected on three sides by the moat and in front by the river, but we do not know the size of the building or the extent of its accommodation. It evidently was a commodious structure, and a suitable dwelling for the lords of the manor and their families, who occupied it for many generations until the hand of time rendered it undesirable for a residence.

"The old Manor House was probably pulled down about the year 1760, when the mansion of Bayfordbury was erected, and it is not shown in the large map of Andrews and Dury published in 1766. It is said that it was proposed to rebuild it upon or near the original site, but it was not considered to be a suitable position. It was then decided to build upon the opposite hill overlooking the river, where it now stands, and is known as Bayfordbury.

"The present farmhouse was built some time during the past century, and possesses no features of interest. It appears to stand upon the site of a large barn or other such building shown upon the map."

The excursion concluded with a visit to BAYFORDBURY, where tea was kindly provided by Mrs. W. Clinton Baker and Mr. H. W. Clinton Baker. The Rev. J. J. Baker, of Little Hallingbury, Essex, gave an interesting account of the house and its treasures (see p. 264). The royal command to Mr. William Baker to raise a body of men for the defence of London during the Jacobite rebellion in 1745 was shown, and the famous Kitcat pictures, of course, attracted much attention. On the motion of the Mayor of Hertford a hearty vote of thanks was passed to Mrs. Clinton Baker and Mr. H. W. Clinton Baker for their kind hospitality.

### TWENTY-SIXTH EXCURSION, JULY 11th, 1907.

Members assembled at the Parish Church, Ware, to witness the unveiling by the American Ambassador, Mr. Whitelaw Reid, of a tablet in memory of CHARLES CHAUNCY, a Puritan divine, who was Vicar of Ware and afterwards President of Harvard College in America. The tablet, of which we give an illustration at p. 274, has been fixed to the north wall of the chancel, between the organ and the vestry door, and the inscription reads as follows:—

"TO THE MEMORY OF  
THE REV. CHARLES CHAUNCY. M.A. B.D.  
BORN AT ARDELEY BURY IN 1689,  
VICAR OF WARE 1627 TO 1633  
RESIGNED, EMIGRATED TO AMERICA AND BECAME PRESIDENT  
OF HARVARD COLLEGE A POSITION HE HELD FROM 1664  
UNTIL HIS DEATH IN 1671.  
HE LIES BURIED AT CAMBRIDGE, MASS :

ANCHORA SPES

THIS TABLET WAS ERECTED IN 1907 BY HIS LINEAL  
DESCENDANT MISS ELLEN CHASE OF BROOKLINE, MASS.:"

The ceremony was preceded by a service, which was conducted by the Vicar (the Rev. Martin Reed), and commenced with the hymn "For all the saints." The 90th Psalm was sung to a very beautiful chant, and Elvey's anthem "The souls of the righteous" was expressively rendered by the choir under the direction of the organist, Mr. W. N. Govier.

The American Ambassador, before unveiling the tablet, briefly addressed the congregation, and referred to the departure of the Puritans from our shores for the new world. These men conquered circumstances and carried out many notable achievements. The most valuable recruits which the new and struggling colonies received, the most useful for the work immediately confronting them, the most helpful alike for the protection and for the elevation of the State, were the teachers and preachers. It was characteristic of those immortal colonists that they built a school and a church just as soon as they had finished their blockhouse. As soon as they prepared for the common defence against the savages, they armed themselves likewise for the common defence against ignorance and immorality. This Vicar of Ware, to whom two and a half centuries after his death they were now placing a tablet on those very walls which witnessed his English labours, had the great good fortune to be one of the earliest recruits in that *corps d'élite* of the colonies, and to have the equally good fortune to be assigned to one of its most

important, conspicuous, and responsible posts. How well he held that post, how faithfully, and how far-reaching were his services, they would presently be told in the recital which would be read. But no record of his life could adequately tell to-day or at any future time the real value of his work till they could have the record also of all those who, during many years, came under his formative influence and received from him the training which fitted them for the task of development which went on with increasing rapidity in the next half-century. They did well to place a tablet there to his memory. They had reason to claim his honest American fame as the fount of their possession also in Ware, as well as theirs in America. But the real monument which was to preserve his enduring memory was begun by himself, and it is still rising on the shores of the new world. So long as Harvard University is known among men, so long will the record of Charles Chauncy's services as its second president for eighteen years, from the day of his beginning in the year 1654 down to the day of his death, be held in grateful remembrance among those who love letters and liberty. By their authority, and through the gracious assistance of his descendant, who had made it possible to establish this new tie, a tie between the hearts in the old world and hearts in the new, he would now unveil the tablet in his honour.

The Vicar said he could assure the donor that the future upkeep of the memorial would be the constant care of succeeding vicars and wardens. They thanked her for supplying this fresh link with the past, a past of 274 years. Whether they all agreed with the causes of Chauncy's resignation or not, at least for one of those causes they must have real sympathy, for he sacrificed the possession of everything man holds dear from the highest of all motives, that of conscience. The gift came very fittingly from one who is a lineal descendant of Charles Chauncy and a representative of one of the oldest families of the county of Hertford. Charles Chauncy was the twenty-sixth vicar of that church. His subsequent history is another instance of that marvellous Providence which shapes our ends and guides the world, and for which we shall often in after days have to thank God from the bottom of our hearts. The early days of Harvard were an abiding inspiration to all who valued culture and an encouragement to all men not to despise the day of small things. He desired in the name of the town of Ware and the congregation of that church, and of the Archæological Society, to whom they were greatly indebted, gratefully to thank the kind donor and

His Excellency, whose kindly act furnished a fresh historic proof, if any were needed, of the eternal union of souls that must ever bind together the Anglo-Saxon race.

The Ambassador, together with the donor, then proceeded to the chancel and unveiled the tablet by removing the two flags (a Union Jack and an American flag) that screened it. The flags were afterwards presented to Miss Chase by Mr. Croft, churchwarden.

After a few collects the service was concluded with the hymn "How bright these glorious spirits shine."

A move was then made to the Church Room, where Mr. W. B. Gerish read an account of Charles Chauncy's life (see p. 274).

Visits were then made to Mr. H. Ward's HOUSE IN HIGH STREET, of which Mr. H. C. Andrews gave a description (see p. 269), and to GILPIN HOUSE, on which Mr. R. T. Andrews read a paper (see p. 272). At the MANOR HOUSE, which Dr. A. J. Boyd kindly permitted the Society to visit, Mr. H. P. Pollard gave some account of the Benedictine Priory buildings, of which part of the house is believed to be a portion (*vide* Mr. Pollard's account of the Priory in the 1906 *Transactions*). Dr. Boyd possesses the standard of the Ware Volunteers formed at the time of the Peninsular War, and also some carved angels from Ware Church.

The old BLUECOAT SCHOOL buildings in Back Street were then visited, and Mr. J. F. B. Sharpe gave some notes on them (see p. 304). The day's proceedings ended with a visit to WARE PRIORY, where Mr. and Mrs. Robert Walters kindly provided tea, and Mr. Walters read some notes on the Franciscan Friary formerly located there. (A paper on the Friary by Mr. Walters appeared in our *Transactions* for 1899.)

### TWENTY-SEVENTH EXCURSION, AUGUST 22nd, 1907.

First WALKERN CHURCH was visited, and Mr. S. B. Chittenden read some notes on it (see p. 295). Mr. W. F. Andrews showed rubbings of the brasses in the church and described them.

By permission of Mr. Farr the party then proceeded to the Manor Farm, where there is a fine seventeenth century COLUMBARIUM, and Mr. H. C. Andrews read a paper on doves (see p. 297).

A move was then made to Walkern Bury, where are the remains of WALKERN CASTLE—a circular entrenchment, with well-preserved fosse and vallum and slight traces of flint and rubble foundations. By permission of Mr. S. Porter a picnic lunch was partaken of

on the site, and afterwards Mr. G. Aylott gave a preliminary description of it and conducted the members round. The earthworks here, he said, were different in plan to any others he knew locally or to any others he had described before. Roughly they were oval on plan. Whether at any time there was a base court he was not at present prepared to say. It seemed to him that the whole of the enclosure was not divided. From north to south the length was 327 feet, and across it ran to 240 feet: the full length was just one-third in excess of the distance from east to west. Before a proper description of the place could be given levels must be taken, excavations made, and spadework resorted to here and there. There had been several excavations during recent years. He indicated the position of the keep and of traces of the rubble-work, and pointed out that the strength of the fortified building was accentuated by the strong natural position, occupying as it did a commanding position over the surrounding country. As regards the age of the earth-work, he did not at present think there was anything pre-Norman. He placed it about the Conquest period. William was careful to locate his barons in the most disturbed places, and where they could overawe the Saxons; there was reason for thinking this would be one of the disturbed places, and that the hills around were largely occupied in Saxon times. The moat itself was 33 feet across and at present 7 ft. 6 in. deep, but it was considerably shelved in with mud, and if this were taken out the depth would probably be nearer 12 feet. Mr. Aylott also referred to a tumulus in the garden close to the moat, which he thought might be a sepulchral mound.

At ARDELEY CHURCH, which was next visited, Mr. H. P. Pollard read a paper on the building (see p. 281), after which the party assembled beneath the tower, where on the south wall had been affixed the restored marble monument to Henry Chauncy (1666-1703), son of Sir Henry Chauncy. Mr. W. B. Gerish gave an account of Henry Chauncy and his quarrel with his father, particulars of which will be found in Mr. Gerish's biography of Sir Henry Chauncy (Waterlow, 1907). Mr. Gerish said:

“Henry Chauncy died on the 22nd November, 1703, in London, at the early age of thirty-seven, and his body was brought to Ardeley and interred in the chancel, where the fine marble monument we see to-day was erected to his memory, probably by his wife. It would be pleasant to know that father and son had become reconciled at the end; the latter's burial among his ancestors is some slight evidence of this. At the restoration of the church some thirty years ago all the monuments were removed from the chancel. The ledger stones were placed on the tower floor, and that to Henry Chauncy was



*From a photograph by*

*Mr. A. H. Bradbeer.*

MEMORIAL TO HENRY CHAUNCEY (1666-1703) IN TOWER OF ARDELEY CHURCH.





placed in the south-east corner of the exterior of the chancel, where it has suffered somewhat from exposure. We are indebted to two members of the family, Mrs. Edwin Progers and Lady Paget, for having had it cleaned and restored to the church."

The party then walked to Ardeley Bury, where Colonel H. C. M. Woods kindly entertained them to tea. The house was built by George Chauncy in 1580 on the site of an earlier house, but was largely rebuilt in 1820; it has been fully described in Mr. Gerish's book on Sir Henry Chauncy (Appendix B), and after tea Mr. Gerish gave an account of it. A vote of thanks was then passed to Colonel Woods for his kindness, and the day's proceedings terminated.

### TWENTY-EIGHTH EXCURSION, SEPTEMBER 12th, 1907.

In delightful weather a large party visited various places of interest at Hertford.

At CHRIST'S HOSPITAL Mr. J. F. B. Sharpe read a paper (see p. 304), after which the buildings were shown. In one of the class-rooms some old boys' garments and various utensils were exhibited; in the dining hall are several portraits and some old woodwork and coats-of-arms from the London School.

ALL SAINTS' CHURCH was then visited, and Mr. W. F. Andrews, one of the churchwardens, read an interesting paper on the past and present churches (see p. 306). The old church was burnt down in 1891.

By permission of Mrs. Lowe, HERTFORD CASTLE was next visited. The party inspected the moat and mound, the mediæval outer walls, and the blocked-up gateway facing Pegs Lane, which once formed the principal entrance. Mr. R. T. Andrews read a paper on the Castle, from which we extract the following:—

"There are few castles in England whose history is more complete than that of Hertford, from the date of its foundation in the tenth century down to the present day. Before the days when the Danes landed on our shores Hertford was an important place, and was doubtless fortified with earthworks. We all know how the Danes sailed up the Lea in King Alfred's days, and, as tradition says, anchoring beneath Port Hill, ravaged the town. Their subsequent withdrawal across England to the Severn, owing to Alfred's masterly stratagem of damming the river, and their final settlement by treaty in East Anglia, are also familiar to us. Alfred's son, Edward the Elder, recognising the necessity of protecting the town and district from further raids, built a castle here, which, as Henry of Huntingdon says, was 'not large but beautiful, situated between the waters of the Mimram, the Beane, and the Lea, streams which, though not deep, were the clearest to be found.' Without entering into a discussion as to the nature of this castle, it is sufficient to observe that its main feature, the fortified mound or 'burh,' still remains on the edge of the river near the north-east angle of the grounds. Edward the Elder also rebuilt the town and surrounded it by a turf wall. Thus it became a royal burgh. The subsequent

additions and alterations to the castle, which rendered it in time a fitting residence for royalty, cannot be traced.

“ Henry VIII frequently stayed here while passing backwards and forwards between his palaces of Hunston and Hatfield. In fact, he took such a strong liking to the castle that in 1524 he contemplated making it a permanent royal residence, and had it surveyed and extensively repaired to this end. But the royal mind was quickly altered, and Hertford saw its king for only a few days at a time. Fifteen years later the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth were here. And again in 1547 Elizabeth came, this time with her brother, who was progressing from Hatfield to London for his coronation. During her semi-captivity at Hatfield in her sister's reign her visits here were too frequent for specification. As Queen also, Elizabeth often honoured the castle with her presence. In 1563, and again in 1573, when the prevalence of plague in London compelled the Parliament to move elsewhere, it adjourned to Hertford Castle, which was selected owing to its healthy situation and its propinquity to the metropolis. At one time her Majesty contemplated making it the prison of the ill-fated Queen of Scots. By grant of James I the castle was leased for ninety-nine years to Sir Henry Hobart in trust for Prince Charles, who, in the sixth year of his reign, granted it to William Cecil, second Earl of Salisbury, his heirs and assigns for ever. It has remained ever since the property of the Salisbury family, and has seen many vicissitudes, as a common prison, a proposed lunatic asylum, the College of the East India Company, and, as we now see it, a private residence. *Sic tranet gloria!* ”

“ As it now stands, a very small portion of the original castle remains. In the first place, we have the Saxon burgh, before mentioned, in the north-east corner of the grounds, and the surrounding wall, which, with the clearly defined moat (now used as gardens), are its most prominent features. This wall may be dated from the period of FitzWalter's governorship (*temp.* Stephen), and extends from the burgh along the east and south sides of the precincts to the original entrance, now blocked up, but still guarded by the remains of a tower. The space thus enclosed, now an extensive lawn and garden, is the site of the main ward of the castle, which was in Henry VIII's time a courtyard surrounded with 'fair lodgings.' The lesser ward lay on the other or west side of the present house. The house itself marks the site of the Castle gate-house. It is Jacobean, of the first half of the seventeenth century in date, but incorporates a considerable portion of earlier work. The present entrance, in the south-east angle of the grounds, is of modern construction.”

Leaving the Castle, the party proceeded to LOMBARD HOUSE, the premises at the end of Bull Plain occupied by the Conservative Club, where, by permission of the owner (Mrs. Harrington) and the Committee of the Club, the Mayor unveiled a tablet (placed high above the entrance) bearing the following inscription:—

“ This tablet is erected to the memory of Sir Henry Chauncy, Kt. Born 1632, Died 1719. Serjeant-at-law and Recorder of Hertford; author of 'The Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire,' 1700, largely written while residing here. *Sublimis per ardua tendo.* ”

The Mayor gave some details of Sir Henry's life, and Mr. R. T. Andrews added some particulars about the house, which is

probably one of the oldest buildings in Hertford. It has a steep tiled roof and gables and abuts at the back on the River Lea, whilst in front is a garden with an ancient brick wall at the side and an old-fashioned gate; the origin of the name is unknown. (Further details and a sketch of Lombard House will be found in Mr. Gerish's biography of Sir Henry Chauncy, Appendix A.)

The day's programme concluded with tea, by kind invitation of the Mayor at the Town Hall, where a paper by Mr. H. C. Andrews was read on the old PLASTERWORK on Nos. 7-13 FORE STREET, from which the following is an extract:—

“The building which the plaster adorns has been conjectured to be of fifteenth century date, and to belong to the period when Hertford was enjoying a period of unusual municipal and private prosperity owing to the residence at the Castle of Queen Margaret of Anjou. The plasterwork itself is of later date, and belongs to the late sixteenth or dawn of the seventeenth century. Obviously at the time when the decoration was carried out the premises were all one building with a continuous gable roofing as we see it to-day; this in spite of the fact that Speed's Map of Hertford, 1616, fancifully depicts them as a row of small houses each with a separate gable roof fronting on Fore Street. Norden's Survey of the Borough in 1621 speaks of the premises as being at that date divided into two tenements, and they have continued to be subdivided down to the present day. Thus we have a fairly conclusive documentary proof that the plasterwork belongs to what may be called the first Renaissance period.

“The artist who conceived and carried out this plasterwork shows the result of his Italian training in the classical acanthus character of the foliage, but closer inspection reveals many details entirely foreign to Roman art. Many of our English flowers and plants are introduced to a certain extent, conventionalized it is true, but sufficiently natural to be easily recognizable. Another touch of realism is the snake introduced into several of the panels.

“The master of the work was perhaps an Italian; but it is more likely that he was an Englishman who had trained under an Italian artist. We may perhaps one day learn his name. But for the present he rests in a nameless grave, having left us a work of art which is unique in our own county and ranks worthily with the best of its kind in the land.”

(A full account of this plasterwork, illustrated, by Mr. H. C. Andrews, appeared in the *Home Counties Magazine*, vols. vi and vii.)

Afterwards the Borough records and charters, sword and mace, were exhibited, with views and engravings of the borough and county, some tradesmen's tokens (1648-73), and silver pennies (910-1090) from the Hertford mint. The proceedings terminated with a vote of thanks to the Mayor.

# ANNUAL REPORT,

## 1907.

**Membership of the Society.**—The Council, in presenting to the members the ninth Annual Report and Balance Sheet, have regretfully to announce that the diminution in the membership foreshadowed last year has, as they feared, taken place. The membership roll has now fallen to 142, a decrease of 32 on the past year's numbers, while several others whose subscriptions for 1907 are unpaid, will be removed in accordance with Rule 5. The Council are unable to assign any specific reason for the decrease, as the Excursion programmes of the past year were both interesting and well attended. It is some slight consolation to know that kindred Societies are suffering in a corresponding degree.

**The Balance Sheet.**—The amount carried forward to 1908 is £10 10s. 3d., while nothing has been paid for the blocks or printing of the 1908 *Transactions*. The Council, however, feel it is desirable that the next Part (Vol. III, Part 2) should be issued to members without further delay, and it is expected that the Part will be ready in March.

**The Council.**—In accordance with Rule 7 the following five members of the Council, Revs. J. J. Baker and W. D. Fenning, and Messrs. H. G. Fordham, W. H. Fox, and J. L. Glasscock, retire in rotation, but are eligible and offer themselves for re-election. The Annual Meeting will be asked to re-elect these gentlemen, and also to re-elect the Hon. Editor, Treasurer, Secretary, and Assistant Secretary.

**Hon. Editor.**—During the year, the vacancy caused by the retirement of Mr. J. Barton Caldecott (whose duties during the interim have been so ably performed by the Hon. Treasurer) was filled by the election of Mr. C. E. Johnston. The members will be asked to confirm this at the Annual Meeting.

**Annual Meeting and Excursions.**—During the year the Society has held its ninth Annual Meeting and four Summer Excursions. The former was held at the Public Hall, Much Hadham, and was well attended. In the absence of Mr. F. H. Norman, the chair was taken by Mr. W. Minet, F.S.A. Major F. J. A. Skeet read a paper upon the Right Hon. Arthur, Lord Capell, Baron of Hadham, and, after an interval devoted to the examination of exhibits and refreshments, Mr. H. C. Andrews described the Ancient Glass remaining in Much Hadham Church. This was followed by a paper upon the Surnames of Hertfordshire, with special reference to those in the Hadham district, and a paper upon Hadham and neighbourhood by Mr. R. T. Andrews. The Society's grateful thanks are due to Miss Wigram and

Miss Moore, to whose efforts the success of the meeting were largely due. A good collection of local antiquities was on view, and thanks are due to the ladies before mentioned, Mr. W. Minet, for the loan of many interesting Capell relics, Mrs. H. Mott, Miss Bateson, Messrs. W. Strange, G. Strange, Page, F. Camp, T. Ayley, W. W. Ellocock, E. Hodder, H. Dewey, and others for the loan of these.

Excursions were held in June, July, August, and September, when visits were paid to the sites of Ponsbourne and Newgate Street Manor Houses, Walkern and Hertford Castles, the Priory at Ware, the Tower at Little Berkhamstead, Bayfordbury, Ardeley Bury, Mr. Ward's house, the Manor House and Gilpin House, Ware, the Blue Coat School buildings, Ware, the Blue Coat School, Hertford, the Manor Farm, Walkern, the Churches of Little Berkhamstead, Essendon, Bayford, Walkern, Ardeley, and All Saints, Hertford, while commemorative tablets were unveiled in Ware Church and upon Lombard House, Hertford, and the restored Chauncy monument in Ardeley Church was examined.

The Council tender their thanks to the Clergy of the Churches mentioned for their courtesy and kindness in permitting the members to inspect the churches, registers, church plate, etc. The Society's thanks are also due to Mr. and Mrs. C. E. Johnston, Mrs. W. Clinton Baker and Mr. H. W. Clinton Baker, Mr. and Mrs. Robert Walters, Colonel H. C. M. Woods, and Mr. W. Graveson, for their very acceptable hospitality, and to the owners and occupiers of other places visited. The interest of these excursions was much increased by the papers read by members and friends, the majority of which will appear, in due course, in the *Transactions*.

**Ecclesiological Lectures.**—A further series of papers were given at Stanstead Abbots, Tewin, Westmill, and Little Hadham on afternoons in June, July, August, and September. These were rather better attended than in the previous year, but after careful consideration the Council have decided not to continue them during the coming season.

**Excursions, 1908.**—During the Summer the Society hopes to pay visits to the following :—

*Twenty-ninth Excursion* (in June). Ickleford Church, Pirton Church, Toot Hill, the Old Hall, Rectory Farm, and Hammonds Farm.

*Thirtieth Excursion* (in July). Benwick Hall, Stapleford Church, Little Munden Church and Tumuli, St. Edmund's College (to witness unveiling of the tablet to Prior Maurice Chauncy), Lunardi and Clarkson monuments.

*Thirty-first Excursion* (in August). Baldock Church, Dr. Day's house and the Almshouses, Baldock, Weston Church, Fairclough Hall, and Weston Park.

No Annual Meeting and *Conversazione* will be held in 1908, but the business meeting will take place after lunch at the June Excursion.

# BALANCE SHEET, January 1st to December 31st, 1907.



	£	s.	d.
<b>RECEIPTS.</b>			
Balance brought forward from 1906	...	...	...
139 Subscriptions	...	...	...
Balance from Excursions	...	...	...
Sale of Publications	...	...	...
	£	s.	d.
	16	9	9
	72	19	6
	15	6	...
	2	0	0
	£92	4	9
<b>EXPENDITURE.</b>			
Library, Warehousing, and Insurance	...	...	...
<i>Transactions</i> , Vol. III, Pts. I and II	...	...	...
Stationery, Typing, &c.	...	...	...
Excursions and Lectures	...	...	...
Churchyard Inscriptions	...	...	...
Annual and Council Meetings	...	...	...
Postages and carriage of parcels	...	...	...
Subscription, Archaeological Union	...	...	...
Balance in hand	...	...	...
	£	s.	d.
	47	11	9
	4	13	8
	8	8	4
	1	8	6
	7	6	2
	2	19	1
	1	0	0
	10	10	3

£92 4 9

£92 4 9

Compared with the books and vouchers, and found correct,  
*J. B. COCKS, Hon. Auditor.*

## LIST OF MEMBERS, 1908.

- Alington, F. W., Stenigot, Broxbourne.  
 Anderson, A. Whitford, A.R.I.B.A., 28 High Street, Watford.  
 Andrew, A. A., Stoneleigh, Sawbridgeworth.  
 Andrews, H. C., 14 St. Faith's Road, Dulwich, S.E.  
 Andrews, R. T. (*Hon. Treasurer*), 25 Castle Street, Hertford.  
 Andrews, W. Frampton (*Vice-President*), 27 West Street, Hertford.  
 Austin, Vernon, Blairgowrie, Bengoe, Hertford.  
 Baker, Rev. J. J., M.A. (*Council*), The Rectory, Little Hallingbury, Bishop's Stortford.  
 Barclay, C. T., Leahoe, Hertford.  
 Barclay, Ed. Exton, M.A., J.P. (*Vice-President*), Brent Pelham Hall, Buntingford.  
 Barclay, Mrs. Robert, High Leigh, Hoddesdon.  
 Barefoot, J. W., The Bank House, Enfield.  
 Barnet Natural History Society and Field Club (C. G. Kiddell, F.L.S., Hon. Sec.), Hadley Highstone, Barnet.  
 Beaumont, G. F., F.S.A., The Lawn, Coggeshall, Essex.  
 Bertram, Julius, M.P. (*Vice-President*), Sishes, Stevenage.  
 Boardman, A., North Street, Bishop's Stortford.  
 Brandram, Mrs., 18 Star Street, Ware.  
 Brown, Charles, White Horse Street, Baldock.  
 Burton, Rev. Edwin, D.D., F.R.Hist.S. (*Council*), St. Edmund's College, Standon, Ware.  
 Buxton, Sir Thomas Fowell, Bart. (*Vice-President*), Warlies Park, Waltham Abbey.  
 Calvert, Felix, J.P. (*Vice-President*), Furneaux Pelham Hall, Buntingford.  
 Carlile, James W., J.P., Ponsbourne Manor, Hatfield.  
 Chambers, H. O. A., Herongate House, near Brentwood.  
 Chapman, Charles, Standon, Ware.  
 Chapman, John, Ivy Cottage, Standon, Ware.  
 Cherry, F. H., Ware Road, Hoddesdon.  
 Christie, Charles A., Kingsmead, Roydon, Essex.  
 Christie, N. P., Esdale House, Hoddesdon.  
 Christie, O. F., Queen's Hill, Hertford.  
 Clarendon, The Earl of, M.A., J.P. (*Vice-President*), The Grove, Leavesden, Watford.  
 Cook, Charles W., Campanola, College Road, Cheshunt.  
 Cozens-Smith, E., 16 Kensington Square, W.  
 Croft, R. B., R.N., J.P. (*Vice-President*), Fanhams Hall, Ware.  
 Croft, Septimus (*Vice-President*), St. Margaretsbury, Ware.  
 Crofton, Rev. W. d'A., M.A., The Vicarage, Codicote.  
 Dillon, H. W., 70 and 71 Bishopsgate Street, E.C.  
 Evans, Miss J., 4 Musley Villas, Ware.  
 Farley, James, St. Andrew's Street, Hertford.  
 Fenning, Rev. W. D., M.A. (*Council*), Haileybury College, Hertford.

- Fleming, C. E., The Maze, Letchworth, Baldock.  
 Fordham, Herbert G., J.P. (*Council*), Odsey, Ashwell, Baldock.  
 Fox, W. H., F.S.A. (*Council*), The Bury, Little Wymondley, Stevenage.  
 Geare, Rev. J. G., M.A., The Vicarage, Farnham, Bishop's Stortford.  
 Gerish, W. B. (*Hon. Secretary*), Ivy Lodge, Bishop's Stortford.  
 Gilbey, Sir Walter, Bart. (*Vice-President*), Elsenham Hall, Bishop's Stortford.  
 Ginn, A. Purkiss, The Nut Walk, Hertford.  
 Glasscock, J. L. (*Council*), Fyfield, Grange Road, Bishop's Stortford.  
 Gosselin-Grimshawe, Hellier R. H., J.P. (*Council*), Errwood Hall, Buxton, Derbyshire.  
 Grant, G. F., Beaumont Manor, Wormley.  
 Graveson, W., Queen's Road, Hertford.  
 Greg, T. T., M.A., F.S.A. (*Council*), Coles Park, Buntingford.  
 Gregory, James L., York House, Hertford.  
 Haddock, R., 21 Verulam Road, Hitchin.  
 Haileybury Antiquarian Society (Rev. L. S. Milford, M.A., *Hon. Sec.*), Haileybury College, Hertford.  
 Hallidie, A. R. S., 36 Gloucester Street, S.W.  
 Harradence, R. W., High Street, Ware.  
 Harradence, Mrs. R. W., High Street, Ware.  
 Harrison, Thomas, Birchanger Place, Bishop's Stortford.  
 Hatch, H. F., Highbury, Hitchin.  
 Hodgson, Victor T., Welcombe, Harpenden.  
 Hoskins, Mrs., Elm Place, Hoddesdon.  
 Hudson, G. B., M.A., J.P. (*Vice-President*), Frogmore, Hertford.  
 Hunt, John A., J.P. (*Council*), 64 High Street, Hoddesdon.  
 Hunt, Thomas, Baldock Street, Ware.  
 Johnston, C. E., M.A. (*Hon. Editor*), The Old Rectory, Little Berkhamstead.  
 Keyser, Charles E., J.P., F.S.A., Aldermaston Court, Reading.  
 Kirkham, George W. C., Hadley Hall, New Barnet.  
 Kirkham, J. Webster (*Council*), Hadley Hall, New Barnet.  
 Lane, F. Willington, Old Palace House, Waltham Cross.  
 Laver, H., F.S.A., F.L.S., 42 Head Street, Colchester.  
 Le Gassick, A. H., Redbridge, Hants.  
 Lewis, Rev. J. W., M.A., The Vicarage, Stanstead Abbots.  
 Library of Congress, U.S.A., c/o E. G. Allen and Son, Ltd., 28 Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, W.C.  
 Lipscomb, Rev. H. A., M.A. (*Council*), The Vicarage, Sawbridgeworth.  
 Little, E. Muirhead, 26 New Road, Ware.  
 Longman, C. J., J.P. (*Vice-President*), Upp Hall, Braughing.  
 March, Miss Nellie, Windhill, Bishop's Stortford.  
 Mills, Rev. W., M.A., The Rectory, Bennington, Stevenage.  
 Montgomery, Duncan, 69 Bedford Gardens, Campden Hill, W.  
 Morris, Mrs. J. E., Windhill, Bishop's Stortford.  
 Nash, A. W., M.A. (*Council*), The Manse, Bishop's Stortford.  
 Neale, Miss, The Old Vicarage, Hertford.  
 Newberry Library, The, Chicago, U.S.A., c/o B. F. Stevens & Brown, 4 Trafalgar Square, W.C.  
 Nicholls, Cornelius, The Cottage, Letchmore Green, Stevenage.  
 Norbury, George, Springfield, Hertford.  
 Norman, F. H., J.P. (*Vice-President*), Moor Place, Much Hadham.



- Palmer, Mark, Meldreth, Royston.  
 Perry, W. Stair, Highfields, Hoddesdon.  
 Pixley, J. Aikin, Culver Lodge, Much Hadham.  
 Pollard, Rev. H. P. (*Assistant Hon. Secretary*), Upper Paddock Road, Oxhey, Watford.  
 Pollard, Henry T., Belle Vue, Upper Molewood Road, Hertford.  
 Prance, Rev. Lewis N., F.S.A., The Rectory, Stapleford Tawney, Romford.  
 Price, George (*Council*), Tolethorpe, Ware.  
 Pridmore, George W., Lansdowne Place, Coventry.  
 Pryor, Marlborough R., J.P. (*Vice-President*), Weston Hall, Stevenage.  
 Pulham, J. R. (*Council*), The Chestnuts, Pengelly, Cheshunt.  
 Pulteney, Miss Frances, Sion House, Stansted, Essex.  
 Ransom, W., F.S.A., Fairfield, Hitchin.  
 Robins, Henry, 55 Fore Street, Hertford.  
 Rochford, Joseph, Turnford, Broxbourne.  
 Romer, The Right Hon. Sir Robert, P.C., G.C.B., Great Hormeadbury, Buntingford.  
 Rutherford, D., C.C., Cheshunt.  
 St. Albans, The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of (*Vice-President*), Highams, Woodford Green, Essex.  
 Salaman, Dr. R. N., Homestall, Barley, Royston.  
 Seaton, Thomas, London and County Bank, St. Albans.  
 Sewell, Miss Capel, F.R.H.S., A.H.A.S., St. Katherine's, Hitchin.  
 Shillitoe, F., 2 Payne's Park, Hitchin.  
 Shillitoe, Richard, 10 Bancroft, Hitchin.  
 Skeet, Major F. J. A., The Grange, Hatfield Broad Oak, Essex.  
 Smith, Abel H., J.P., M.P. (*President*), Woodhall Park, Hertford.  
 Smith, H. Le Blanc, Standon Lordship, Standon, Ware.  
 Smith, Rev. Tilden, The Vicarage, Wareside, Ware.  
 Spearman, W., Lynton House, Eleanor Cross Road, Waltham Cross.  
 Squires, Ernest E. (*Council*), 6 St. Andrew's Street, Hertford.  
 Stacey, Mrs. William, Hill Farm, Farnham, Bishop's Stortford.  
 Stride, A. L., J.P. (*Vice-President*), Bush Hall, Hatfield.  
 Taylor, Mrs. Douglas D., The Knowle, Hoddesdon.  
 Taylor, T. N., Rose Vale, Hoddesdon.  
 Tregelles, J. Allen (*Council*), Rose Vale, Hoddesdon.  
 Van Homan, B., Rose Cottage, Ware.  
 Van Homan, Mrs. B., Rose Cottage, Ware.  
 Vosper-Thomas, Rev. Arthur F. C., The Rectory, Clothall, Baldock.  
 Vulliamy, Mrs. E. O., 3 South Learmouth Gardens, Edinburgh.  
 Waller, Rev. H. P., M.A., St. Catherine's School, Broxbourne.  
 Walters, Robert, J.P. (*Vice-President*), The Priory, Ware.  
 Warner, Howard L. (*Council*), The Cottage, Hoddesdon.  
 Wayman, H. W. Billing, Orford S.O., Suffolk.  
 Wedd, A. J., Weston Manor, Weston, Baldock.  
 Whitley, Charles S., High Street, Hoddesdon.  
 Wickham, Mrs. D., Baldock Street, Ware.  
 Wilby, Frederick, Westfield House, Bishop's Stortford.  
 Williams, Rev. H. A., M.A., The Rectory, Sheering, Harlow.  
 Wootton, C. S., 26 Rosebery Avenue, E.C.  
 Young, Miss, Mangrove, Hertford.

**Hon. Members.**

Aylott, G., Homeland, Hitchin.

Mayes, A., Prospect Place, Welwyn.

Skeat, Rev. W. W., Litt.D., LL.D., D.C.L., Ph.D., Cambridge.

Wilton-Hall, H. R., 16 Walton Street, St. Albans.

*Subscriptions are due January 1, and should be paid to the Society's Bankers, BARCLAY AND COMPANY, LIMITED, Hertford; or to the HON. TREASURER, 25 Castle Street, Hertford.*

This Society, founded in 1898, now numbers one hundred and thirty members, with a strong Representative Council and Executive Committee. Gentlemen (and Ladies) desirous of becoming Members must be proposed and seconded by Members, a list of whom can be obtained of the Hon. Secretary. Their names will then be submitted to the Council for election at the next meeting.

The Annual Subscription of half a guinea entitles Members to receive the "Transactions" issued annually, and to attend, with the privilege of bringing a friend, the Summer Excursions, of which three are held each year, in June, July, and August, and all other meetings of the Society.

The Hon. Secretary will be pleased to furnish intending members with any further particulars relative to the Society and its work.

Should any errors, omissions of honorary distinctions, etc., be found in the list of Members, it is requested that notice thereof be given to the Hon. Secretary, Ivy Lodge, Bishop's Stortford, Herts.

## INDEX.

- A** **BBOT'S ASTON**, 109.  
 Abbotsbury, Dorset, barn at, 39.  
 Acta Sanctorum, 63.  
 Adams, Charles, 271; John, 250, 253.  
 Adane, Maryon, 116; Richard, 116.  
 Adelisa, Queen, 71, 175.  
 Adelmare, Cesare, 38.  
 Ad Fines, Braughing, 69.  
 Akeman Street, 178.  
 Albany, Duke of, 79.  
 Albury, 4, 51, 75, 221; Church, 51; chest, *see* Annual Report, 1905, iii; Patmore Hall, moat at, 74.  
 Aldbury, 109; the stocks, 100; Dovehouse Orchard, 299.  
 Aldenham, 109.  
 Aleppo, 53.  
 Alexander, —, 7.  
 Alfonsus, Dame Mary, 99.  
 Alien Priory, Ware, 119-32; Priors, various places, 120, 121.  
 Alington family, 231.  
 Alleyn, Thomas, 274.  
 Almahoe, 203.  
 Alnestowe, 2.  
 Alswick Hall, 150.  
 Altar, Ardeley, 288; Little Berkhamstead, 341; Ware, 277; cloth, Anstey, 288; Essendon, 236, 252, 254; rails, 277, 278, 283.  
 Altars, 278.  
 Altham, Michael, 338.  
 Althrop, Northants, 95.  
 American Ambassador, 343.  
 Amphora, 28, 32, 33, 34.  
 Amwell, Great, 203; stocks at, 100.  
 Amwell, Little, 72, 112.  
 Amwellbury, dovehouse, 302.  
 Anarchy, the, 11, 47, 50.  
 Ancrum Muir, 85.  
 Anderson, A. Whitford (*see* Report, 1905), 161, 335.  
 Andrews, Mr., 109.  
 Andrews, Herbert C., on The Six Hills, Stevenage, 178-85; on Wedgwood Font, Essendon, 258-60; on No. 63, High Street, Ware, 269-71; on Dovecotes, 293-303; on Old Plasterwork at Hertford, 349.  
 Andrews, R. T., ii (Report, 1906), 61; on Roman Remains, Welwyn, 28-35; on The Mound, Brent Pelham, 58-60; on Chamberlain's, Brent Pelham, 71-4; on Townshend Estate, Hertford, 110-13; on Seal of Richard Ferrers, 195-6; on Cave Gate, Anstey, 217-19; on Hertford Castle, 347-8.  
 Andrews, W. F., ii; on Throcking Manor, 152-6, 286; on All Saints' Church, Hertford, 306-11; on Roxford Manor, 341-2.  
 Angus, Earl of, 79, 83, 86.  
 Anketil, Sir —, 122.  
 Anstey, 3, 4, 48, 58, 157; altar cloth, 228; Castle, 69, 217, 219; Cave Gate, 67, 217; Fiddler, the, 217; Rectory Moat, 74.  
 Antoninus Pius, 33, 35.  
 Antonio, Maria, 276.  
 Apeley End, 29.  
 Aragon, Katherine of, 204.  
 Archer, Alderman, 311.  
 Ardeley, 54, 108, 230, 274, 280, 291, 293; Bury, 291, 343, 347; Church, 281-90, 292, 294, 347; Manor of Lights, 292; poor of, 294; Wood End, 292.  
 Arden, John of, 240.  
 Argentine family, 231. *See also* D'Argentine.  
 Arms, Royal, 163, 236.  
 Arran, Earl of, 83, 86.  
 Arundel, 90, 213.  
 Ascham, Roger, 210.  
 Aschough, Anne, 208.  
 Aschyly, Katherine, 213.  
 Ash, River, 73.  
 Ashburnham, Lord, 316.  
 Ashby St. Leger, dovehouse at, 301.  
 Ashley, Thomas, 188.  
 Ashwell, 108, 186.  
 Askham, Notts, 154.  
 Aspell-Stonham, Suffolk, 320.  
 Aspenden, 53, 108, 153, 220; charities, 222, 224, 225; Church (Ward tablet), 220; field-names, 103-6; Hall, 221, 223, 224; Parsonage House, 106; Rectory, 224-5; terrier of glebe lands, 102-6.  
 Aspley Guise, Beds, 93.  
 Astley, Sir Andrew, 216; Thomas, 216.  
 Aston, 108, 109, 175.  
 Aston, family, 94, 95, 144, 146; arms of, 98; Anne, 95, 97; Barbara, 98, 146; Baron, of Forfar, 95; Catherine, 98-8; Charles, 97;

- Constantia, 96, 97; Edward, 95, 97;  
 Edward Walter, 97; Eleanor, 97,  
 98; Eliza, 97; Elizabeth, 95, 96;  
 Frances, 96, 97; Francis, 97;  
 Gertrude, 95, 96, 97, 143, 312;  
 Gertrude Anne, 96; Herbert, 96;  
 Honor, 96; James, 97, 98, 146;  
 Jane, 95; John, 96, 98; Joyce, 96;  
 Julian, 95; Margery, 98; Mary,  
 95-8; Nicholas, 99; Richard, 96;  
 Thomas, 96; Walter,<sup>1</sup> 93, 95-8,  
 143, 146, 312; of Whorecross,  
 Staffs, 98; William, 95, 97, 98.  
 Athelstan, King, 36.  
 Atwater, Bishop, 244.  
 Audley End, 91.  
 Audley, Margaret, 149, 203, 211;  
 Sir Thomas, 149; Thomas, Lord,  
 203, 211.  
 Augtill, Robert, 153.  
 Augustinian Canonesses, 96 - 9;  
 Order, 1.  
 Aumbries, Great Wymondley, 16.  
 Austin's Cross, 150.  
 Austyn, Thomas, 123.  
 Aylmer, John, Bishop of London, 22.  
*See de Aylmer.*  
 Aylott, George, ii, 9; sketch by, 14;  
 on Earthworks at Temple Chelising,  
 etc., 133; on Briebury, Cottered,  
 157-9; on Chells Manor, 186-8;  
 on Walkern Castle, 346.  
 Ayot, St. Lawrence, iv, 108, 179;  
 St. Peter, 28, 108, 179.  
 Ayres, J., 14.
- B**ABINGTON, Anthony, 92.  
 Bacon, Francis, 36, 41, 90.  
 Baesh, Edward, 93, 94; Jane, 94.  
 Baker, Charlotte Amelia, 261; Estina,  
 266; H. W. Clinton, 341, 342;  
 Henry, 182; J. J., on Bayfordbury,  
 264-8; John, 264; Mary, 266;  
 Richard, 265; Robert, 262, 263, 266;  
 Samuel, 265; William, 38, 261,  
 263-6; William Clinton, 266; Mrs.  
 W. Clinton, 342.  
 Bakere, John, 158.  
 Baldoek, 28, 49, 50, 108, 178, 186.  
 Balls Park Estate, Hertford, 110-13,  
 307.  
 Balaham, dovehouse at, 301.  
 Bampton, 301.  
 Bangor, Bishop of, 247.  
 Barber, William le, 123.  
 Barclay, Edward, ii; Edward Exton,  
 55, 66; Joseph Gurney, 55.
- <sup>1</sup> Various members of this family  
 were named Walter.
- Barker family, 250; Edward, 334.  
 Barkham, Sir Edward, 150; Jane,  
 150.  
 Barkley, Lady, 213, 214.  
 Barkway, 54, 71, 157.  
 Barley, Mincing Bury Fish Pond, 41.  
 Barn Elms, 268.  
 Barnet, 107, 141, 251.  
 Barnes, Abbotsbury, Dorset, 39; Broad-  
 field, 170; Throcking, 156.  
 Barnwell, Henry, 16.  
 Barnstaple, 318.  
 Barra, Matthew, 84, 95; Peter, 84;  
 Richard, 84.  
 Barrel-organ, 76.  
 Barrett, Herbert, 96.  
 Barrow, Isaac, 221.  
 Barrows, Broxbournebury, 60; Knob-  
 worth, 182; Stevenage, 178-85.  
 Bartlet, James, 282.  
 Bartlow Hills, 183.  
 Bartoli, Father, 25.  
 Barton, dovehouse at, 300.  
 Barwick, Manor of, 54, 151.  
 Barwick, John, 221.  
 Batchworth, 109.  
 Bath, 265.  
 Battleden, Beds, 251.  
 Baud, William, 4.  
 Bayeux, 11; Bishop of, 12, 13, 135.  
 Bayford, 8, 109, 235, 241, 247-50,  
 253, 256; Church, 242, 246, 261-3.  
 Bayfordbury, 38, 264-8, 342.  
 Beadle, John, 321.  
 Beamond Walk, co. Leicester, 222.  
 Beamondley Park, 222.  
 Beane, River, 31, 187, 347.  
 Beaton, Cardinal, 80, 81, 83.  
 Beatonlard, 85.  
 Beaufort, Bishop, 243.  
 Beaumont, Mrs., 91.  
 Beauvais, 119.  
 Bec, 120.  
 Bech, Geoffrey de, 186.  
 Beck, Bishop, 242; Joseph, 246.  
 Bedell, M<sup>r</sup>, 164.  
 Bedfordshire, 3, 92.  
 Bedwall, 235, 246, 247, 255; pew,  
 255.  
 Beeches, 56, 57.  
 Begg, Lambert, 3.  
 Balayse, Sir Henry, 188; Lord, 187,  
 188; Jane, Lady, 187, 188.  
 Belgæ, the, 178.  
 Belgrave, 120.  
 Bellamore, 96.  
 Bells, 75; Ardeley, 282; Bayford, 263;  
 Little Berkhamstead, 340; Cottered,  
 183, 167; Essendon, 245, 250, 254;  
 All Saints', Hertford, 307; Kelshall,  
 117; Sandon, 43, 44; Stocking

- Pelham, 75, 76, 78; Walkern, 296;  
 Great Wymondley, 14, 18.  
 Belmont, 21, 26.  
 Belvaco, Goisbert de, 12, 13.  
 Benches, old, Kelshall, 114; Sandon,  
 44; Great Wymondley, 15.  
 Benedictine Priory, Ware, 119-32.  
 Benedictines, the, 1, 8.  
 Bengeo, 107, 109; Hall, 67.  
 Bennet, Dorothy, 333; John, 321;  
 Richard, 321, 333; Thomas, 321.  
 Bennington, 38, 48, 108, 186.  
 Berkeley, Thomas, Lord, 298.  
 Berkhamstead, Great, All Saints' and  
 St. Mary's, 109; Grimsdyke, 183.  
 Berkhamstead, Little, 109, 235, 242,  
 245, 246, 247, 248, 250, 253, 254;  
 Church, 340, 341; Gages Place,  
 340; The Gage, 340; Stratton's  
 Tower, 340.  
 Berkshire, 27, 92.  
 Berners, Dame Juliana, 41.  
 Bernsey, Catherine, Lady, 151.  
 Berthold, 5.  
 Bertram, Julius, M.P., 230.  
 Berwick-Berners, Manor of, 320.  
 Beverley, R., 8.  
 Bezill, John, 238, 239.  
 Bibbworth, Little, 203.  
 Bible, 18; Baskerville, 237.  
 Bickers, Charles, 310.  
 Biddleston, 123.  
 Biggin, the, *see* Hitchin.  
 Bigging-juxta-Anstey, 4.  
 Biggleswade, 179.  
 Biography, Herts, iii.  
 Birch Hall, Essex, 93, 94.  
 Bird, Joan, 150.  
 Birom, John, 242.  
 Bishop Auckland Dragon, 69.  
 Bishop's Hatfield, *see* Hatfield.  
 Bishop's Stortford, 22, 48, 312.  
 Blaby, R., 129.  
 Black Death, the, 3, 4, 126.  
 Black Hall, 59, 73.  
 Black Tom, 311.  
 Blake End Farm, 320.  
 Blakesware, 67, 147.  
 Blomvil, John, 6.  
 Blount, —, 26; Elianore, 97; Mary,  
 98; Sir Walter, 97, 98.  
 Bocking Park, 320.  
 Bohun, Johanne de, 122.  
 Bolle, or Bowles, Mary, 94; Thomas,  
 94.  
 Bond, Elizabeth, 153.  
 Bonner, Bishop, 201, 207.  
 Book of Sports, the, 276.  
 Boole, Thomas, 308.  
 Boothby, Elizabeth, 53; Jane, 53;  
 Thomas, 53.  
 Borrowe, Edward, 150; Jane, 150.  
 Borthwick, Captain, 81.  
 Boston, U.S.A., 278.  
 Boteler, —, 156; Edward, 37, 163;  
 Jane, 187; John, 243; Sir Robert,  
 187.  
 Bothwell, 89.  
 Botterell, Henry, 105.  
 Boulogne, Eustace, Earl of, 149.  
 Boundaries, Herts, iii.  
 Bovingdon, 109.  
 Bowden, Great, 239, 240, 241.  
 Bowes, Sir George, 82.  
 Bowles, or Bolle, Mary, 94; Thomas,  
 93, 94.  
 Box, Manor of, 186; Wood, 186.  
 Boxbury-cum-Chells, 188.  
 Boyd, —, 89; Dr. 132.  
 Boyne, the, 97.  
 Boys, Mr., 275.  
 Braddox, Essex, 26.  
 Bradford, J. G., 139.  
 Bradley, Dr. H., 107.  
 Bramfield, 75, 108, 244.  
 Brand, Mr., 66, 104.  
 Brandon, Charles, Duke of Suffolk,  
 214; Gregory, 332; Richard, 332.  
 Brantingsham Park, 203.  
 Brasses, Ardeley, 284-5; Bayford,  
 263; Cheshunt, 198; Essendon,  
 243; All Saints', Hertford, 307;  
 Kelshall, 116; Sandon, 46; Stocking  
 Pelham, 76.  
 Brassey, R. J., 110.  
 Braughing, Ad Fines, 59; Hamels,  
 53; Vicinal Way, 175.  
 Brent Pelham, *see* Pelham, Brent.  
 Brereton, Sir William, 317.  
 Bretigni, Treaty of, 126.  
 Brian, Sir Francis, 86, 87; Roger,  
 153.  
 Briant, John, 117.  
 Brice, St., 31.  
 Brice's Day, St., 177, 184.  
 Brickendonbury, 310.  
 Brick Kiln Farm, near Hertford, 112.  
 Bride's Farm, near Hertford, 111.  
 Bridgeman, Orlando, 317.  
 Bridgewater, —, 318.  
 Bristol, 318.  
 British, Period, the, 58; roads, 29, 59,  
 73; settlement, Watton, 175.  
 Brixbury, Cottered, 157.  
 Broadfield, 108, 162, 166-74.  
 Broadoaks, 26, 312.  
 Broadwater, 179.  
 Broadway, 95.  
 Brockett, John and Ellen, 169.  
 Broke, Lord W. de, 157, 158.  
 Bromley, —, 91; George, 321.  
 Brook Farm, 59.

- Brookline, Mass., 343.  
 Brookman's Manor, 7.  
 Brooks, Mr., 101.  
 Broom Hall Farm, 30.  
 Brough, dovecot at, 300.  
 Broughton, Mr., 276.  
 Brown (Browne), John, 54, 252, 293 ;  
 Mr., 294 ; William, 105.  
 Brownrig, Dr., 221.  
 Broxbourne, 8, 234 ; Church, 9.  
 Broxbournebury, 58 ; tamulus at, 60.  
 Bryan, Sir Francis, 199.  
 Bryd, A. J., 345.  
 Brykendon, Walter de, 241.  
 Buckingham, Bishop, 242, 243 ; Earl  
 of, 127.  
 Buckinghamshire, 92, 109.  
 Buckland Church, 263.  
 Buskler, sketch by, 261.  
 Bull Lane, Langley, Essex, 59.  
 Buller, J. J., ii.  
 Buntingford, 4, 37, 321 ; Chapel of  
 St. John, 163 ; Chapel of St. Peter,  
 220, 223 ; "The Chapel," 150 ;  
 Charities, 222, 224, 225 ; Grammar  
 School, 220 ; Hare Street, 59 ; the  
 Hospital, 220, 222 ; Little Court,  
 892 ; Market, 150, 228.  
 Burde, Francis, 247.  
 Burgh, 10 ; Ralph, 8.  
 Burghersh, Bishop, 240, 241.  
 Burials in woollen, 17.  
 Burleigh, Lord, 7, 215.  
 Burley, Simon de, 127.  
 Burr, Edward, 18 ; William, 105.  
 Burro, William, 106.  
 Burton, Rev. E., D.D., on Standon  
 Lordship, 140-8 ; James, 255.  
 Burton Novary, 121.  
 Bury, James, 8 ; Ursula, 8.  
 Bush, Edward A., 255.  
 Bushey Hall, 27 ; Manor of, 320.  
 Butler, crest and shield, 285 ; Jane,  
 291 ; Prior John, 6 ; John, 8 ; Sir  
 Nicholas, 291.  
 Butt, William, 151.  
 Buttenshaw, ii.  
 Butts, Sir William, 205.  
 Byfield, 120, 123.  
 Bygrave, 108.  
 Byspham, William, 129.  
 Caldecote, 108.  
 Caldecott, J. B., 34.  
 Caldwell, 108.  
 Calvert, Felix, 72 ; Margaret, 72.  
 Cambridge, 3, 92, 317 ; King's College,  
 4 ; Plague at, 6 ; St. John's College,  
 210 ; Sidney Sussex College, 221 ;  
 Trinity College, 2, 130 ; University,  
 93, 107, 221.  
 Cambridge, U.S.A., 279, 343.  
 Camfield, 255.  
 Campion, Father, 22, 24.  
 Canfield, Great, 313.  
 Cantebrigge, John de, 125.  
 Canwell, Staffs, 96.  
 Capell (Capel), Anne, 313, 334 ;  
 Arthur, 322, 333 ; Sir Arthur, 26,  
 167, 312, 313, 314 ; Arthur, Lord,  
 96, 312-35 ; Charles, 334 ; Dorothy,  
 333 ; Edward, 319, 334 ; Elizabeth,  
 Lady, 313, 327, 333, 334 ; Elizabeth,  
 313, 319, 333 ; Gamaliel, 313 ; Sir  
 Henry, 312 ; Henry, Baron, 333 ;  
 Henry, 313, 333 ; James, 313 ; Lady,  
 317, 322, 328 ; Margaret, 321 ; Mary,  
 333 ; Mr., 314, 322 ; Penelope, 167 ;  
 Theodosia, 312, 313, 333, 334.  
 Cappadocia, 63.  
 Carausius, coin of, 35.  
 Cardiff, 10.  
 Carew, Sir Gawen, 213 ; George, 213 ;  
 Sir Matthew, 197 ; Sir Peter, 89 ;  
 Peter, 214 ; Sir Wymond, 198 ;  
 Wymond, 204.  
 Carleton Curly, 121.  
 Carlile, James W., on the Manors of  
 Ponsbourne and Newgate Street, 340.  
 Carlisle, 89 ; James H., Earl of, 216.  
 Carlos, John B., 164.  
 Carmelites, the, 5-7, 9.  
 Carr, Richard, 247.  
 Cartaret, Sir George, 319.  
 Cary, Sir J., 198.  
 Cashio, Manor of, 320.  
 Cassii, the, 178.  
 Cassiobury, 313, 314, 320, 333.  
 Castles, 48, 157. *See* Anstey, Hartford,  
 Walkern.  
 Castro Codrici, Thomas de, 241.  
 Cat, Christopher, 267.  
 Catalauni, the, 178.  
 Catholic Association, 22.  
 Catholics, Roman, 21-7.  
 Cave Gate, Anstey, 67, 217-19.  
 Cecil, —, 90 ; Secretary, 26, 88,  
 312 ; Lady Mary, 215 ; Sir William,  
 89 ; William, Earl of Salisbury, 348.  
 Cedars, 265.  
 Ceilings, old, 270, 272-3.  
 Celts, the, 34, 58, 178.  
 Connor, William de, 235, 238-9.

### CADEWELLE, 108.

- Caen, Paul de, 235.  
 Cæsar, Charles, 264 ; John, 38 ; Sir  
 John, 38 ; Sir Julius, 38.  
 Caistor, 10.  
 Cakebreads Lane, Clavering, 59.  
 Calabria, 5.  
 Calais, 6, 128.

- Chadwell Mead, 112.  
 Chairs, sanctuary (Essendon), 236.  
 Chalfont St. Giles, 216.  
 Chalices, *see* Plate.  
 Challoner, Bishop, 98, 146; Sir Thomas, 211.  
 Chaltisham pigeon-house, 300.  
 Chamberlain (Chamberleyn, Chamberlin, Chamberleins, Chamberlayne, etc.), Abraham, 72; Anne, 150; Anthony, 71; Benjamin, 71; Christopher, 71; Edward, 71; Elizabeth, 72; Geoffrey le, 71; John, 71, 72; Leonard, 72; Mary, 71; Mr., 72; Richard, 150; Sir Robert, 72; Sir Roger, 71; Sir Thomas, 71, 72; Sir William, 72; William, 71.  
 Chamberlain's Moat, 59; Brent Pelham, 71-4.  
 Chambers, H. A. C., 101; Thomas, 14.  
 Champene (Champeney), Nicholas, 180, 132; Richard, 129.  
 Champernowne, Joan, 201; John, 214; Sir Philip, 201.  
 Chancel, apsidal, 16.  
 Chandler, Richard, 250.  
 Chapman, Thomas, 127; and Pack, 282.  
 Charenton, River, 119.  
 Charlestown, U.S.A., 279.  
 Charlton, 121.  
 Charnwode, co. Leicester, 125.  
 Charwelton, 123.  
 Chase, Ellen, 343, 345.  
 Chasuble on brass at Bayford, 263. *See* Vestments.  
 Chauncy, 51, 62; Memorials at Ardeley, 289, 290; Agnes, 274; Angel, 54, 164, 165, 172, 292, 293; Arthur, 292, 294; Butler, 289, 292, 293; Catherine, 279; Charles, 255, 274-80, 343-5; Elizabeth, 289, 291, 292, 293, 294; George, 274, 347; Henry, 289, 290, 291-4, 346, 347; Sir Henry, 53, 167, 274, 289, 292; tablet to, 348; Ichabod, 280; Isaac, 280; Jane, 53; Judith, 280; Martha, 167; Nicholas, 292, 293, 294.  
 Chedworth, Bishop, 243.  
 Cheek, Sir Thomas, 38.  
 Cheke, Sir J., 203, 211.  
 Chells Manor and Manor House, 186-8.  
 Chelsden, 187.  
 Chelsea, 96.  
 Cheney family, 158.  
 Cherche, John at, 76.  
 Cherlescote, co. Warwick, 95.  
 Cherry, Richard, 105.  
 Cheshire, 317.  
 Cheshunt, 195, 197; Church, 198; Brethesholm, 195; Great House, iv; Manor of St. Andrew le Mott, 198; Nunnery, 216; Priory of St. Mary, 203.  
 Chest, Essendon, 252.  
 Chester, 10, 317; Elizabeth, 54.  
 Chestnut-tree, 231.  
 Chevy, Edward, 117.  
 Cheyne, Ralf, 157, 158.  
 Child, Richard, 243, 244.  
 Chiltern Langley, 109, 127.  
 Chimney-piece, Broadfield, 172.  
 Chisfield, iv, 108.  
 Chishall, Great and Little, 4.  
 Chishelle, Hugh de, 37.  
 Chittenden, S. B., on Walkern Church, 295-6.  
 Chivesfield, 108.  
 Chrishall, Roughway Wood, 59.  
 Christopher, —, 207; St., 160, 282.  
 Christ's Hospital, Ware, Hertford, and Hoddesdon, 304-5.  
 Cistercians, the, 3.  
 Civil War, 52, 53.  
 Clairvaux, 3.  
 Clare, Gilbert de, 141.  
 Clarendon, Earl of, 326.  
 Clarke, Richard, 294; William Walpole, 257.  
 Clarkson, Flint, 9.  
 Claughton, Bishop, 256.  
 Clavinger, Cakebread's Lane, 59; Ford End, 73.  
 Cleighangre, 176.  
 Cleobury, John, 255.  
 Clerc, John, 243.  
 Clerk, John, 284; of the Hanaper, 88; Walter, 121.  
 Clerkenwell, 294; Prioress of, 84.  
 Clermont College, Paris, 97.  
 Cleves, Lady Anne of, 204.  
 Clifford, Arthur, 94, 98; Barbara, 98; Hon. Thomas, 98.  
 Clinton, —, 90; Henry Fynes, 263.  
 Clock, Essendon, 236.  
 Clothall, 108, 153, 254; Cumberlow Green, 167; Quickwood, 157.  
 Clutterbuck, —, 1.  
 Coaches, old, 151.  
 Cobham, John, 6.  
 Cockburn, —, 89.  
 Cocks, Frances, 8; John, 8; Sir John, 8.  
 Cokenhatch, Little, moat at, 74.  
 Cocks, John, 5; Robert, 310.  
 Codicote, 28, 109, 179; Heath, 29.  
 Coffins, leaden, 237; stone, 44, 307.  
 Coffyn, William, 6.  
 Coins, 33, 35, 349.

- Coke of Holkham, 103; Anne, 95,  
 143; Sir Edward, 96, 143; John, 6.  
 Cole, —, 61.  
 Cole Green, Brent Pelham, 59.  
 Colepeper, Joyce, 95; Sir Martin, 95.  
 Coles Park, chimneypiece, etc., at, 172.  
 College of Physicians, 93.  
 Collingham, Hugh de, 288.  
 Colney Park, dovehouse at, 302, 303.  
 Colton, Staffs, 96.  
 Columbaria, *see* Dovecotes.  
 Colynwood, Robert, 6.  
 Conduit Head, Little Wymondley, 230.  
 Coningsby, George Capell, 313.  
 Conisburgh, dovehouse at, 230.  
 Conyers, Sir John, 69.  
 Cope, Professor, 69.  
 Corneybury, 53, 149-52, 223, 224, 225.  
 Cornhill, 53.  
 Cotham, Northants, 95.  
 Cottered, 108; Boydenesyard, 157;  
 Brixbury, 157; Church, 160-5, 292;  
 Friends' Burial Ground, 230; Lord-  
 ship, 167, 168, 172; place-names,  
 158-9; Rectory, 172; Town House,  
 230. *See also* Broadfield.  
 Cotton, Sir George, 211.  
 Cottismere, brass, 284; William, 285.  
 Courtenay, Henry, Marquess of Exeter,  
 234; Edward, Earl of Devon, 214.  
 Covenant, the, 221.  
 Cowper, William, 187; Earl, 339.  
 Cozens, Mrs., 145.  
 Crabs Green, moat, 74.  
 Cranmer, Archbishop, 204, 208.  
 Crawley, Thomas, 216.  
 Credence, Sandon, 46; Great  
 Wymondley, 16.  
 Cressys, 204.  
 Croft, Canon, 99; Sir James, 88;  
 R. B., 345.  
 Cromwell, 4; Oliver, 142, 322, 324;  
 Lord, 79, 82, 84, 140.  
 Crook, Japheth, 292.  
 Crosier on brass at Bayford, 263.  
 Cross, Dorothy, 294; Thomas, 294.  
 Crosses, 18, 78, 117, 245; Austin's,  
 150; Churchyard, Kelshall, 118;  
 locker, Kelshall, 114.  
 Crouch (Crowch), Anna, 151; Anne,  
 150; Charles, 150, 224, 225;  
 Elizabeth, 53, 150, 151; H., 6;  
 Jane, 150, 151; Joanna, 151;  
 John, 53, 149, 150, 151; Margaret,  
 155; Nicholas, 151; Richard, 151;  
 Thomas, 150, 151; William, 151.  
 Crowder, Lewis, 104.  
 Crowley, Dr., 22.  
 Crucifix, Walkern, 295.  
 Crusades, 239-40.  
 Culpepper, Lord, 318.  
 Culworth, Robert of, 240.  
 Cumberlow Green, 167.  
 Cupphage, Jane, 237.  
 Cylla, 107.  
 Cyl's (Cyllee) Hill, 107.
- D**ACRE, Lord, 86.  
 Dacres, Robert, 198.  
 Dalderby, Bishop, 240, 241.  
 Dale, William, 242.  
 Dallance, 214.  
 Dalmonds, near Hertford, 111.  
 Dalton, Martha, 220.  
 Dane's blood, 183.  
 Danes, the, 30, 31, 133, 183, 184, 347.  
 Danesbury, 29.  
 Danesfield, 30; Watton, 175.  
 Daniel, Alice, 216; John, 216.  
 Daniells Manor, Standon, 64.  
 Darcy, family, 216; John, 4; Mary,  
 216; Thomas, 216.  
 D'Argentine, family, 231; Jean, 231;  
 Reginald, 14.  
 Darnley, Henry Stuart, Lord, 89.  
 Darwent, Jacob, 243, 244.  
 Datchworth, 109, 175; Green, 29;  
 whipping-post, 100.  
 Davenant, John, 246.  
 Dawes family, 216.  
 Dawley's Wood, 28.  
 Day, T. J., i; William, 244, 245.  
 Dead Lanes, 131.  
 Deadman's Lane, Stevenage, 180.  
 Dearmer, John, 18.  
 De Aylmer, Richard, 241.  
 De Bohun, Johanna, 122.  
 De Broke, Lord W., 157.  
 De Burley, Simon, 127.  
 De Brykendon, Walter, 241.  
 De Caen, Paul, 235.  
 De Castro, Codrici, Thomas, 241.  
 De Cennor, William, 235, 238, 239.  
 De Chishelle, Hugh, 37.  
 De Clare, Gilbert, 141.  
 De Enfield, John, 123.  
 De Furneaux, Simon, 51, 65.  
 De Grey, Nicholas, 51.  
 De la Lee, John, 51; Margery, 51.  
 De la Mare, Abbot, 19.  
 De Vere, Rohesia, 49.  
 De Wilton, Lord Grey, 86.  
 Deerhurst, Gloucester, 69.  
 Delabarre, William, 243.  
 Delamere House, Great Wymondley, 19.  
 Dencourt, Lord, 316.  
 Denny family, 197-216; Sir A., 88,  
 149, 197-216; Rev. H. L. L., *om*  
 Sir Anthony Denny, 197-216.  
 Dent, Mr., 111.  
 Derby, 91.



- Dersford, 121.  
 Desford, 127.  
 Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, 320.  
 Devon, 52; Edward Courtenay, Earl of, 214.  
 Dickens, Charles, 230; John, 18.  
 Dier, John, 282.  
 Digswall, 93, 94, 109; Church, 339; Manor House, 339; Shalcross family of, 339.  
 Dimsdale, Robert, Baron, 236.  
 Dinaley, 2, 108.  
 Disney family, 136.  
 Docwra family, 8.  
 Dolben, Dr., 236.  
 Donington Castle, 72.  
 Doors, old, Broadfield, 172; Ware, 269.  
 Dorrington, William, 321.  
 Douay College, 98, 146.  
 Douglas family, 86.  
 Doublen, David, 246.  
 Dovecootes, 146, 157, 173, 231, 297-303.  
 Dover, Lord, 314.  
 Doyle, Rev. Thomas, 146.  
 Dragons, 61-3, 67-70.  
 Drayton Parslow, 260.  
 Dryburgh Abbey, 85.  
 Ducarel, Dr., 181.  
 Dugdale, 3, 7, 146.  
 Dunmow, 84.  
 Dunstable, 29, 48.  
 Dunster, Giles, 311; Henry, 279.  
 Dyer, John, 14.  
 Dyve, Sir J., 216; Lewis, 216.
- EADWULF'S Tree, 107.**  
 Earthworks, Anstey, 59, 217-19;  
 Brant Pelham, 58-60, 71-4;  
 Cottered, 157; Hertford, 347-8;  
 Renssley, 133; Stevenage, 178;  
 Temple Chelsing, 133; Walkern, 345; Watton, 175; Wymondley Castle, 10, 11.  
 East India Company, 348.  
 Easter sepulchre, Sandon, 46.  
 Eastwick Titho-book, 338.  
 Eaton, Nathaniel, 279.  
 Ebrulf, St., 119, 124, 126.  
 Ecclesoe, Henry, 262.  
 Edgcombe, Pierce, 215.  
 Edmonton, 291.  
 Edwards, Edward John, 266.  
 Eldon, Jane, 95; Thomas, 95.  
 Eliot, Emma, 157.  
 Ellis, Edward, 112; Wynn, 3.  
 Elrington, Dorothy, 94; Edward, 93, 94.  
 Elstow, 1, 2, 9, 14, 15, 17.  
 Elstree, 107, 109, 203.
- Elton, Ambrose, 95; Anne, 95.  
 Elvine, Allen, 160; Margaret, 160.  
 Elwes, 156; arms of, 154; Jeremy, 154; Robert, 154; William, 154.  
 Elyot, Sir T., 203, 211.  
 Enfield, 27; Palace, 365; John de, 123.  
 Erburchfield, Robert de, 242.  
 Ermine Street, 28, 134, 178, 179, 229.  
 Essendon, 108, 109; Bedwell, 237; Bury, 237; Camfield, 237, 302; Church, 233-60; common field cultivation, 252; dovehouse, 302, 303; Globe Wood, 235; Ludford's Field, 242; Mill, 236; moat, 252; Place, 237; Rectors of, 238-57; Warren Wood, 303; Wild Hill, 237.  
 Essex, Earls of, 82, 94, 96, 144, 314, 320, 329, 333, 335.  
 Eustace, Earl, 149.  
 Evans, Sir John, 35, 179.  
 Everley, Wilts, 93, 94.  
 Evers, Lord, 85.  
 Evroul, St., 119, 120, 122, 129.  
 Exeter, 318; Seth, Bishop of, 220-5; Earl of, 38; Margaret of, 214, 234.  
 Exton family, 230.  
 Eyre, Catherine, 279; Giles, 225; Robert, 279.
- FAGAN, Estina, 266; Robert, 266.**  
 Faith, St., 117.  
 Fanshawe, Sir Richard, 308; Sir Thomas, 321.  
 Farlington, 21, 26.  
 Farquhar, Sir Minto, 307.  
 Farr, Mr., 345.  
 Ferrers, Sir John, 8, 261.  
 Fireplace, old, Coles Park, 172; Ware, 270, 271.  
 Fish-ponds, Barley, 41; Sandon, 41.  
 FitzAldiche, John, 123.  
 FitzGeoffrey, 46; John, 49.  
 FitzWalter, 348.  
 FitzWilliams, Lady, 207.  
 Flagons, Essendon, 254; Sandon, 336-7.  
 Flamstead, 109.  
 Fleetwood, family, 215; Cromwell, 340; Elizabeth, 340.  
 Fletcher, Thomas, 110.  
 "Flora Hertfordiensis," 256.  
 Floyer (Flyer) family, 53-6, 160.  
 Folklore, 234.  
 Fonts, Ardeley, 283; Cottered, 163; Essendon, 236, 237, 258-60; Sandon, 45; Great Wymondley, 15.  
 Ford End, 59.  
 Forde, Thomas, 17, 18.  
 Fordham, 3, 46; H. G., 226; John George, 36.

- Forester family, 162, 167.  
 Forfar, Baron Aston of, 95.  
 Forrester, James, 170; William, 171.  
 Fortescue, family, 3; Adrian, 6, 7;  
 Henry, 7; John, 5, 6; Richard, 6.  
 Founder's tomb, Ardeley, 287.  
 Fowler, Constantia, 96; Rev. H.,  
 182; Walter, 96.  
 Fox, W. H., iv, 231, 337.  
 Franciscan house at Ware, 119.  
 Freeman, Elizabeth, 150; Joan, 150;  
 Sir Ralph, 53, 150; Ralph, 106,  
 221, 222, 224, 225; Rev. Dr.,  
 102, 103; William, 53, 150.  
 Frogmore, 30; Lodge, 176.  
 Frythe, The, 31.  
 Fuller, 9.  
 Fulwood, Richard, 26.  
 Furneaux, Simon de, 51, 64, 65.
- G**ADDESDEN, 107; Great, 109;  
 Little, 109; dovehouse, 307.  
 Gage, Catharine, 97; Edward, 97;  
 Frances, 97; Sir Thomas, 97.  
 Gallery, Cottered, 164.  
 Gardiner, Deborah, 291, 294; Edward,  
 136; Elizabeth, 291; Gilbert, 137;  
 Godfrey, 291, 294, 296; Henry,  
 136; John, 135, 136; Willymott,  
 293.  
 Garnett, Father Henry, 26.  
 Garth, family, 273; Gregory, 273.  
 Gascoign, Agnes, 19; arms, 263.  
 Gates, 208; Sir J., 198, 214; John,  
 204.  
 Gepp, N. P., 43.  
 Gerard, John, 127, 132.  
 Gerard, Roger, 4.  
 Gerish, W. B., 37, 139, 227, 337;  
 on Religious Orders in Hitchin, 1-9;  
 Sandon Hero, 47; Sandon Tragedy,  
 48-50; Brent Pelham Hall, 51-7;  
 Piers Shonks, 61-70; Stocks and  
 Whipping-post, Thorley, 100-1;  
 Thundridge Bury, 135-9; Corney-  
 bury, 149-52; Broadfield, 166-74;  
 Charles Chauncy, 274-80; Henry  
 Chauncy, 291-4, 347.  
 Gernon, Robert, 12, 13, 186.  
 Geroy, 119; William, 120.  
 Gerrard, Father, 26.  
 Gibbe, Elizabeth, 54; John, 54.  
 Gibson, George, 341.  
 Gilbert, George, 22; William, 339.  
 Gilbertines, the, 2, 3, 8.  
 Giles, Daniel, 136; David, 139.  
 Gillwell Park, 210.  
 Gilpin House, Ware, 272-3.  
 Gilston, 147.
- Glass, stained, Ardeley, 283-4; Corney-  
 bury, 152; Cottered, 162, 163; Kel-  
 shall, 115-16; Sandon, 44; Stocking  
 Pelham, 77.  
 Glascock, J. L., and Sons, i, 101.  
 Gleaning bell, 76, 282.  
 Glenfield, 121.  
 Gloves, Tudor, 209.  
 Gobsell, —, 112.  
 Godred, the mercer, 71.  
 Godstowe, Abbot and Convent of, 239.  
 Goodyere, Anne, 8; Thomas, 8.  
 Gore, Sir John, 188.  
 Goring, —, 318, 328; George, 215.  
 Gosselin-Grimshawe, H. R. H., i.  
 Gould, J. Chalkley, on Wymondley  
 Castle, 10; on Some Notes on  
 Wymondley in Domesday, 12-13.  
 Graffridge Wood, 28.  
 Graham, Miss, 5.  
 Grand Sergeantry, 14.  
 Grandborough, 109.  
 Grantsmesnil, Hugh, 120, 122; Robert,  
 120.  
 Graveley, 19, 20, 108; Church, 179;  
 dovehouse, 302.  
 Gray, Miles, 44, 117, 167.  
 Great Amwell, *see* Amwell, Great.  
 Great Horstead, *see* Horstead, Great.  
 Great North Road, 49.  
 Great Pepsells, 66.  
 Great Waltham, *see* Waltham, Great.  
 Great Wymondley, *see* Wymondley,  
 Great.  
 Greaves, Edward, 221.  
 Green, Aaron, 112; Isaac, 236;  
 Richard, 236.  
 Greg, B. P., 172; Thomas T., 106;  
 on Aspenden Terrier, 104-6.  
 Greneberwa, 109.  
 Greville, Sir Edward, 214.  
 Grey, —, 88; Elizabeth, 214; Howard,  
 214; Lady Jane, 214; Lord John,  
 214; Nicholas de, 51, 72; Ralph  
 de, 72; de Wilton, Lord, 86, 87.  
 Greys, *see* Pelham, Brent.  
 Grig, Mr., 179.  
 Griggs, F. W., ii.  
 Grimdsyke, 183.  
 Groppo, Simon de, 241.  
 Grove, Mary, 56.  
 Grymesby, Richard de, 124.  
 Gunning, Peter, 221.  
 Gunpowder Plot, 51.  
 Gunthorpe, William de, 242.  
 Gurgeene, John, 26.
- H**ACKNEY, 79, 140, 247.  
 Hadham, Arthur, Lord Capell,  
 Baron of, 96, 312-35.

- Hadham, Little, 144; Church, 312, 313, 333; Park, 313.  
 Hadham, Much, 293.  
 Hadham Hall, 312, 314, 320, 321, 322, 335.  
 Hadley, 8.  
 Hagioscope, Great Wymondley, 15.  
 Hales, 120.  
 Hailey Lane, 112.  
 Haileybury College, 112.  
 Halden, family, 55; Mary, 55; Thomas, 55.  
 Hale family, 188.  
 Hall, H. R. Wilton, 76; on Essendon Church, 233-57.  
 Hall Wood, 73.  
 Hallams, George, 55.  
 Hamels, 53.  
 Hamond, John, 106, 106.  
 Hamsterley family, 135.  
 Hanbury, Nathaniel, 250.  
 Hankins, 47.  
 Hare, family, 270; Anne, John, Margaret, and Sir Ralph, 150.  
 Hare Street, 59, 146.  
 Harewell, Walter de, 124.  
 Harmer Green, 28, 29.  
 Harold's Park, 214.  
 Harpenden, 109.  
 Harrington, Mr., 112.  
 Harris, Swinfen, 340.  
 Harrison, Lady, 310; Sir J., 310; monument at Hertford, 307.  
 Hartford, U.S.A., 311.  
 Hartlib, Samuel, 301.  
 Hartopp, George, 247.  
 Harvard, 344; College, 278-9, 343.  
 Harvard, John, 279; Robert, 279.  
 Hatch, H. F., ii.  
 Hatfield, 7, 88, 109, 141, 144, 201, 248, 250, 251, 254, 348.  
 Hatton, Sir Christopher, 28.  
 Haven End, 133, 134.  
 Hawkins, John, 151, 292; Ralph, 151; Thomas, 151.  
 Hay, Lady Anne, 215; James, 215.  
 Hay Street, 59.  
 Heathcote, Colonel Unwin, iv, 230.  
 Helliard, Stephen, 180.  
 Hemel Hempstead, 109, 273.  
 Hemingsby, 121.  
 Hengrave, Suffolk, 97.  
 Henry VIII at Great Wymondley, 20.  
 Henaley, Canon, ii, 14.  
 Henzestowthe, 107.  
 Herbert, George, 274; William, 127, 132; Sir William, 209, 210.  
 Herdson, Henry, 7.  
 Hereward, Ralph, 123.  
 Herman, William, 153.  
 Herne, Mrs., 321.  
 Herries, 89.  
 Hert family, 76.  
 Herteshued, 109.  
 Hertford, 320; All Saints' Church, 108, 247, 254, 255, 305, 306, 311; Arms of Borough, 309; Assize at, 122; Assize sermon at, 253; Balls Park, 307; Brickendonbury, 310; Castle, 306, 308, 347-8; Christ's Hospital, 305-6; Countess of, 207; Earl of, 85, 204; field-names, *see* pp. 28, 110, 111, 112, 113, 205; Lombard House, 348; Mint, 349; Museum, 32; plasterwork at, 349; Port Hill, 347; Priory, 201, 203, 299; Salisbury Arms, 271; St. Andrew's Church, 108, 244, 306; St. John's, 308; St. Mary the Less, 108; Greater St. Mary's, 108; St. Nicholas, 108; Townshend Estate, notes on plans of, 110, 113.  
 Hertford Heath, 110.  
 Hertfordshire, 1, 3, 12, 27, 53, 92, 123, 189; brasses, i; Deaneries, 107; ecclesiastical buildings of the past, ii; Jesuits in, 28-7; maps, i, 226; Members of Parliament for, 210; Militia, 306, 307; old place-names of, 107-9; Regiment, 307; St. George, a, 61; Sheriffs, 52-4.  
 Hertingfordbury, 109; the Park, 266; Roxford, 341.  
 Hetling, Charles, 256; Rev. F. T., 237.  
 Hewet, William, 127.  
 Hexton, 107, 109.  
 Heygate, William N., M.P., 55.  
 Hiche, 2. *See also* Hitch, Hiz.  
 Hide, 156. *See also* Hyde.  
 Hiding-place, secret, Ware, 271.  
 Higgins, Robert, 136.  
 Highdown, 29.  
 Hill, Mr., 112.  
 Hinxworth, 107, 108.  
 Hitch Wood, 29; Manor of, 14.  
 Hitchin, ii, 14, 29, 31, 108; Church, 166; Monastic, plan of, 1; place-names, fields, houses, streets, etc., 1-9; Religious Orders, 1-9.  
 Hiz, River, 1.  
 Hobart, Sir Henry, 348.  
 Hoddesdon, 22; Christ's Hospital, 304; Park, 58; Samaritan Woman, iv.  
 Hodges, H. B., 176.  
 Hodson, Nathaniel, 267.  
 Holbein, 211, 213.  
 Holland, Joan de, 127.  
 Holles, Denzell, 315.  
 Hollingsworth, Joanna, 136; Philip, 136; Richard, 136.

Holton, Widow, 112.  
 Holy Trinity, Prior of, 163.  
 Holy-water stoups, 18, 283, 284.  
 Homlie, Ivo de, 179.  
 Hooks Cross, 175-7; Bushes Wood, 28.  
 Hopton, Lord, 313, 319; Elizabeth, Lady, 319.  
 Hornead, Great, 59.  
 Horsey, Anna, 94; Sir George, 93, 94.  
 Horwood, 109.  
 Hospitaliers, the Knights, 1, 187.  
 Howard, family, 91, 213; Lord, 314; Mary, 97; Thomas, Lord, 87, 97.  
 Howard Place, 90.  
 Hudson, Henry, 7; Mrs., 9, 66.  
 Hughes, Mary, 246; Nicholas, 246; Roland, 245, 246; William, 246.  
 Humphrey, N., 163, 173.  
 Hunger, John, 308.  
 Hunsdon, 338; Church, 72; House, 29, 91; Palace, 348.  
 Hunt, John A., i; Maurice, 340.  
 Hunter, Anne Charlotte, 294; G. M., 188.  
 Huntingdon, Henry, Earl of, 48.  
 Huntley, 87.  
 Husell, John, 204.  
 Hyat, John, 143.  
 Hyde (Hide) family, 37, 38, 40, 41, 153-4, 318.  
 Hyde Hall, Sandon, 36-42; Saw-bridgeworth, 37.  
 Hyndale, William, 242-3.  
 Hynkersell, William, 244.  
 Hytche, Manor of, 14.

**I**CKLINGHAM, 320.  
 Icknield Way, 29, 178.  
 Idulvestre, 107.  
 Inns, coaching (Ware), 269.  
 Ipre, John de, 127.  
 Ipawich, 220.  
 Ireland, William, 145.  
 Isabel, Queen, 124, 126.  
 Ival, River, 178.  
 Isard, Thomas, 18.

**JACK O' LEGS**, Weston, 67.  
 Jenningsbury, 110-11.  
 Jesuits, 21 seq., 26, 96, 312.  
 Joanes, Mr., 17.  
 Johnston, C. E., 340.  
 Jordan, Michael, 105.  
 Joyce, William, 230.  
 Jugge, Thomas, 63.

**K**EERMISH, Edward, 313; Theodosia, 313.  
 Keen, Raphael, 64, 65.  
 Kelshall, 47, 107, 108, 291; Church, 114-18; Village Cross, iii.  
 Kemp, Joseph, 5.  
 Kempton, 108; Mill, 29.  
 Ken, Bishop, 341.  
 Kendal, 147; Robert de, 6.  
 Kensworth, 109.  
 Kildersby, Robert de, 241.  
 Kilpin, Mrs., 136.  
 Kings Langley, *see* Langley, Kings.  
 Kings Walden, *see* Walden, Kings.  
 Kingsbury, Manor of, 109.  
 Kingsley, R. J., 47.  
 Kingston, Earl of, 316.  
 Kirby, Samuel, 105.  
 Kirkham, J. W., i.  
 Kit-Cat portraits, 265, 267.  
 Knebworth, 31, 32, 108, 195; barrow, 182; Green, 179; Park, 28; Wrobleys, 195.  
 Kneverton, Henry, 243.  
 Knightley, Robert, 97.  
 Knighton, family, 261; Anne, 8; Sir George, 8, 262, 263.  
 Knights, Hospitaliers, 1; Templars, 1, 2.  
 Knocker, old, Broadfield, 172.

**L**AMKYN, John, 6.  
 Lancaster, Duchy of, 89, 243.  
 Langley, 109; Essex, place-names, 59, 74; Chiltern (?), 109, 127; Park, 320.  
 Langley, Abbots, 251.  
 Langley, Kings, fish-pond, 41; Priory, iv.  
 Langworth, 121.  
 Lanvalei, William de, 295.  
 Latchmore, T. B., ii.  
 Laud, Archbishop, 276, 277.  
 Lavenham, William de, 241.  
 Lawrence, Jno., 18; Master, 66.  
 Layston, 37, 53, 223, 255; Austin's Cross, 150; Church, 151, 153; Corneybury, 149-52, 224-5; Mill, 150; Millingford, 150; Spellbrook, 150; Vicar of, 225.  
 Lazar Hospital, 4.  
 le Barber, William, 123.  
 le Begne, Lambert, 3.  
 Lea, River, 73, 134, 347.  
 Lee, Anne, 93; George, 249; Sir John de la, 4, 51; Margery de la, 51; Nathaniel, 251; Richard, 251, 258; Sir Richard, 86, 88, 93.  
 Leicester, Coots, 253-4; Francis, 254; Jane, 254; Judith, 254; Mrs., 254.

- Leicester, Robert, Earl of, 121, 222;  
     Margaret, daughter of, 122; Petro-  
     nilla, wife of, 122.  
 Leigh, Margaret, 197; Ralph, 197;  
     Sir Richard, 94; Sir Thomas, 205.  
 Lennox, Countess of, 72.  
 Lenthropp, Sir Thomas, 314.  
 Leonard, Thomas, 252.  
 Leases, Abbot and Convent of, 164.  
 Letchworth, 75, 108.  
 Leveson, Elizabeth, 95; Sir James, 95.  
 Lewis, Lady Theresa, 316, 329.  
 Leyton, 55.  
 Lightfoot, Richard, 17.  
 Lileshull, 96.  
 Lilley, 107, 108.  
 Lindsay, David, 81.  
 Lines' Brickkiln, 112.  
 Lingley, Rev. Thomas, 310.  
 Lipscomb, Rev. H. A., i.  
 Lisle, Lady, 204.  
 Little Pepsells, 66.  
 Litton, *see* Lytton.  
 Lloyd, —, 93.  
 Lockley's Warren, 29.  
 Lokington, John, 243.  
 Long, Mrs., ii.  
 Longland, 244.  
 Longmore, Matthew Skinner, 310.  
 Lorhyn, Richard, 244.  
 Low, F. W., on Sandon Church, 43-6.  
 Lowe, Mrs., 347.  
 Lowestoft, St. Margaret's, 114.  
 Lucas, Geoffry, ii.  
 Lucy, Anne, 95; Sir Thomas, 95.  
 Ludford (Ludsford), family, 242;  
     William de, 242.  
 Ludlow, George, 311.  
 Luppino, sketch by, 261.  
 Luton, 29.  
 Lyles, J., 14.  
 Lynley, 107.  
 Lytton, Lord, 230; Mary, 166; Sir  
     Rowland, 166.  
**M**AIDEN BOWER, 29.  
     Malet, G. E. Wyndham, on  
     Ardeley Church, 290.  
 Malger, Archbishop, 120.  
 Malling, East, 342.  
 Manchester, 317; Earl of, 150.  
 Mandeville, Sir J., 297.  
 Mannock, Catherine, 52.  
 Manoux, Elizabeth, 198; Sir George,  
     198.  
 Manser, —, 112.  
 Maps of Hertfordshire, 226.  
 Mardlebury, 32.  
 Mardocks, 321.  
 Mare, Abbot de la, 19.  
 Margaret, Joseph, 98.  
 Margaret, St., 69.  
 Margery Green, 28.  
 Markham, Gertrude, 95; Robert, 95.  
 Marshalls, Standon, 134.  
 Marshalsea, the, 22, 25.  
 Marsham, Thomas, 255.  
 Marston Moor, 321.  
 Marston St. Lawrence, 120, 276.  
 Martha, St., 69.  
 Masters, J., 255.  
 Maston, Thomas, 243.  
 Mather, Cotton, 274.  
 Matthew the Taverner, 123.  
 Mauny, Seigneur de, 195.  
 Mayo, John, 248, 261.  
 Meesden, 75; Bury, 59; Church, 74;  
     Moat, 74; Rectory Farm, 59; Short  
     Green, 59; Willoughby and Wood  
     Lanes, 59.  
 Meesdenhall Wood, 73.  
 Melbourn, John de, 241; Walter de,  
     241.  
 Melbourne, Australia, 236.  
 Meldreth, 121.  
 Melrose Abbey, 85.  
 Mercers' Company, 52.  
 Mereton, John, 220.  
 Merstham, Surrey, 97.  
 Messing Hall, Essex, 216.  
 Metcalfe brass, Ardeley, 284, 287.  
 Methold, E. V., 185.  
 Methven, Lord, 79.  
 Middle Temple, 95.  
 Middleton, Chenduit, 120.  
 Midelynton, 121.  
 Militia, Herts, 306.  
 Millard, Walter, 15; on Stevenage  
     Church, 189-94.  
 Miller, Sir Nicholas, 38, 39; Nicholas  
     Franklin, 38, 39; Sir William, 38.  
 Millers, John, 123.  
 Millingford, 150.  
 Milner family, 216.  
 Milton's "Paradise Lost," 267.  
 Mimms, North, 109; South, 109.  
 Mimram, River, 30, 347.  
 Mincing Bury, fish-pond, 41.  
 Minet, William, 314, 335.  
 Minsden, 108.  
 Mitcham, Surrey, 293.  
 Mitchell, Ellen, 84; Margaret, 94.  
 Moats, iv, 74, 139, 157; Anstey,  
     74; Brent Pelham, 58, 61, 71-4;  
     Broadfield, 171; Cockenatch, 74;  
     Corneybury, 152; Cottered, 158, 159;  
     Crabe Green, 74; Essendon, 252;  
     Morrice Green, 74; Nuthampstead,  
     74; Roxford, 342; Sandon, 41,  
     47; Shonks, 61; Temple Chelsing,  
     133; Throcking, 155; Thundridge

Bury, 139; Whomerley Wood, 179; Wymondley Bury, 231.  
 Montagu, Anne, 160; Sir Edward, 312; Edward, Lord, 160, 312; Sir Henry, 160; Margaret, 160; Theodosia, 312.  
 Monte Acuto, Prior of, 126.  
 Monte Sorelli, William de, 126.  
 Montfitchet family, 186.  
 Montgomerie, Duncan, 11.  
 Moody, Edmund, 20.  
 Moore, James, 265.  
 Moots, John, 298.  
 Morrice Green, moat, 74.  
 Morris, Mr., 66, 219.  
 Morrison (Morryson), Charles, 46; Sir Charles, 313, 333; Elizabeth, 46; arms, 334.  
 Mounceux, John de, 124, 126.  
 Mounds, Cumberlow Green, 167; Brent Pelham, 68-60; Hertford, 347; Quickwood, 167.  
 Mounteagle, Lord, 61.  
 Mountford, John, 217.  
 Mountgrace, 128, 129, 130.  
 Mounton, John, 6.  
 Mourning rings, 63.  
 Mundeleo, William de, 242.  
 Munden, Great, 108, 248; Little, 108.  
 Mural paintings, Ardeley, 282; Cottered, 160-1.  
 Murray, —, 90; John, 266; Commissary-General, 288, 289.  
 Musselburgh, 86.  
 Musters, Thomas, 64.

**NANTWICH, 317.**  
 Naseby, 62.  
 Neale, William, 235, 254.  
 Needham, James, 231.  
 Neots, St., 14.  
 Nevill, Ralph, 337.  
 Neville, Charles, Earl of Westmoreland, 90.  
 New River Head, 28, 112.  
 Newcastle, 82; Duke of, 264.  
 Newgate Street Manor, *see* separate index.  
 Newnham, 109.  
 Newport, Edward, 61, 62, 65, 66; Grace, 61; John, 62; Robert, 61; arms, 67.  
 Newton Abbot, 99.  
 Newtowne, U.S.A., 278.  
 Niches, Ardeley, 287; Great Wymondley, 16.  
 Nicholas, Edward, 46, 336; Dr., 46; John, 336; Matthew, 336.  
 Nichols, Charles, 8.  
 Nicholson, Thomas, 265.  
 Niger, Roger, 122.

Noble, W. F., 3.  
 Norden, —, 61.  
 Norfolk, John, Duke of, 8, 9, 71, 82, 88, 89, 90, 149.  
 Norice, Rauf, 4.  
 Norreys, John, 187.  
 Norris, W. H., 66.  
 North, Dr., 176.  
 North Mimms, 203.  
 North Road, Great, 49.  
 Northampton, Marquis of, 87; St. Sepulchre's, 114.  
 Northaw, 109, 249.  
 Northend, 27.  
 Northumberland, Earl of, 88, 90, 333; Duke of, 214.  
 Norton, 109.  
 Norwich, St. Giles, 114; Earl of, 215, 322, 325, 326.  
 Notley Green, 47.  
 Nup End, 28.  
 Nuthampstead, Jack's Grove in Scales Park, 74; moat, 74.

**OAK, Anne, 167; William, 157.**  
 Oak at Yardley, 187.  
 Oaks Cross, 177.  
 Oates, Titus, 97, 145.  
 Occass, Richard, 4.  
 Odsay Hundred, 36.  
 Offa, 1.  
 Offchurch, co. Warwick, 97.  
 Offley, 108, 244.  
 Offley Hole, 29.  
 Ogilvy, Sir William, 81.  
 Ogle, Elizabeth, 96; Thomas, 96.  
 Old End, 73.  
 Oliver, Alice, John, Nichola, Ralph, Robert, and William, 37.  
 Orme, Robert, 265.  
 Osbourne, Edward, 112.  
 Oteley, Sir Francis, 317.  
 Oughtred, William, 221.  
 Over Pillarton, 120.  
 Owen, Nicholas, 26.  
 Oxborrow, Manor of, 320.  
 Oxford, 3, 69, 221, 317, 318.

**P**ACK and Chapman, 282.  
 Page, F. Johnstone, ii, 20, 230; on Great Wymondley Church, 14-18.  
 Paget, —, 86; Lady, 290, 347; Sir William, 209.  
 Painting, old, 173.  
 Palaeolithic implements, 31.  
 Palgrave, Suffolk, 115.  
 Panelling, Ware, 270-1.  
 Paris, 98; Clermont College, 97.  
 Park, Robert of the, 121.

- Park, Hertingfordbury, 265.  
 Parkbury, 203, 320.  
 Parker, Archbishop, 206; Sir Henry, 51; Thomas, 282; William (Lord Mounteagle, 51).  
 Parr, Lord, 82; William, 210.  
 Parrot, Edward, 76.  
 Parsonage, Essendon, 251-2.  
 Parsons, Father (S.J.), 22, 24, 25.  
 Pateshull, Alice de, 187; Simon de, 187; Sir William de, 187.  
 Patmore Hall, Albury, 74.  
 Paulet, Sir Amyas, 92.  
 Payn, William, 37.  
 Pelham, Brent (Pelham Sarners, Pelham Arsa), 51, 74, 75; barn, 58; Beeches, 56, 57, 71, 74; Bury, 66, 73; Chamberlains, 71-4; Church, 53, 59, 77; tomb of Piers Shonks, 61-70; Cole Green, 59; Greys, 71, 72; the Hall and its owners, 51-7, 58; moat, 74; the mound, 58-60; Piers Shonks and the Pelham Dragon, 56, 61-71; stocks, 100.  
 Pelham, Furneux, 27, 52, 75, 77; the Hall, 74; Hexham Hall, 74; White Barns, 55.  
 Pelham, Stocking, Church, 75-8; Hall moat, 74.  
 Pearson, George, 310.  
 Peche, Amerius, 195.  
 Pegram, Thomas, 342.  
 Pendennis Castle, 319.  
 Pendrith, Charles, 221.  
 Pentling, 121.  
 Pepsella, Great, 66; Little, 66.  
 Percy, Sir Henry, 89; Thomas (Earl of Northumberland), 90.  
 Perers, Richard, 195.  
 Perient, John, 339.  
 Perrott, Francis, 294; Sarah, 294.  
 Peralhall, Francis, 96; Sir William, 96.  
 Pery family, 135.  
 Peterborough, 69, 253.  
 Peter's Green, 29.  
 Petrifying spring, Broadfield, 174.  
 Pews, *see* Benches.  
 Phippe' Yard, 112.  
 Pickett, or Piggott, Arms, 263.  
 Pigeon-houses, *see* Dovecotes.  
 Piggott, or Pickett, Arms, 263.  
 Pinkie, battle of, 86, 87.  
 Pirton, 29, 108, 203; Burge End Farm, 302; High Down, 302.  
 Piscina, Ardeley, 287; Little Berkhamstead, 341; Cottered, 163; Kelshall, 116; Sandon, 45; Stocking Pelham, 77; Walkern, 296.  
 Plasterwork, Hertford, 349; Ware, 270, 272-3.  
 Plate, Church, sale of, 337; Cottered, 163; Essendon, 237, 246, 250, 252, 256; Hertford, All Saints', 310, 311; Sandon, 336, 337; Great Wymondley, 16, 18.  
 Plumer, Mr., 147; William, 104.  
 Plymouth, U.S.A., 228.  
 Plympton, 264.  
 Poles Farm, dovehouse at, 302.  
 Pollard, H. P., ii, 337, 345; on the Religious Orders in Hitchin, 1-9; Delamere House, Great Wymondley, 19-20; Ware Priory, 119-32; Dancesfield, Watton, 175-7; Ardeley Church, 281-90.  
 Pollard, H. T., 151; on Stocking Pelham Church, 75-8; Kelshall Church, 114-18; Cottered Church, 160-5; Bayford Church, 261-3.  
 Ponsbourne Manor, *see* separate index.  
 Pooley, Richard, 243, 249.  
 Pope, Dr. Walter, 220, 223.  
 Popes, 245.  
 Porter, S., 345; Miss and Mr., 162.  
 Porter's Hall, Manor of, 320.  
 Portland, Earl of, 96.  
 Potter, Dr., 221.  
 Potterels, Langley, Essex, 59.  
 Potters Heath, 28, 29.  
 Pottery, 258.  
 Pounds, Ellen, 24; Thomas (Jesuit), 21-7; William, 21.  
 Powell MSS., 114, 118.  
 Prat (Pratt), Joan, 37, 46; Simon, 37, 46; Thomas, 6.  
 Prestbury, 72, 92, 93.  
 Prestley, Hester, 237; William, 242. *See* Priestley and Priestly.  
 Preston, Thomas, 243.  
 Priestley, John, 246 } *See* Prestley.  
 Priestly, William, 313 }  
 Prodgers, Mrs. Edwin, 290, 347.  
 Psalters, 255.  
 Puckeridge, 145.  
 Puckering, Sir Thomas, 314.  
 Puller, F. C., 139; Giles, 137.  
 Pulpits, Bayford, 262; Essendon, 237; Sandon, 43, 45; Walkern, 296.  
 Pulter family, 162, 163, 166, 167, 169, 170; arms of, 170.  
 Puritans, 343.  
 Purlwent, H., 255.  
 Purvey, William, 215.  
 Puttenham, 109.  
 Puttock End, 58.

## QUEENBURY, Reed, 38.

- Quenlye, John, 157.  
 Quickswood, Clothall, 157.  
 Quin, River, 219.  
 Quincy, Hawise, 122; Margaret de,

- 119, 122; Robert de, 122, 123;  
 Roger de, 122; Saier de, 122;  
 William, 122.
- RADCLIFFE**, —, 9; Ralph, 5.  
**R** Radnor, Earl of, 213.  
 Radstone, 120.  
 Raffin Green, 175.  
 Ralsigh, Catherine, 206.  
 Randall, Henry, 104, 105.  
 Ransom, William, ii, 10, 14.  
 Ravensholm, John de, 125.  
 Ravenhill, Timothy, 291.  
 Rayne, Manor of, 164, 320, 335.  
 Rayner, John, 278.  
 Reading Abbey, 175.  
 Redbourn, 109.  
 Reddle, Katherine, 157.  
 Redmile, co. Leicester, 256.  
 Red Wood, 28.  
 Reed, Church, 38; Queenbury, 38.  
 Reed, Rev. Martin, 343, 344.  
 Reed's Farm, near Hertford, 111.  
 Reigate, 38.  
 Rennealey, dovehouse, 302; gardens,  
 133.  
 Repyndon, Philip, 128.  
 Restold, 119.  
 Reygate, John de, 122.  
 Reynes, Elizabeth, 251, 252; Nathaniel,  
 251.  
 Rheims, English College, 99.  
 Rib, River, 133, 146, 152, 175, 229.  
 Rich, —, 207.  
 Richard, Richard, 123.  
 Richborough, 10.  
 Rickmansworth, 107, 109.  
 Ridge, 107, 109, 246.  
 Rudolf Plot, 90.  
 Ringrose, George, 310.  
 Rings, mourning, 53.  
 Rising in the North, 90.  
 Roads, ancient, 59, 73, 74, 133, 175,  
 178, 186, 229.  
 Robert of the Park, 121.  
 Roberts, George, 174; Griffith, 246.  
 Robin Hood, 87.  
 Rochester, 93.  
 Rock, 121.  
 Roe Green, 50.  
 Roger, 71; Earl, 166.  
 Roman Catholics, 21-7, 90.  
 Roman remains, etc., 10; at Welwyn  
 and neighbourhood, 28-35, 58, 60,  
 229. *See also* Roads.  
 Rome, English College at, 96.  
 Rood-lofts and stairs, Cottered, 162;  
 Sandon, 45; Walkern, 295; Great  
 Wymondley, 15.  
 Roper's Lane, Langley, Essex, 59.
- Rosearock, Nicholas, 24.  
 Ross, Samuel, 187.  
 Roses, Wars of, 6, 141.  
 Ross, Bishop of, 89.  
 Rothsay, herald, 81.  
 Rouen, 80.  
 Roughway Wood, Chrihall, 59.  
 Round, J. H., 12, 13.  
 Rouse, Adam, 6.  
 Rowning, Robert, 244.  
 Roxford, Manor of, 341.  
 Royston, 64, 118; cave, iv; Dead  
 Lane, 131.  
 Rupert, Prince, 317.  
 Rushden Road, 49.  
 Russell, Herbert, plan of Stevemage  
 Church by, 189.  
 Russell, T., 276.  
 Rutland, Duke of, 256.
- S** IACOMBE, 109.  
 Sadleir, family, 79-99; 140-8;  
 Gertrude, 312; Ralph, 312.  
 Sadler, Madame, 322.  
 Sadler Letters, 322.  
 St. Albans, 19, 43; Abbey, 71, 203,  
 235; battles of, 6, 72; Butterwick  
 Manor, 71; Churches, St. Michael's,  
 St. Peter's, St. Stephen's, 109;  
 dovehouse, 298; Kingsbury Manor,  
 109; Parkbury Manor, 320; Robert  
 of, 238-41; Sopwell, 93; vicinal  
 way, 175.  
 St. Asaph's Cathedral, 247.  
 St. Bartholomew the Less, Smithfield,  
 75.  
 St. Brice, 31.  
 St. Dionis [Backchurch], 123.  
 St. Ebrulf, 130.  
 St. Edmund, 115.  
 St. Edmund's College, Old Hall Green,  
 98, 145-7.  
 St. Edward, 115.  
 St. Germain's, 319, 320.  
 St. Ignatius, College of, 26.  
 St. Ippolyta, 18.  
 St. John, Lord, 91.  
 St. John of Jerusalem, Monastery  
 of, 8.  
 St. John's Parish, Hertford, 112.  
 St. John's Road, Picardy, 80.  
 St. Lawrence Jewry, 221.  
 St. Martin's in the Fields, 96.  
 St. Mary Arches, Exeter, 118.  
 St. Michael, Chapel of, 109.  
 St. Monica's Convent, Louvain, 97.  
 St. Neots, 14.  
 St. Paul's Cathedral, London, Canons  
 of, 36; Dean and Chapter of, 37,  
 43, 51, 65, 109, 291, 293.



- St. Paul's Walden, 28.  
 St. Radegund, 69.  
 St. Stephen's Church, 109.  
 St. Thomas' Priory, near Stafford, 96.  
 Salder, Godyni le, 123.  
 Saling, Great and Little, 320.  
 Salisbury, 213, 222, 279.  
 Salisbury, Seth, Bishop of, 220-5.  
 Salisbury, Marquess of, 255, 256, 257;  
   Earl of, 130, 253, 348; Lord, 144,  
   341.  
 Sancte Maria, John de, 238-9.  
 Sanctuary ring, 44.  
 Sandbeck, —, 95; Elizabeth, 95;  
   Nicholas, 84.  
 Sanderson, A. P., 104.  
 Sandham, Nicholas de, 238-9.  
 Sandon, 51, 54, 108, 153, 157; Bury,  
   40, 336; Church, 38, 43-6, 49,  
   50, 336-7; Hero, 47; Hyde Hall,  
   36-42, 154; moat, 41; sale of  
   Church plate, 336-7; Tragedy,  
   48-50.  
 Sandridge, 28, 109, 179.  
 Sandy, 178, 179, 186.  
 Sandys, Bishop, 21.  
 Sank, Gilbert, 64, 65. *See* Shonks.  
 Sarners, Geoffrey, 51.  
 Sarratt, 109.  
 Sawbridgeworth, Hyde Hall, 37.  
 Saxon antiquities, 10, 11, 13, 73, 175,  
   184.  
 Say, Sir William, 234.  
 Scituate, U.S.A., 278.  
 Scot, Joan, 151; John, 151.  
 Scott, Sir Walter, 79, 84, 85, 87, 92,  
   94, 140.  
 Screens, *see* Rood-lofts and screens.  
 Seawall, Richard, 106.  
 Sedberg, Yorkshire, 210.  
 Sedgwick, Obadiah, 301.  
 Sedilia, Bayford, 262; Sandon, 45;  
   Walkern, 296.  
 Sempringham, 2.  
 Sergeantry, Grand, 14.  
 Sermon, Assize, 253.  
 Sequestration Committee, 320.  
 Sevecomb, John de, 308.  
 Sewardstone, Gillwell Park, 210.  
 Sewell, Miss Capell, ii.  
 Seymour, Lord Edward, 87; Sir  
   Thomas, 7; Lord Thomas, 210,  
   213.  
 Shackleton, William, 117.  
 Shallcross pedigrees, 339.  
 Sharp, Mr., 49.  
 Sharpe, J. F. B., on Christ's Hospital,  
   304-5.  
 Shears, Thomas, 246.  
 Sheffield, Lord, 88.  
 Shafford, 179.  
 Sheldon, Edward, 8.  
 Shelton, Sir J., 211.  
 Shene Priory, 130.  
 Shenley, 254.  
 Shephall, 28, 109.  
 Sheriffs of Herts, 52, 53, 54.  
 Sherington, Sir Henry, 95.  
 Shonks, 56; barn, 61; garden and  
   moat, 61, 74; O Piers and the  
   Pelham Dragon, 61-70.  
 Short Green Lane, Meesden, 59.  
 Shotbolt brasses, 284, 288.  
 Shrewsbury, 10; Earl of, 91, 98,  
   146.  
 Skeat, Professor, i, 106, 107-9, 227.  
 Skeat, Francis J. A., on Thomas  
   Pounds, S.J., 21-7; Families of  
   Sadleir and Aston, 94-9; Arthur,  
   Lord Capell, 312-35.  
 Skinner, Mr., 67; John, 171, 288.  
 Skreenes, 96.  
 Sleighford, Ralph, 99.  
 Smelt, Richard, 123, 124.  
 Smith, Abel, 176; Mr. and Mrs. H.  
   Le Blanc, 229; Lieut.-Colonel and  
   Mrs., 237; Samuel, 72.  
 Snow, James, 106; John, 105.  
 Soame, Henry, 171; Thomas, 154.  
 Soames, 156.  
 Soddington, 97, 98.  
 Someries Castle, 29.  
 Somers, —, 96; Will, 174.  
 Somerset, Anne, 97; Henry, 97; Sir  
   James, 211; Sir John, 97; Lord  
   Protector, 7, 85, 86, 87, 267.  
 Songar, Richard, 78.  
 Sopwell, 19, 20, 93, 94.  
 Southampton, Thomas, Earl of, 21, 22.  
 Southcote, Sir Edward, 144; Eliza,  
   97; Sir John, 97; Philip, 144.  
 Southwark, 25.  
 Sovley, John, 299.  
 Spailes, Captain, 17.  
 Spaldyng, Alexi de, 123.  
 Speleman, Nicholas, 121.  
 Spellbrook, 150.  
 Spencer, Sir John, 95; Mary, 95.  
 Spranger, Richard, 250, 253.  
 Spring, petrifying, 114.  
 Squires, E. K., 139; on Hyde Hall,  
   Sandon, 36-42; Broadfield, 166-74;  
   Seth Ward, 220-5.  
 Stafford, Lord, 145, 327.  
 Stained glass, *see* Glass, stained.  
 Stallebrass, George, Hannah, Katherine,  
   Nathanael, Rebecca, and Sarah, 249.  
 Standon, 86, 88, 89, 91, 92, 93, 96,  
   98, 133, 322; Barwick Manor, 54,  
   151; Church, 95, 97, 98, 142;  
   St. Edmund's College, 146-7; Old  
   Hall, 146.

- Standon Lordship, 94, 97, 98, 140-8,  
 312; Marshall's Farm, 124.  
 Stanley, William, 293.  
 Stanstead, 93; Bury, 94.  
 Staple Inn, 17.  
 Stapleford, 109.  
 Stebbing, Manor of, 320.  
 Steele, Anna, 237; Rev. Mr., 18.  
 Stephens, Thomas, 21; Father Thomas,  
 25.  
 Stevenage, 28, 31, 49, 107, 108,  
 178, 186; All Souls' House, 180;  
 Chells Manor and Manor House,  
 186-8; Church of St. Nicholas,  
 189-94; Deadman's Lane, 180;  
 Grammar School, 274; Monk's  
 Common, 180; Monk's Wood, 179;  
 seal found at, 195; Sixborough  
 Field, 180; Six Hills, the, iv, 30,  
 178-85; Sixpenny Common, 180;  
 Whomerley Wood, 179.  
 Stigand, 141.  
 Stocks, etc., in Herts, 100; at Thorley,  
 100-1.  
 Stoke, John de, 164.  
 Stoke College, 205-6.  
 Stoke Nayland, Baron of, 96.  
 Stone, Samuel, 311.  
 Stony, 84, 85.  
 Stortford, *see* Bishop's Stortford.  
 Stoups, 283, 284.  
 Strange, Alexander, 231.  
 Stranwiche, Sir Giles, 204.  
 Stratton, Colonel, 340; John, 340.  
 Stratton's Tower, 340.  
 Straunge, Roger le, 187.  
 Streech, Sir J., and Katherine, 157-8;  
 Cecilia, 158.  
 Stuart, Henry, 89.  
 Subterranean passage, Anstey, 217.  
 Sudeley, Lord, 7.  
 Suffolk, Duke of, 82, 214; Lord, 204;  
 Lady, 207.  
 Sundial, Sandon, 39.  
 Sunning, Berks, 221.  
 Surrey, Henry Howard, Earl of, 212.  
 Sussex, Earl of, 89, 90; Lady, 207.  
 Sutton, Bishop, 239; Ralph de, 241.  
 Swatman, Miss, 116.  
 Swayne, Bridget, 247.  
 Sworder, Charles, 231.  
 Sylvester of the Water, 121.  
 Symmons, Edward, 164.  
 Taylor's Heath, 29.  
 Templars, the, 1, 2, 123, 167, 296.  
 Temple, Inner, 17.  
 Temple Chelsing, 133.  
 Temple Dinsley, 2, 29, 93, 94, 96,  
 108, 109.  
 Terrier, Aspenden, 102.  
 Tewin, 109; Lower and Upper Greens,  
 28.  
 Thame Park, Oxon, 221.  
 Thames, River, 24.  
 Thaxted, 26.  
 Theobalds, 42, 313. *See separate index.*  
 Tharfield, 37, 107, 108, 118, 157.  
 Thimelby, Catherine, Gertrude Anne,  
 Henry, and Sir John, 96.  
 Thompeon, Lawson, ii.  
 Thorley, stocks and whipping-post, iv,  
 100-1.  
 Thornton, Charles, 266.  
 Thorpe, John, 148.  
 Throcking, 37, 108; Church, 40, 41;  
 Hall Farm, 164-6; Manor, 162-6;  
 moat, 154; The Pightle, 154-5.  
 Thrussell, William, 124.  
 Thunbridge, 121; Bury, 135-9;  
 Chureh, 139, 228; Haven End, 133.  
 Thurston, Elizabeth, 292.  
 Thwaites, —, 236.  
 Tildealey, Sir Thomas, 143.  
 Tinworth, Thomas, 66.  
 Tiplar, Abraham, 105.  
 Tipping, Thomas, 54.  
 Tirrell, —, 25.  
 Tixall, Staffs, 95-8, 143-5.  
 Tokens, 349.  
 Tom, Black, 311.  
 Tonsen family, 266-8.  
 Tonwell, 135.  
 Tooke, Christopher, 237; Nicholas,  
 245, 247; Ralph, 242; Walter,  
 247; William, 244, 247.  
 Tottenham, 96.  
 Totteridge, 203.  
 Townshend Estate, Hertford, 110-13;  
 Monuments, All Saints', Hertford,  
 307.  
 Trees, 137, 231, 266.  
 Tregony, 215.  
 Tricket, Hugh, 149.  
 Tring, 109.  
 Trinity, Prior and Convent of Holy,  
 149, 163.  
 Trinity College, Cambridge, 2.  
 Trinobantes, the, 74, 178.  
 Tripp, Dr., 22.  
 Trollope, Rev. A., 163; Sir T., 163.  
 Troutbeck, Mary and Robert, 198.  
 Tucks, William, 244.  
 Tuke, Mr., 8.  
 Tull, Jethro, 103.

**T**ABOR, Humphrey, 247.

Tailor, Richard, 104.

Talbot, Lady Barbara, 146.

Tanner, —, 8.

Taunton, 818.

Taverner, Matthew the, 123.

Tumuli, Codicote Heath, 29, 30; Stevenage, 30, 178, 185; Temple Chelsing, 133; Walkern, 345; Watton, 176-8; near Welwya, 29.  
Turk, Sir R., 4.  
Turner, G. E., 114; Richard, 204.  
Twickenham, 98.

**UNDERHILL, Thomas, 276.**  
Upminster, Essex, 263.  
Upp End, Langley, Essex, 59.  
Uriconium, 10.  
Usborne, James, 112.  
Usher, Archbishop, 275.  
Uvedale, Rev. Mr., 265; Dr., 265.

**VAGRANTS, 100-1.**  
Valence, Aylmer de, 241.  
Valognes, de, Hawise, Peter, and Robert, 306.  
Vandermeulen, Frederick, 101.  
Vane, Sir Ralph, 87.  
Vere, Rohesia de, 49.  
Verulam, 28, 178, 186.  
Vestments, 16, 17, 18, 78, 115, 116, 245, 250, 251, 252, 254.  
Via Alba, 178, 179, 185, 186.  
Vicinal way, 175.  
Visitations, Ardeley, 288-9.  
Vittoria, Spain, 96.

**WADES FARM, near Hertford, 111.**  
Wadesmill, 133, 135.  
Wake, Baldwin de, 122; Elizabeth, 187; Hawise, 122, 127; Thomas, 187.  
Wakefeld, Dame Anne, 19.  
Wakefield, 141.  
Wakeley, 108; Little Field, 105; Rector of, 240.  
Walcot, William de, 242.  
Walden, 109; Kings, 108.  
Wales, Charles, Prince of, 95.  
Walkern, 108, 186; Castle, 345; Church, 295-6; dovehouse, 303; Manor, 320; Manor Farm, 345; Park, 187; tumulus, 345; witch, 291.  
Wallington, 93, 94, 108.  
Walsingham, 25, 91; Barbara, Sir Francis, Mary, and William, 198; Secretary, 92.  
Walter, Abraham, 342.  
Walters, Robert, 345.  
Waltham, 71; Abbey, 202, 214, 306; balls, 204; Cross, iv; powder mill, 203  
Waltham, Great, 27.

Walwyn, Anthony, 99.  
Ward, Clement, 220; Mrs. H., 269; John, 220; Katherine, 220; Martha, 220; Mary, 220; Plumer, 147; Samuel, 221, 248, 275; Seth, Bishop of Sarum, 220-5.  
Wardon, Beds, 320.  
Ware, 135, 276; Alien Benedictine Priory, 119-32; Baldoock Street, Tudor window in, 119; Bluecoat Yard, 304; Charles Chauncy, Vicar of, 274-80; Christ's Hospital, 304-5; Church, 8, 115, 116, 228, 277, 282, 304, 308, 343, 345; Dead Lane, 131; foneracremade, 122; Franciscan Friary, 345; Friars Minor, 119; Gilpin House, 272-3; No. 63, High Street, 269-72; Lumpwellemade, 122; Manor House, 131, 345; New River Head, 28; Old Rectory, 131; Park, 321; priest's messuage, 122; Priors of, 123, 131, 132; Richard de, 122; Volunteers' Standard, 345; Ware Place House, 304.  
Warren, Thomas, 250.  
Warwick, Lord, 86, 87, 322.  
Washall Green, 61.  
Washington, Adam, 53, 72; Elizabeth, 53; George, 53.  
Water, John at, 123; Sylvester of the, 121.  
Watford, 109, 203, 314; Church, 333; Rector of, 320.  
Watling Street, 28, 178, 179.  
Watson, Edmund, 7; Edward, 7, 9.  
Watton, 30, 108, 186; battle at, 176; Broom Hall Farm, 176; Clay Hill, 176; Dances Field, 175, 176; Laidinlow Field, 176.  
Watts, Sir John, 321; Mrs., 145.  
Waylett, John, 14, 44.  
Wayman, H. W. Billing, 338.  
Wayte, Ellen, 263; John, 243; Nicholas, 263.  
Webb, Robert, 18; Robert Holden, 255, 256.  
Wedgwood font, 236.  
Welch, John, 18.  
Welch's Charity, Great Wymondley, 17.  
Weld, Catherine, 98; Edward, 98.  
Wellington, Duke of, 147, 148.  
Wells, Hugh, 14.  
Welwyn, 108, 179, 184; discoveries at, ii; The Frythe, 31; Roman remains in, 28, 35.  
Wenham, Jane, 296.  
Wenman, Lord, 221.  
Wentworth, Lord, 88.  
Westmill, 106, 108, 321; Coles Park, 172.

- Westminster, 72, 90, 98, 129, 274, 336.  
 Westmoreland, Earl of, 90.  
 Weston, 2, 100, 248; Jack o' Legs, 67.  
 Weston, Sir Richard, 96.  
 Westrove, Anne, 313; Thomas, 313.  
 Wheatthampstead, 109, 178, 179; Devil's Dyke, 183.  
 Whicheot, Eleanor, Sir Hammond, George, and Isabella, 250; Robert, 249, 251.  
 Whipping-post, Thorley, 100-1.  
 Whitbread, Mary, 236; Samuel, 235, 236, 237, 254.  
 White, B., 168; William, 233.  
 White Barns, 55.  
 Whittington, Richard, 181.  
 Whomerley Wood, 179.  
 Whorcross, 98.  
 Whores Wood, 29.  
 Wickham Hall, 313, 314.  
 Wigan, 93.  
 Wigginton, 109.  
 Wigram, Canon Woolmore, 66; Mr., 2.  
 Wilbury Hill, 179.  
 Wilcoote, 121.  
 Wilkes, Samuel, 264.  
 Wilkins, —, 168, 171.  
 Wilkinson, J. Frome, 227.  
 Williams, Bishop, 246, 247; Dr., 276; Mr. and Miss, ii.  
 Willian, 108.  
 Willoughby, Lord, 338; Ann, John, and Sir Robert, 158.  
 Willoughby Lane, Meesden, 59.  
 Wilymott, Deborah, 291, 294; Dorothy, 294.  
 Wilshere, family, 19; O. W., 283.  
 Wilson, John, 246; P., 110.  
 Wilton, Lord Grey de, 214.  
 Wimbish, 26.  
 Win, Henry, 105.  
 Winchester, Earl and Countess of, 122.  
 Wingfield, 87, 91; Sir Edward, 216; Thomas, 216.  
 Winalow, 109.  
 Wisbeach Castle, 24, 25.  
 Wiseman, —, 20, 312; Mrs., 27; Elizabeth, 313; Sir William, 313.  
 Woburn Abbey, 33.  
 Wode, William del, 124.  
 Wodestok, Thomas de, 127.  
 Wodhall, Thomas, 127, 128.  
 Wolsey, Cardinal, 19, 20.  
 Wood, George, 156.  
 Woodhall Park, 72, 176.  
 Woodley Yards, 47, 50.  
 Woods, Colonel, 347.  
 Woodyer, Mr., 262.  
 Woolball, Catherine, 151.  
 Woollatt, Mr., 269.  
 Woolen, burials in, 17, 260.  
 Woolmer Green, 29, 179.  
 Worcester, 92; Marquis of, 97; Marchioness of, 318.  
 Worksop, 98.  
 Wormley, Church, 215; Wood, 216.  
 Wotton, Nicholas, 89.  
 Wright, George, 72; Thomas, 182; W. Aldis, 131; William, 72.  
 Wrington, 320.  
 Wriotealey, Ellen, 21; Lord, 204; Lord Chancellor, 207; Thomas, 81; Sir Thomas, 210.  
 Wittell, Essex, 216.  
 Wyddial, 184; Church, 152.  
 Wylughby, Richard de, 125.  
 Wymondley, 2, 12, 13; Great and Little, 20, 108; Bury, 231; Castle, ii, 10-11; Priory, iv, 302.  
 Wymondley, Great, Church, 14-18; Delamere House, 19-20.  
 Wymondley, Little, Church, 231; Conduit Head, 230.  
 Wynelawe, 109.  
 Wynne, J., 248, 249.  
 Wynteworth, 37.
- Y**ARDLEY oak, 187.  
 Yarrell, William, 261.  
 Yeldon, co. Beds, 253.  
 Yew, All Saints', Hertford, 311.  
 York, 89, 90, 315.  
 Young, Arthur, 103.  
 Younge, Mr., 25.  
 Youngsbury, 137, 139; tumuli, 182, 184, 229.

INDEX TO "ARCHÆOLOGICAL STUDIES ON THE TWO  
MANORS OF PONSBOURNE AND NEWGATE STREET"

(by J. W. Carlike), bound up with this volume.

**BARNSTAPLE**, 12.

Bayford Church, 9; Manor, 9.  
Bedwell, 17; Lowthes, Manor of, 16,  
17; postern gate, 16.  
Berkhamstead, Little, 16, 17.  
Binton, co. Warwick, 9.  
Bishop's Hatfield, *see* Hatfield.  
Brette, Nicholas, 17.  
Brewer, Samuel, 10.  
Brocket family, 10.  
Burleigh, Lord, 12.  
Busk, William, M.P., 12.

**CAMFIELD**, 16.

Carlike, Edward Hildred, M.P.,  
12; James William, 12, 15.  
Catherine's Precincts, St. (London), 10.  
Cecill, Edward, 9.  
Cheshunt, 12, 17.  
Christ's Hospital, 10.  
Clarke, Mary, 11; William, 11.  
Coldharbour, 16.  
Coney (London Colney F), 14.  
Courtenay, Gertrude, Marchioness of  
Exeter, 13.

**DENNY**, Sir Edmund, 13.

**EDMANSON**, John, 10.

Edward IV, 17.  
Elizabeth, Queen, 13.  
Elis, Wynn, 12.  
Enfield Chase, 12.  
Esendon, 16.  
Ewer, Stephen, 9, 10.  
Exeter, Gertrude Courtenay,  
Marchioness of, 13.

**FANSHAWE**, Sir Thomas, 9.

Ferrers, Sir John, 9; Katherine,  
9; Knighton, 9.  
Fortescue family, 12.  
Fountayne, Jane, 14.

**GAYHURST**, co. Bucks, 12.

Goodyere, Francis, 14, 15; Sir  
Henry, 13, 14.

**HATFIELD**, 12; Church, 6, 7, 10;

Chantry of St. Anne, 16, 17;  
Chantry of St. Mary, 16; Great Park,  
17; Lowthes Chantry, 16; Ludwick  
Chantry, 6, 7; Manor of, 17;  
Ponsbourne Aisle, 16; Salisbury  
Chapel, 7.  
Hill House, 11, 12, 13, 15.  
Hornbeam Gate, 16; Lane, 17.

**INNER** Temple, London, 10.

**JAMES VI**, 13.

Johnson, J. H., 15.

**LEICESTER**, Earl of, 13.

Leuenthorp, Nicholas, 17.  
Lomax, Joshua, 9.  
London, Inner Temple, 10; Mile End,  
11; Wall, 10, 11; Sion College,  
10, 11.  
Louthe, Edith, 17; Robert, 17.  
Lowthes Chantry, Hatfield Church, 7,  
16.  
Lucy, Elizabeth, 8; Sir Edmund, 8.  
Luda Chantry, *v.* Lowthes Chantry.  
Ludwicke Chantry, 6, 7.

**MARSTON**, —, 14, 15; John, 14.

Mary Queen of Scots, 13.  
Mayo, John, 9.  
Mile End, 11.  
Mills, Thomas, 16.  
Moat, Bedwell, 16.

**NEW GATE**, 17.

Newgate Street Manor, 12–17.  
New Park, 12, 16, 17.

**PAUL**, Mr., 15.

Ponsbourne, Manor of, 1–12,  
13, 15.

**ROAD**, Roman, 16.

Rumbold, John, 13.

**ST. ALBANS, 14.**

Salisbury, Earl of, 9, 13; Marquis of, 16.

Say, Sir William, 13, 17.

Shiers, Robert, 15.

Shrewsbury, Countess of, 13.

Sion College, 10.

Slaughter, John, 11; Paris, 10, 11, 15.

Strode, Lady Arabella, 13; Samuel, 11; Sir William, 9; William, 9.

Sullivan, Lawrence, 11.

**TALBOT, Lady Mary Lucy, 13.**

Temple Grafton, co. Warwick, 12.  
Theobald's Park, 12.

Tile House Postern Gate, 17.

Tolmers (Tollemers), 11, 12, 13, 15, 17; Church, 15.

Tolmer, Walter de, 17.

Tyler's Causeway, 11, 16.

**WALLASTON, Richard, 10.**

Walter, Sir William, 9;  
Katherine, 9.

Waltham Cross, 15.

Ware Park, 9.

Watford, 9.

Whitfield, co. Northampton, 14.

Wildhill, 16.

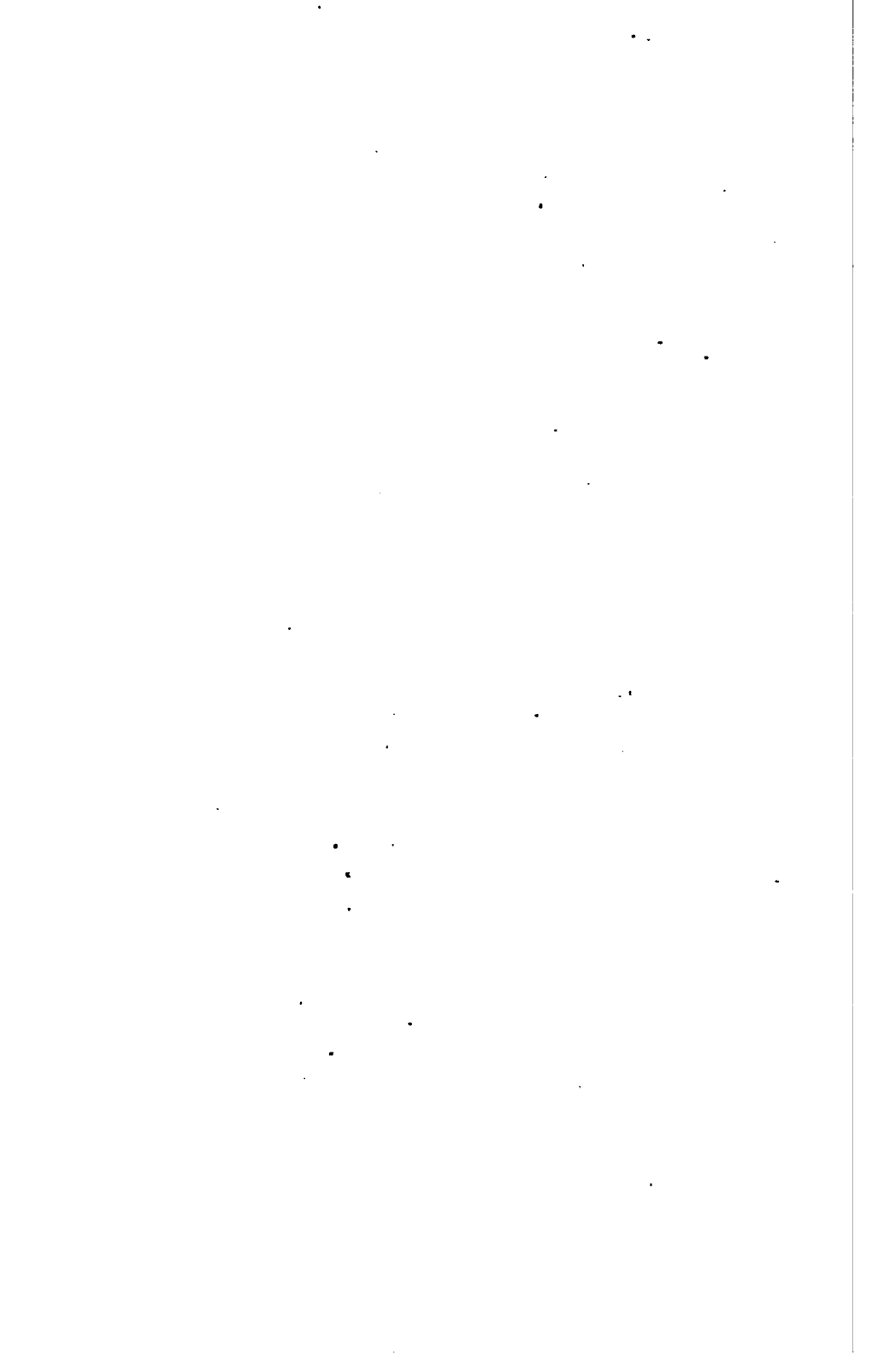
Woodside, 16.











This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

~~DUE AUG 10 1936~~

